



Class

53

Accession

9 974.4 M382:3

34945

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

Form 37 3M 12.1.08



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Committee of Publication.

CHARLES C. SMITH.

ROBERT C. WINTHROP, JR.

EDWARD CHANNING.



J. Winthrop.

GOVERNOR FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

COLLECTIONS
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SIXTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Published at the Charge of the Appleton Fund.



BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LXXXIX.

University Press :
JOHN WILSON AND SON, CAMBRIDGE.

Ypsal: 21.15.17.1

34945

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY ELECTED APRIL 12, 1888	vii
RESIDENT MEMBERS, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION . . .	ix
HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS	xi
MEMBERS DECEASED	xiii
PREFACE	xv
CORRESPONDENCE OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP	3
APPENDIX	423
INDEX	559

OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED APRIL 12, 1888.

President.

REV. GEORGE E. ELLIS, D.D., LL.D. BOSTON.

Vice-Presidents.

CHARLES DEANE, LL.D. CAMBRIDGE.

FRANCIS PARKMAN, LL.D. BOSTON.

Recording Secretary.

REV. EDWARD J. YOUNG, D.D. WALTHAM.

Corresponding Secretary.

JUSTIN WINSOR, LL.D. CAMBRIDGE.

Treasurer.

CHARLES C. SMITH, A.M. BOSTON.

Librarian.

HON. SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D. BOSTON.

Cabinet-Keeper.

FITCH EDWARD OLIVER, M.D. BOSTON.

Executive Committee of the Council.

ROBERT C. WINTHROP, JR., A.M. BOSTON.

HON. JOHN LOWELL, LL.D. NEWTON.

HON. JOHN D. WASHBURN, LL.B. WORCESTER.

HON. GEORGE S. HALE, A.M. BOSTON.

WILLIAM W. GOODWIN, LL.D. CAMBRIDGE.

RESIDENT MEMBERS,

AT THE DATE OF THE PUBLICATION OF THIS VOLUME, IN THE ORDER OF
THEIR ELECTION.

Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.
Rev. George E. Ellis, LL.D.
Hon. Peleg W. Chandler, LL.D.
Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.
Henry Wheatland, M.D.
Charles Deane, LL.D.
Francis Parkman, LL.D.
Oliver Wendell Holmes, D.C.L.
Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, A.M.
Henry W. Torrey, LL.D.
Rev. Robert C. Waterston, A.M.
Thomas C. Amory, A.M.
Hon. Samuel A. Green, M.D.
Charles Eliot Norton, LL.D.
Robert Bennett Forbes, Esq.
Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D.
Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, LL.D.
Hon. Horace Gray, LL.D.
Rev. Edwards A. Park, LL.D.
William H. Whitmore, A.M.
Hon. James Russell Lowell, D.C.L.
Hon. William C. Endicott, LL.D.
Hon. E. Rockwood Hoar, LL.D.
Josiah P. Quincy, A.M.
Samuel Eliot, LL.D.
Henry G. Denny, A.M.
Charles C. Smith, A.M.
Hon. George S. Hale, A.M.

William S. Appleton, A.M.
Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D.D.
Hon. Theodore Lyman, S.B.
Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M.
Edward D. Harris, Esq.
Augustus T. Perkins, A.M.
Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.D.
Winslow Warren, LL.B.
Francis W. Palfrey, A.M.
Charles W. Eliot, LL.D.
Rev. Henry W. Foote, A.M.
Charles F. Dunbar, A.B.
Hon. Charles Devens, LL.D.
Charles Francis Adams, A.B.
William P. Upham, A.B.
Fitch Edward Oliver, M.D.
William Everett, Ph.D.
George B. Chase, A.M.
Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, Ph.D.
John T. Morse, Jr., A.B.
Justin Winsor, LL.D.
J. Elliot Cabot, LL.D.
Henry Lee, A.M.
Gamaliel Bradford, A.B.
Rev. Edward J. Young, D.D.
Hon. John Lowell, LL.D.
Abbott Lawrence, A.M.
Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D.

William W. Greenough, A.B.	Francis A. Walker, LL.D.
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., A.M.	Rev. Arthur L. Perry, LL.D.
Henry W. Haynes, A.M.	Hon. John E. Sanford, A.M.
Thomas W. Higginson, A.M.	Uriel H. Crocker, LL.B.
Rev. Edward G. Porter, A.M.	Hon. Martin Brimmer, A.B.
John C. Ropes, LL.B.	Roger Wolcott, LL.B.
Rev. Henry F. Jenks, A.M.	William G. Russell, LL.D.
Hon. Samuel C. Cobb.	Edward J. Lowell, A.M.
Horace E. Scudder, A.M.	Edward Channing, Ph.D.
Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M.	Hon. Lincoln F. Brigham, LL.D.
Stephen Salisbury, A.M.	Edward Bangs, LL.B.
John T. Hassam, A.M.	Samuel F. McCleary, A.M.
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D.	William W. Goodwin, LL.D.
Arthur Lord, A.B.	Hon. George F. Hoar, LL.D.
Arthur B. Ellis, LL.B.	Rev. Alexander V. G. Allen, D.D.
Clement Hugh Hill, A.M.	Charles G. Loring, A.M.
Frederick W. Putnam, A.M.	Rev. Octavius B. Frothingham, A.M.
James M. Bugbee, Esq.	Solomon Lincoln, A.M.
Hon. John D. Washburn, LL.B.	Edwin P. Seaver, A.M.
Rev. Egbert C. Smyth, D.D.	Albert Bushnell Hart, Ph.D.

HONORARY OR CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED UNDER THE ORIGINAL ACT OF INCORPORATION, 1794, IN THE ORDER
OF THEIR ELECTION.

Hon. George Bancroft, D C.L.
J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D.
James Riker, Esq.

Rev. William S. Southgate, A.M.
John Gilmary Shea, LL.D.

HONORARY MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

James Anthony Froude, M.A.
Edward A. Freeman, D.C.L.
Rt. Rev. Lord A. C. Hervey, D.D.
Rev. Theodore D. Woolsey, D.D.
David Masson, LL.D.
Baron Franz von Holtzendorff.
S.A.R. le comte de Paris.
Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D.

Hon. William M. Evarts, LL.D.
Theodor Mommsen.
Marquis de Rochambeau.
John Robert Seeley, LL.D.
William E. H. Lecky, LL.D.
Very Rev. Charles Merivale, D.D.
Ernst Curtius.
Hon. Carl Schurz, LL.D.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

Hon. William H. Trescot.	M. Gustave Vapereau.
George H. Moore, LL.D.	William F. Poole, LL.D.
William Noël Sainsbury, Esq.	Rev. E. Edwards Beardsley, D.D.
S. Austin Allibone, LL.D.	John Austin Stevens, A.B.
Henry Tuke Parker, A.M.	Joseph F. Loubat, LL.D.
Benson J. Lossing, LL.D.	Charles H. Hart, LL.B.
Lyman C. Draper, LL.D.	Rev. Moses Coit Tyler, LL.D.
Henry B. Dawson, Esq.	Hermann von Holst, Ph.D.
Goldwin Smith, D.C.L.	Franklin B. Dexter, A.M.
George Ticknor Curtis, A.B.	John M. Brown, A.M.
Hon. John Meredith Read, A.M.	Hon. Andrew D. White, LL.D.
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D.	George W. Ranck, Esq.
Richard Henry Major, F.S.A.	James M. Le Moine, Esq.
Rev. Edmond de Pressensé, D.D.	Rt. Hon. Sir George O. Trevelyan,
Charles J. Stillé, LL.D.	Bart., D.C.L.
William W. Story, D.C.L.	Henry Adams, A.B.
M. Jules Marcou.	Julius Dexter, A.B.
Thomas B. Akins, D.C.L.	Rev. Henry M. Baird, D.D.
M. Pierre Margry.	Hon. William Wirt Henry.
Charles J. Hoadly, A.M.	Vicomte d'Haussonville.
John Foster Kirk, Esq.	William F. Allen, A.M.
Benjamin Scott, Esq.	James Bryce, D.C.L.
Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D.	Rev. Charles R. Weld, B.D.
Rev. Edward D. Neill, D.D.	Herbert B. Adams, Ph.D.
William Gammell, LL.D.	Signor Cornelio Desimoni.
Rev. Thomas Hill, LL.D.	Gen. George W. Cullum, U.S.A.
Hon. Manning F. Force, LL.B.	Hon. Jabez L. M. Curry, LL.D.
Sir Bernard Burke, C.B., LL.D.	Amos Perry, A.M.
Samuel Rawson Gardiner, LL.D.	Horatio Hale, A.M.
Hon. John Bigelow, LL.D.	Hon. William A. Courtenay.
George William Curtis, LL.D.	Alexander Johnston, A.M.
Henry Charles Lea, Esq.	Rev. Mandell Creighton, LL.D.
Hubert H. Bancroft, A.M.	John Andrew Doyle, M.A.
Rev. Richard S. Storrs, LL.D.	William C. Rives, LL.B.

MEMBERS DECEASED.

Members who have died since the last volume of the Proceedings was issued, Feb. 9, 1888, arranged in the order of their election, and with the date of death.

Resident.

Henry Austin Whitney, A.M.	Feb. 21, 1889
William Amory, A.M.	Dec. 8, 1888
Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D.D.	June 8, 1888
Hon Henry Morris, LL.D.	June 4, 1888

Honorary and Corresponding.

Ephraim George Squier, Esq.	April 17, 1888
-------------------------------------	----------------

[xiii]

PREFACE.

So long a period has elapsed since the Society began the publication of the WINTHROP PAPERS, and they have appeared in print at such irregular intervals, that it may be convenient to describe briefly what has thus far been accomplished.

Nearly sixty years ago, one of our associates, Mr. James Bowdoin, began to prepare for the press selections from that portion of this collection which belonged to his father, the Hon. Thomas Lindall Winthrop, formerly President of this Society. Mr. Bowdoin's early death, at Havana in 1833, cut short his undertaking; but ten years later, in 1843, the copies he had made were communicated to the Society by his younger brother, the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop. They consisted of one hundred and thirty-five letters, mostly of the earliest Colonial period (including twenty-seven from Roger Williams and twenty-one from John Davenport); and they may be found partly in the ninth volume of the third series of the Society's Collections, published in 1846, and partly in the tenth volume of the same series, published in 1849.

Twelve years later, in 1861, the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, who had in the mean time become President of the Society, placed at its disposal for publication a mass of papers which had recently come into his possession by a family arrangement, and which had been preserved at New London from a remote period. Between 1863 and 1865 the Society published two volumes of selections

from them,— the sixth and seventh volumes of its fourth series of Collections, sometimes referred to as Winthrop Papers, Parts I. and II. They embrace very numerous letters from the most eminent of the founders of New England ; the dates, with a few exceptions, ranging from 1628 to 1650. Mr. Winthrop reserved for his personal use the letters and State papers of Governor Winthrop the elder, the diary of the latter's father, and certain family correspondence, most of which he printed in his "Life and Letters of John Winthrop," of which the first volume appeared in 1864 and the second in 1867. In the latter year Mr. Winthrop communicated to the Society forty-eight letters of Cotton Mather, which may be found in the eighth volume of the fourth series of Collections (the Mather Papers).

In 1871 the Society published a third volume of selections (5 Mass. Hist. Coll. I. : Winthrop Papers, Part III.), consisting chiefly of miscellaneous letters of the early Colonial period, which should be carefully studied in connection with Winthrop's "History of New England," as among them are many of the original authorities on which Governor Winthrop relied for matters not within his personal knowledge. This volume was followed, after an interval of eleven years, by a fourth volume (5 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. : Winthrop Papers, Part IV.), which was wholly devoted to letters of Governor John Winthrop the younger and his brothers, together with letters of Fitz-John and Wait Winthrop to the close of the seventeenth century.

The present volume was originally intended to include the political correspondence of Fitz-John Winthrop and Wait Winthrop from 1700 to their deaths in 1707 and 1717, respectively ; but the mass of letters and other papers gradually selected and copied for this purpose became so large that it was decided to reserve Wait Winthrop's correspondence for the succeeding volume, and

devote the present one wholly to the correspondence and State papers of Fitz-John Winthrop during the latter part of his life, together with an appendix containing a number of miscellaneous letters and papers connected either with him or with Joseph Dudley. Portions of Dudley's correspondence to be found in this appendix throw additional light on the character and aims of that remarkable man, who figures so conspicuously in the other parts of the volume.

The successive volumes above cited do not, however, comprise all the selections from these papers which have been published. It was the habit of the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop during the thirty years of his Presidency (an example followed more recently by his son) to make, from time to time, separate communication to the Society of single letters, or short sequences of letters, and other papers of interest, which may be found scattered through the Society's Proceedings, and which, had they been collected together, would have made a volume of nearly the same size as the others.*

The magnitude of this collection; its disorder when it came into the possession of its present owner; the irreparable injuries portions of it had received from damp,

* It may be convenient to record here that the Winthrop papers printed by the Hon. James Savage in the appendices to his editions of Winthrop's History of New England were loaned to him by Mr. Francis Bayard Winthrop, of New Haven, one of our Corresponding Members, by whose surviving children the originals were given to the Society in 1880. These papers and those of the Hon. T. L. Winthrop already alluded to, were fragments of the great New London collection, which remained substantially intact till 1817. In 1770, however, Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut, had been allowed access to it, and had been permitted to take, apparently somewhat at random, a limited number of manuscripts and to make copies of others, which are now part of the Trumbull papers given to this Society, in 1794, by his son. It thus happens that no inconsiderable part of the Society's first volume of Trumbull papers (5 Mass. Hist. Coll. IX.) is composed of material detached by Governor Trumbull from the Winthrop collection at New London more than a hundred years ago.

and in some instances from mice ; the mistakes of the person originally employed to arrange and paste it in folios ; the extreme difficulty of deciphering more than half of the handwriting, and the fragile condition of much of the paper ;— all combined to render it impossible for any Committee of Publication to make even an approach to a really exhaustive examination of it, or to determine any comprehensive scheme for editing the successive volumes in chronological order. All that has been practicable has been from time to time to prepare and annotate somewhat miscellaneous selections of matter calculated to shed light upon the history of New England ; and this task, simple as it seems, has entailed an amount of labor which can only be appreciated by those who have engaged in it. The members of this Society who can spare the requisite time for such pursuits were never so few in number as now, and the probability is that a very long period will elapse before this source of information is entirely exhausted. Nearly everything of any historical value down to the death of Governor Winthrop the elder, in 1649, has already appeared, and there is very little worth printing of a later date than 1750 ; * but the manuscripts of the intervening century still exhibit a mass of original material, much of it only partially examined, which cannot fail to repay future study.

In the preparation of the present volume the Committee have fortunately been able to do what was impracticable to their predecessors, and furnish in close proximity both letter and answer, thereby insuring a certain unity and completeness which would not otherwise have been possible. In some instances the answers to the letters now

* The Bowdoin papers belonging to the Hon. R. C. Winthrop have never been regarded as part of this collection ; while the papers of Professor John Winthrop, the Revolutionary patriot, published by the Society in 5 Coll. IV. and 1 Proc. XV., came from a different source.

printed must be sought for in the preceding part of the Winthrop Papers, but in most cases they are here given. The Committee believe their selections will be found to comprise many important contributions to the history of New England during the period covered by this volume ; but they realize that the interest of some of the letters and papers contained in it will depend largely upon individual taste. In dealing with historical material of the second order, nothing is more difficult than to decide how much of it is worthy of being preserved in print, and it not infrequently happens that what is most appreciated by one reader is least so by another.

A heliotype copy of an original portrait of Fitz-John Winthrop, now belonging to Robert Winthrop, Esq., of 118 Fifth Avenue, New York, who has kindly had it photographed for this purpose, is given as a frontispiece. This portrait, of which there exist several copies in oil taken at different periods, is supposed to have been painted in London between the years 1694 and 1697, when the subject of it was residing there as Agent for Connecticut, and when it was the fashion to paint military men in mediæval armor. The less elaborate armor actually worn by him is still in possession of his family ; and his sword, a genuine "Andrew Ferrara," was not long ago deposited in the Museum of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester. A miniature of him when a young officer of the Parliamentary army is known to have formerly existed, but cannot now be traced.* A heliotype of his first commission as Major-General, with the signature and seal of Sir Edmund Andros, will be found at page 483. The Committee originally intended, in conformity to former

* In the course of some repairs to the State Capitol at Hartford many years ago, several of the labels upon portraits of Connecticut celebrities became temporarily misplaced, which resulted in an amusing blunder by which, in the first edition of a History of New England by the late C. W. Elliott, Fitz-John Winthrop figures as a frontispiece under the name of Governor John Haynes.

usage, to append other fac-similes of signatures and seals ; but the seals, on examination, proved to be so much injured as to defy reproduction, and the signatures became so numerous that it was decided not to add to the size of a volume already large. Any of them which the Society may desire to see reproduced can be hereafter given with the correspondence of Wait Winthrop, much of which is of the same period and by the same writers.

THE WINTHROP PAPERS.

(CONTINUED.)



PART V.

THE WINTHROP PAPERS.

CORRESPONDENCE OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.*

GURDON SALTONSTALL † TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the Hon^{ble} Maj^r. Generall John Winthrop, att Albany; to be left at
Coll Allens at Hartford, & sent by the first Post.*

N: LONDON, July 17. 1690.

HONB^{le} S^r, — After my best service to your Honour, I am bold to enform you y^t all yours here are well. This morning about eight of y^e clock wee discovered at y^e west end of Fishers Island, standing in between that & Long Island, 4 vessels, a ship, a catch & 2 sloops. They

* Continued from 5 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. (Winthrop Papers, Part IV.). It may be convenient to repeat that the Christian name of the writer was JOHN, and that he was styled FITZ-JOHN to distinguish him from his father and grandfather. The elder of the two sons of Governor John Winthrop, of Connecticut, he was born in Ipswich, Mass., March 14, 1633; left Harvard College before taking his degree on receiving a commission in the Parliamentary army; served under General Monk in Scotland and elsewhere; but returned to New England when his regiment was disbanded after the Restoration. The remainder of his life was passed in the military or civil service of Connecticut. In 1690 he commanded the joint expedition against Canada; from 1693 to 1697 he was Agent of Connecticut at the Court of William III.; and from 1698 until his death, Governor of Connecticut. He resided chiefly in New London, but died in Boston, Nov. 25, 1707, while on a visit to his brother. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Tongue, of New London, he had an only child, Mary, who married Colonel John Livingston, of Albany, but died without issue. Many of these selections from Fitz-John Winthrop's own letters and State papers are taken from rough draughts, or copies prepared for the writer; but the letters of his correspondents are printed from the originals received by him. — EDS.

† Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall (b. March 27, 1666 — Harv. Coll. 1684 — d. Sept. 20, 1724) was eldest son of Hon. Nathaniel Saltonstall, of Haverhill, and a great-grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall. He was for nearly seventeen years minister of New London, during which period he took so active a part in public affairs and acquired so much influence in Connecticut, that he was by common consent chosen Governor on the death of Fitz-John Winthrop, in 1707, and held that office until his own death. — EDS.

made the best of y^r way in, with English colours. They were attended upon by a company of about 150 men, all along y^e shore as y^y came into y^e harbour, who hailed them on Mamacock whence they were & were answered "from Jamaica." They sailed up & anchored ag^t Cap^t Denes's, made severall waves wth y^r antient for a boat to come on board, but had no answer from us. There y^y lay a considerable while with y^r English colours flying; at last y^y put out y^r French colours, fired a great shot, & at once every vessell took to y^r oares (y^e wind being ag^t them) and stood out. There were severall great shots fired after them, (and many by y^m) in all to y^e number of 50, some whereof struck y^r ships. With y^e aid y^t came in for our help we had in arms, on both sides of y^e River, neer 400 men, besides Indians. Our men followed them down as low as y^e harbours mouth, with shouts & shot, and there y^y now ly at anchor. Wee have a rumor that S^r W^m: Phips, with 4 ships, is at Road Island, and there-upon wee have dispatched a post for that place, another along y^e shore, another for Hartford. I expect an attack to morrow. There are neer 350 men on y^e guard this night; Maj^r Palmes is with us and hath as much command as any body, and yet I think y^r is nothing w^e we want more. This night y^r came over from Fishers Island a small number of Indians, who give an acct of a skirmish y^t y^y had with a small number of the French. They have brought over a scalp with them and say y^y have left one dead there whose scalp they had not time to take. It is presumed (upon y^r report) y^t your house is rifled at y^e Island; w^t credit may be given to it I know not. The reports wee have are very uncertaine. Doct^r Williams is just now come from Martins Vineyard, who contradicts y^e report we heard formerly & tells us y^t both Martins Vineyard & Nantucket are safe. I have not had time in this hurry to speak with your Islanders, but shall take the first opportunity. M^{rs} B: & M^{rs} Mary is well, who presents her

duty to you, and service is given from all hands, espec:
 from my wife, who thanks your Hon^r kindly for mee.
 Wee long'd heartily for your Hon^r here to day. My wife
 seems to bee enclined to goe up to Hartford with M^{rs} Mary.
 If she doth, I shall be y^e readier for your Hon^{rs} service at
 Albany, where, if you doe not intend a speedy return, I
 shall waite you & approve my self

Your unfeigned S^t.

G. SALTONSTALL.

I had a hard journey from Hartford and am not yet rid
 of y^e feaver. My bro Thom: presents his service to your
 Hon^r & I would entreat your Hon^r to give mine to M^r Lev-
 ingstone. I hope your Hon^r will pardon y^e erratas, writing
 in haste & being just now called off to assist in forming of
 y^e guard.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

N: LOND: July 24. 1690.

HON^{BLE} S^R. — I doubt not but your Hon^r hath rec^d a ltr^r
 of mine bearing date the 17th instant, that being the day
 wherein y^e enemy made an attack upon this place. I
 sent your Hon^r therein as good an acct of all the remark-
 able passages worthy of notice in it, as y^e haste of the
 post, then mounted for Hartford, would permit mee. I
 had thought to have given you a new and more compleat
 acct, but when I consider in what a hurry & distracting
 way almost every thing here is acted, I can have but little
 hopes to mend the former relation, if I should attempt it.
 As for the erratas y^t have escaped my pen, whether in
 point of orthography or of style, you will soon perceive
 from y^e apparent causes of both (viz: an affrighted mind
 & a trembling hand) that at least a great measure of the
 blame may, without any injustice, be transfered from mee

to those whose entrance into our port was as formidable & swaggering as their exit was sneaking & shamefull. As far as I remember, S^r the last acct I gave you of them was y^t wⁿ y^y row^d out of our River, which was y^e 17th instant, they came to an anchor at the mouth of it, & lay all night within call of our soldiers y^t were posted on each side of y^e River, neer or upon y^e chops of y^e harbour. The next morning, at break of y^e day, they weighed anchor and stood over for your Island; 3 of them came to anchor there between y^e ha^mocks & y^e harbour; the other, which was y^e biggest sloop, (as wee guest her, about 50 tun) stood up y^e Sound, took a small sloop to y^e westward of Fishers Island, then returned to & anchored with the rest. Here they lay the remainder of this day, and left not the place wholly (tho some say 2 of them cruised up y^e Sound on Saturday) untill Munday in y^e morning; at which time, y^e wind at North West, they weighd and weathered y^e west end of your Island, & so stood along between that & Long Island. Since which time I have had no intelligence of them y^t may with any safety be depended upon. Rumors say y^t some vessels y^t came from Boston on purpose to find them, joyning with others of Road Island, did engage them that day in y^e evening y^t y^y left your Island (off of Block Island) and wee are impatient till wee are satisfied of y^e truth & event of it, w^e wee waite for & expect every minute. M^r Brinley from Road Island gives an acct that 2 ships, a katch & a sloop, sailed out of Boston after them on y^e Wedensday before y^y left Fishers Island, and y^t y^e winds have been so favourable y^t wee conclude y^y cannot easily miss of them. The day before yesterday a Jamaica sloop, wth 4 guns & between 30 & 40 men, came in hither from York, in pursuit of y^e enemy, & sailed y^e next morning early. It is s^d y^t he had an acct by 4 men y^t went on board him in our harbour y^e same morning he sailed, y^t as soon as ever y^e enemy discovered the Boston & Road Island

vessells, y^y sent y^e katch, w^e was a prize y^y had made, (& retaken from some of Capt Massons men, who were pressed from Port-Royall bound to N York and ordered to y^e Lt Governour there; there was another catch taken in company with her, very richly loaden likewise, and ordered y^e same way, sunk by them, on Block-Island shore) with y^e sloop y^y took in y^e Sound, to y^e Westward; so y^t he expected to meet with one or both of them off of Fishers Island. As for a particular acc^t of your affaires upon y^e Island, I spare it in this place, bec: here comes enclosed one from M^r Smethurst of my penning, w^e speaks as much of y^e loss you have sustained there as we know. When I got home, I found all your Islanders but Jonathan in a very great fright hurrying to Boston y^e very next morning, & so could by no means come to a speech with them. You will perceive by his letter w^t his inclinations are; I have used all the arguments I can think of with him, but cannot alter them. Your Hon^{rs} presence here would doe much, or (if that is not likely to be attained) your directions unto him. When I was last down wth M^{rs} Betty (who is very well, wth M^{rs} Mary, & doe y^r respects & duty in order unto your Hon^r) wee were discoursing about severall things y^t wee wanted to know your Hon^s mind concerning. Ile name them, and shall be ready my self to be as serviceable as I can in attending any directions you send: Whether you would have any of y^e creatures removed from y^e Island? If they must stay there, how y^y should be provided for in y^e winter? I have urged Jonathan to mow & make w^t hay will be needfull for their keeping, and he tels mee he will doe whatever he is able; his Negroe is still with him & he expects Peter up again dayly. Yesterday I spake with M^r Ashby concerning buisness at y^r farme; I find y^e barley was then mowing; but the grass had not been touched wth a sithe; he bids mee tell you y^t y^e enemy hath hitherto given your labourers a little diversion, but y^t now y^y will fall too in

good earnest; and y^e truth is hee seems to be resolved to doe w^t he can to make them stand stoutly to y^r work. As for y^e affaires of the county and town, they are still too much in confusion; and though I doubt not but your Hon^{rs} presence & command at Albany will exceedingly contribute to y^e safety of y^e country in generall, and so redound to our particular profit & benefitt, yet wⁿ I consider how easily our domestick distractions would be allayed & quieted by your being present among us, I must profess my self as desirous to see your Hon^r here as I am willing to waite upon you where you are. M^{rs} Betty hath been put to no small trouble to carry things from home & to secure them abroad; my wife & family was posted at your Hon^{rs} a considerable while, it being thought to be y^e most convenient place for the feminine rendezvous. M^r James (who commands in cheife among them) upon y^e coast alarme given, faceth to y^e mill, gathers like a snow ball as he goes, makes a generall muster at your Hon^{rs}, and so posts away with the greatest speed, to take y^e advantage of y^e neighbouring rocky hills, craggy inaccessible mountaines; so that w^t-ever els is lost, M^r James & y^e women are safe. There was a late convention of y^e military officers of the County of N: London held here to consult of and resolve upon what might be most for y^e security of this County, and of this Town in speciall; Maj^r Palmes was desired to be present. After they had resolved upon some conclusions Maj^r Palmes came and disliked what they had done, giving only this generall reason, that they were for driving and he was for drawing. He staid not long, but departed in a very great heat; desired those present to take notice y^t he declared ag^t their proceedings and that it would not be long ere both what he would have done, and they had done, would be overhaled. There can be nothing more grievous to mee than to behold such irreconcilable contentions at home, when the enemy threatens us with

destruction at our very dores; in so much, that were there no other reason, I should think it adviseable, for my own part, to remove from such a place whatever I am unwilling to loose. I purposed on y^e beginning of the next week to remove my wife (who sends her hearty service to your Hon^r) to Hartford; but am afraid that I shall be hindred from doing it so speedely, shee being this day taken, and most of this day sick in bed, with a violent feaver, which I fear will incapacitate her for such a journey. The enemy as y^y came on upon this coast took a katch belonging to M^r Paine of Southhold about 40 leagues southard of Cape Cod, hired to loaden with provision by some merchants in Boston (of whom M^r Belchar was one) and bound for Barbadoes. The katch y^y burnt after they had taken out of her w^t they had occasion for. The mariners were set on shore on Block Island; some of them have made their escape, and are now in town, who say that they learnt by y^e enemy that they expected to meet with a ship off Block Island of 40 guns; and y^t when they came from Petguavas there were twelve saile of brigantines & sloops making ready for these coasts; so got a supply of provision, which is very much wanted among them. What credit may be given to this story I know not; but yet I think wee may rationally expect to be frequently alarmd here this summer, and therefore cannot, without being guilty of greatest imprudence, neglect to put our selves into a better posture of defence yⁿ wee are likely speedily to be in. Something for that end is resolved upon: As y^t y^r be a battery raised by Capt Deniss, w^e is already begun and some platforms for great guns made; that three of y^e guns at Say-brook be brought hither; that y^r be watches & wards kept along upon y^e shore; but how far these things will be attended and prosecuted I know not. There hath been proposall made (as I take it, by Maj^r Palmes) concerning a beacon to be placed on Mount Pros-

pect on your Island, and y^t a watch & ward be kept there, which I would desire your judgment of, if you think meet. I have not as yet had a line from y^e Councill above, and y^rfore can say nothing concerning my waiting upon your Hon^r at Albany, save y^t I am now, and ever shall be, ready to attend your orders and obey your desires or commands. I hope, S^r, you find all things there according to your mind; or if you doe not, I doubt not but they will be soon so ordered, if it lie within y^e compass, or is attainable by ye greatest, best and most exact measures of prudence. At as great a distance as I am, I endeavour to contribute my mite to y^e success of y^e expedition your Hon^r is engaged in, and shall never cease to supplicate Almighty God for a blessing on your undertakings, or by any meanes (whereby I am able) to approve my self

Your Hon^{rs} most humble Serv^t,

G. SALTONSTALL.

Bro Thomas presents his service to your Hon^r Pray S^r give my hearty service to M^r Livingstone.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} Maj^r Generall John Winthrop, at Albany.

N: LOND: July 28. 1690.

HON^p S^s,—I have not untill now had an opportunity to send the enclosed unto you; which makes mee add a line or 2 to enform you w^t hath hapned since the writing thereof. Cap^t Paine of Road Island, in a sloop with 60 men & 10 guns, came to engage with the French y^e same day they left your Island, being last Munday. He sought them under saile, being himself at anchor under Block Island, whither y^e enemy directed their course from hence wth an intention utterly to destroy the place; (which, as we learn from some y^t were on board them

when they were here, and now in town, was y^r design upon this place, in requitall of Capt Mason's kindness who served those at Portroyall in y^e same sort). Some from on bord the French since y^r engagement with Paine, report that he killed them 13 men out right (whereof one was y^e master of y^e great sloop) and wounded many more. Paine lost only one Indian, and some few of his men not dangerously wounded. About 4 hours after the fight, y^e Boston ships came in sight; the enemy thereupon fled, and Cap^t Sugars went in pursuit of them; to accelerate their speed they sank the katch y^v brought into our harb^r, shee being but a dull sailer, and put all or most of y^e English prisoners in to another vessell & gave them leave to shift for themselves. These are since come into Road Island; some of them have passed through our town and give us y^e information I send you. Things still remain in y^e same broken posture, and very much want your Hon^{rs} direction & commands w^e would soon amend them. Your family is in good health; my wife lies very sick of a very bad feavour, w^e I doubt will hinder my carrÿg her to Hartford. Wee have news here y^t your Hon^r is set out from Albany with twenty hundred men, three field peices &c. If it be so, S^r, I wish I had the hon^r to make one of your trainee; and am fully assured y^t among them all you would find none more ready to attend your commands than

Your most obliged S^t,

G. SALTONSTALL.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l John Winthrop, at Albany.

N: LONDON, August 1. 1690.

HON^d S^r, — Last night I was at Maj^r Palmes's, when he desired mee to take care of the letter enclosed; some

formalities about a receipt for the delivery of it were attended, without w^c you would hardly had y^e sight of it at Albany. Since my last I know nothing very considerable that hath hapned here. This week we have been alarm'd by vessels on y^e coast, w^c proved Yorkers, sent in pursuit of the enemy. They landed with a Periauger on Fisher's Island, which hath scared Jonathan & Peter off; Jonathan, as M^{rs} Betty tels mee, offers his share of graine to any body that will secure y^e rest, but will not venture himself upon y^e Island without a guard. I have not as yet spoke with him, but shall take y^e first opportunity to rectifie him in that matter. Last night arrived here the gentleman with his family who is to live at your farme. The carpenters' negligence I fear will be some disapointment to him, they having not as yet made the house ready to receive him. Your Hon^r will from hence conclude how welcome your presence would be here; but if that cannot be obtained, you shall find that wherein I am able & your Hon^r please to command, I am your most faithfull S^t,

G. SALTONSTALL.

Your Hon^{rs} family are well.

PETER SCHUYLER* AND DIRCK WESSELSSON TO THE
GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

ALBANY, Aug: 26: 1690.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^r HOⁿ^r, — Wee haue with all acknowledgment of gratitude received y^e person of y^e hon^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l Winthrop, with those persons under his coñ-

* Colonel Peter Schuyler (b. 1657 — d. 1724), first Mayor of Albany and Chairman of the Board of Commissioners for Indian Affairs, was celebrated for his skill in dealing with savage tribes. Dirck Wesselsson, or Wessels, was named one of the Aldermen, in the charter of Albany granted by Governor Dongan, and was afterward Recorder. This letter is from a copy in the handwriting of Fitz-John Winthrop, who may have mistaken the signature of the Recorder. The name is commonly printed Wessels, Wessells, or Wesselse. See Munsell's *Annals of Albany* and O'Callaghan's *N. Y. Col. Documents*, *passim*. — Eds.

and for y^e expedition for Canada; with whom we set forwards with great hope of success, but to our great sorrow found ourselves greatly disapointed, haueing traveled about one hundred English miles and expecting to haue found canooes enough to haue transported y^e whole army, there was not enough for half the Christians. The Indians allsoe, contrary to their agrement with y^e Comissioners, stayed back & came not to the apointed place; we found not aboue 70 Indians of all the 5 nations where we expected aboue 300. The small pox allsoe being very rife among the Indians was giuen as some reason for their staying at home. Its noe small greif to us that this hon^{ble} gent^m has had noe better succes, of whose conduct we haue noe reason to doubt of in the least, but are highly satisfied in his indevoures, tho it hath pleased the Almighty to frustrate his & our designes. We may alsoe let yor Hon^{rs} know that the Maj^r Gen^l, with the advice of the Councill of War, sent out aboue 42 of our choice young men with y^e 70 Maquaes & Onyades who were with us, and about 30 of the Shackcough & River Indians, and haue orderd them to alarme & spoile any of the enemy as they haue opportunity; w^{ch} we hope may be seruiceable to y^e fleete. Wee understand by y^e Maj^r that y^e sd fleete from New England is gon out towards Canada; we doe heartily pray God bles them with succes; otherwise our condition is like to be this winter very deplorable. We haue at p^sent noe more to trouble yo^r Hon^r with, but with our hearty respects remaine yo^r Hon^{rs} assured freinds & humble seruants,

P. SCHUYLER, *Mag^t*

DIRCK WESSELSSON, *Recorder.*

For the Hon^{ble} the Gov^r & Councill of his Ma^{ties} Collony of Conecticot, at Hartford, New-England, these.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} Maj^r. Gen^l John Winthrop, at Boston.

N: LOND: January 2^d 169⁴.

S^r, — Coming so lately from the anniversary feast at Master Plumbs, I cannot forget to wish your Honour a good New Year. By the general concourse there it is hopefully predicted a moderate winter will ensue; I wish them in y^e right, principally that your Hon^r may have an inviting opportunity for a speedy return. By Anthony I recd yours, which I humbly return you my thanks for, and for y^e trouble you were pleased to take about y^e enclosed. Wee dont forget here y^e authority you were pleased to invest the Justice & my self with, but accordg to y^e gaise of y^e world are like to improve it to such purpose y^t nothing y^t is good is like to escape us. Your family and affaires here are in good order; I have not just now an opportunity to speak with them, nor had I to see them at y^e last nights collation, but the day before I understood by M^{rs} Betty of an opportunity to write directly to you in a short time; w^c consideration and y^e shortness of y^e present time I have of writing, as also beē this comes to you round about by Norwich, so to Taunton &c, hath made me less concerned to enquire whether there is any thing here needfull to acquaint your Hon^r with; but I shall not forget it, either by Cap^t Prents who intends down quickly, or by y^e other person whom M^{rs} Betty told me of, whose name I have forgotten. I have been bold with the gun you were pleased to lend me and have proved so fortunate y^t I am still bolder in this request, that your Honour would please (if without trouble & with conveniency it may be) to enquire after the fellow of it. If Coll Shrimpton hath by this time worn it out of esteem, and will easily part with it, I think none will better serve my turn. For news I can

send you word here is arrived a brigantine from England, and a gentleman in it y^t quite outdoes all our Hectors, so that at present y^y are much crestfallen. Some wagers were laid before of great things to be by y^e 10th of March, but I beleive y^y wish y^e money in y^r pockets. The gentleman saith that twenty 4 hours before he sailed out of England y^r was a currant report of a great battell & victory y^t K. W. had obtained in Flanders, but no confirmation. I beg you S^r to give my due service to his Hon^r your brothr and to y^e ladies in his house, with thanks for my Almanack. My wife hath robd M^{rs} Betty of a paper of your black powder, and hath found such good by it y^t she begs his Hon^r to spare her a potion or two. I hope, S^r, you will not forget to give my service & excuse mee to Coll Dungan. Here is still a generall peace, and yet great wishes for a change. I cannot tell, and they themselves are afraid, how long it will be ere y^y see y^r wishes accomplished; but I hope we y^t look for a speedier and as good & great a change, w^e your return hither & presence with us will necessarily effect, shall not so long be tormented upon y^e tenter-hooks of expectation; for I am sure, as our wishes may at least compare with the strongest of those affections wherewith they hug y^r deer chimeras, so it far excells them in y^t w^e is y^e ground of all reasonable desines, true knowledge & a reguller understanding. I hope your Hon^r will now and then at y^r leisure think of us, and ere it be long let us have leave to welcome w^t we wish for, your return home. In y^e mean time, I shall be ready to serve you in w^t I am able, and be alwayes at your commd,

Your most humble & obligd S^t,

G. SALTONSTALL.

SAMUEL WILLIS* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

MAJOR-GENERALL WINTHROP:

SIR, — It is the opinion of many very prudent & considerable persons, of this Colony of Connecticott, that the best expedient to settle this Colony in peace and unity, and to attaine a right understanding amongst all partys, would be to get the Charter granted by King Charles ratified & confirmed by a letter from the King, or in such method as the learned in the law shall direct, with these expositions following: That whereas King Charles in his Royall Charter declares that his pleasure is that his subjects here should be civilly, peaceably, and religiously governed, — Therefore first, that their Majesties pleasure be declared that an able, learned & pious ministry be maintained in all the parishes of this Colony, and that maintenance not to depend upon the arbetrary humors of the vulgar sort of people, but that the civill authority take due care that there be a sutable and honourable maintenance stated in every place for them, according to the numbers, qualitys, & abilitys of the people, that so that the clergie of this Colony may not fall into contempt; — Secondly, that due civill rights of the King's subjects here may be preserved inviolable, That their Majesties pleasure be declared that, according to the express words of the Charter, the people here shall enjoy "all the priveledges of free & naturall-borne subjects in this our Realme of England," That therefore they declare that all their subjects here who desire the benifit of the Common and Statute Laws of England may enjoy them without the least abridgement or infringement; for it hath been a great misinterpretation & perverting of the sceme of the Charter that

* Samuel Willis, of Hartford (b. in England 1632 — Harv. Coll. 1653 — d. 1709), was for thirty-four years an Assistant of Connecticut and some time Commissioner of the United Colonies. His father, George Willis (or Wyllys), was third Governor of Connecticut. — EDS.

the favour therein granted to make sutable locall laws should in the least barr the people of this Colony from y^e enjoyment of priveledges which the King & Queen, by their Coronation Oath, are sworne to maintaine in all their Dominions; therefore for any here to take upon them to abrogate & abolish the English laws as useles and burthensome is a prerogative the King himself does not assume, much less any of his subjects, nor are any such impositions put upon any of the King's Colonys of America. It is certaine the wise men of this Colony will never bare it to have themselves inslaved, and their posterity, to the arbetrary humors of their fellow-subjects, and to be deprived of the English laws which our fathers esteemed the best in the world. — Thirdly, That their Majesties please to declare that persons of mean & low degree be not improved in the cheifest place of civill & military affairs, to gratifie some litle humors, when they are not qualified nor fit for the King's service, which will bring inevitably their Majesties government here into contempt both amongst themselves and neighbour Colonys; but that persons of good parintage, education, abilitye, and integrity be settled in such offices, as may administer law, justice & equity to the King's subjects here (that so the honour and justice of his government of his Colonys of America may shine forth as well as in his Kingdomes of Urope, where liberty and property are duly preserved), y^t religion and righteousness may flourish in this Colony. These things being obtained, it may be hoped that this part of the countrey may flourish under a peaceable and orderly establishment, and without which it is feared twill be like the waves of a troubled sea.

Your humble Servant,

SAMUELL WILLIS.

HARTFORD, Sept: 1693.

These, for Major-Gen^l Winthrop, to peruse at his leisure.

ROBERT TREAT* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*To the Hono^{ble} Major Gen^l FitzJohn Winthrop Esq, in New London,
this del^r.*

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I receaved yours againe by M^r Rayment & returne you many thanks for your kinde letters, which I really intended to have retaliated with a short visit, thereby to have paid my respects to you and taken my valediction of you, haveing laid me under so great obligations by yo^r great condescendency in so great an undertaking for secureing of our liberties & properties, and shall as in duty bound always pray for Heavens blessing to accompanie you and all my hearty prayers & well wishes to God for you, and desire others may doe the same and doe assuredly beleieve it will be done. And its noe small thing to me that by reason of the paucity of the members of o^r Court I am disapointed of takeing my leave and sending you away not only wth my poor blessing but hope of all the good people of the Colonie, w^{ch} is ground of encouragement to you, being not onely so freely & gener^{lly} called to this great work, but also many prayers will goe along wth you for yo^r good protection & prosperity therein. And as it hath been my true & hearty desires and reall endeavours that you may be well accomodated in yo^r way & for your work, so I hope I shall be willing and allways readie to doe whats wth me for yo^r hono^{ble} and comfortable supplies, and have acquainted my Counsell wth y^e contence of yo^r lett^{rs}, who are under difficulties, but hope the Gen^l Court so just at hand may and will enlarge therein though it seeme dificulte to us.

* Robert Treat, of Milford (b. in England 1622 — died 1710), passed his life in the military or civil service of Connecticut, where he was deservedly beloved and respected. Greatly distinguished in the Indian wars, he was fifteen years Governor, and retiring at his own desire, consented to serve as Deputy-Governor under Fitz-John Winthrop, between whom and himself there existed a very cordial intimacy. At the date of this letter he was still Governor, and Fitz-John was about starting for England as Agent of the Colony. — Eds.

And, Honord S^r haveing so great confidence in your reall and hearty afektions not only to me yo^r freind and fathers freind but to the wholl Colonie, and especially in yo^r selfe-denieall in this adventure for their good, truely and faithfully to represent o^r state and condition, desireing in all things to be loyall & obedient to their Ma^{ties}, of which you can assure them, and of our allways readines to be helpfull to our nighbour Colonies as able, and also to cleare us as far as you may from the calumnious aspertions of o^r westernne nighbours, and to doe yo^r sense endeavours to get all o^r choyse priveledges to be continued to us. A word to y^e wise may suffice: I have lately heard of one S^r Stephen Evans, a Newhaven born man, mention'd as freindly.* I referre you to Colloⁿ Allins l^rs for news and shall take leave, committing you and your difcult and arduous affairs to the protection of y^e Lord, & remain

Your afetionate freind & humble servant,

ROBERT TREAT.

OCTOBER y^e 10th 1693.

SIR HENRY ASHURST[†] TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

TUNBRIDG WELLS, 14th July, 1694.

COLL WINTROP, — I will by no means interfere with you aboutt the 100^{lb} M^r Belamy is to haue of my Coss

* Presumably Stephen Evance, who was born in New Haven April 21, 1652. He was a son of John Evance, one of the signers of the original compact of June 4, 1639. The father probably returned to England about 1656. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

† William Ashurst, of an ancient Lancashire family, was one of the leading members of the Long Parliament. His younger brother, Henry, became a wealthy London merchant, one of the founders of the Corporation for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and a man eminent for benevolence and piety. Henry's eldest son, Sir Henry Ashurst, Baronet, of Waterstock, Co. Oxford, sat many years in Parliament, repeatedly acting as Agent for the New England Colonies, to whom he rendered important services. His brother, Sir William Ashurst, some time Lord Mayor of London, also sat in Parliament, and was actively interested in Colonial affairs. Sir Henry's wife was a daughter of Lord Paget, and a niece of his married the Lord Chancellor Cowper, so that the family were able to exert social as well as political influence. There are much earlier letters of Sir Henry. addressed to the father of Fitz-John Winthrop; and they will one day see the light in a long-delayed volume of selections from the correspondence of Governor John Winthrop the younger, with many prominent men of his time. — Eds.

Thompson, you haueing itt for the same end I haue. I pray let mee know p this bearer when you goe. I was a litle troubled I did not see you befor I left the towne ; I was affraid you toold something il of mee, w^{ch} I shold bee troubled at if you did, for I am uery realy

Yo^r faithfull frind & Se^{tt},

HEN. ASHHURST.

THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Maj^r. Gen^l John Winthrop Esq^r., in London, these present.

HARTFORD, Oct^{br} 19. 1694.

HON^{BLE} S^r,— Your letters of June 4 & July 16th last we have received and are glad to heare of your wellfare and that you have proceeded so far in our affayres, and trust through the mercy of God you will in a short time obtayne a good and comfortable issue of our occasions under your management & a safe returne unto us againe, which we pray God to hasten. We are well satisfied wth your chargeing a bill of one hundred & thirty pounds upon our Treasurer, which will be well payd to content and we shall readily take your advice to be kind to our neighbours of the Massachusets & New Yorke. And accordingly you may remember that, as we in our former letters acquainted you, we had granted Col: Fletcher six hundred pounds out of our Country Rate this su^mer payd, & in August last we sent 60 men upon Col: Fletchers desire to wayte upon him while he was treating with the Five Nations at Albany, which with that part of what we granted towards a present that was given to the Five Nations will amount to about fower hundred & fifty pounds ; so that our charge granted towards Albanyes support within a twelve month will be ten hundred & fifty pounds, and we shall be ready to doe our duty still for the advancement of their Ma^{ties} interest & the defence

of their Ma^{ties} subjects there. S^r you are well acquainted with the great cost & charge we have been out upon y^e defence of Albany in former times & ever since their Ma^{ties} coming to y^e crowne; which we hope will bee taken notice of to our advantage, notwithstanding our neighboures endeaveoures to represent us as those that take no care of and affoord little towards the defence of their Ma^{ties} interest in these American partes of the world. If it be considered what we have done towards the defence of our neighboures in the Massachusets up the River & Albany, & our owne poverty, we doubt not but it will be to the sattisfaction of our superiors at home. But we must leave it to y^r Honnour to improve these things so as may be best for our advantage. S^r at this time armes & ammunition are very scarce to be had and at very deere rates. Gunpowder is at fifteen pounds a barrell. If their Ma^{ties} out of their abundant grace & bounty would be pleased to grant us as they shall see reason, a supply of such things in this time of warr, we shall with all humility and thankfullness acknowledg their bounty & improve the same against their enemies & for the defence of our selves and other their Ma^{ties} good subjects in these parts; we having exhausted our own stocks in their Ma^{ties} service & by reason of blasts & other frownes of Gods Providence we are brought very low. We need not mention how we lye open to the enemy by sea & land; you can fully informe that matter, and of our fortes at New London & Saybrooke and the charge we are at there. If any thing could be procured toward the supply of those fortes it would be acceptable. S^r in a postscript to your letter you are pleased to mention to us that the Earle of Arran hath layd a clayme to the lands from the east side of Conecticut River, Narrogancett & Rhode Island & those partes to which we say our charter doth bear the eldest date. Ours was granted 1631 by the Earle of Warwick, which our Colony

purchased Decemb^r 5. 1644 & was confirmed to us by Charles the second of blessed memorie the 23^d of Aprill in the fowerteenth year of his reigne, & have bin ever since possessed by us, which we conceive will cleare up o^r right & make null the Earle of Arran's right to those landes. We hope this will be sufficient at present, but if we know what farther is objected against us, it shall be our worke to send our answers to such objections, but we hope there will be no need of any more at p^rsent. Hon^{ble} S^r we are in hopes of your returne by the next ships; we shall therefore add no more at p^rsent but our hearty respects to your Hon^r, with hearty thanks for your great care and paynes in our affaires under your care and management, and are Your most affectionate Freinds and Servants, The Gov^r & Council of Conecticut,

their order, signed p

JOHN ALLYN,* *Secret^y*.

MEMORIAL OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE LORDS
COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

[1694?]

To the Rt Hon^{bl} the Lords Co^mmiss^{rs} of Trade and Planta^cions The Memorial of Fitz John Winthrop Esq^r Agent for his Maj^{ties} Colony of Conecticott.

THAT his Maj^{tie}, by his commission dated the 10th of June 1693, constituted Benjamin Fletcher Esq^r Generall and Co^mander in chief of New York and to be Co^mander in chief of the Militia and of all the forces within the Colony of Conecticott, with power to levy, arm, muster,

* John Allyn, of Hartford (b. in England — d. 1696), was for thirty-four years a Connecticut magistrate, and for twenty-eight years Secretary of the Colony, besides discharging other public duties. The Winthrop Papers embrace a mass of his letters, chiefly to Governor John Winthrop the younger, some of which will one day be printed. There are a number of other letters from the Council of Connecticut to Fitz-John Winthrop while he was their Agent in London; but it has not been thought desirable to print them in this volume. — EDS.

command and employ the said Militia and upon necessary and urgent occasions to transfer the same to New York. That the said Fletcher demanded of the said Collony of Conecticott considerable supplies of men, aṃuniçon and provision, in so large a mañer and proportion as was chargeable and grievous to the inhabitants, and at such time when the said Collony was in greater danger from the enemy than the Province of New York; notwithstanding which the said Collony did sev'rall times send large and suitable supplies and relief to New York. That the said Fletcher pressing the said Collony of Conecticott with frequent and unreasonable demands of supplies, the said Collony in the yeare 1693 by their petiçon complained thereof to their Majestyes and prayd relief therein. That the matter of the said petiçon was referred to the Lords Coṃittee of Trade and Plantaçons and by them to their Maj^{es} Attorney and Sollicitor Generall for their opinion, who reported That y^e Militia of the said Collony consists of all males from 16 to 60 years of age, — that the Charter and Grant of the said Collony doth give y^e ordinary power of the Militia to the Government there, But that his Maj^{tie} might constitute a Chief Coṃ-ander who may have authority to coṃmand or order such a proportion of the forces of each Collony as his Maj^{tie} shall think fitt, But in time of peace the Militia of the said Collony ought to be under the rule and government of the said Collony. That his Maj^{tie} was graciously pleased in Councill to approve y^e said Report and to order that the quota for the said Collony of Conecticott should not exceed one hundred and twenty men. That her late Maj^{tie} was thereupon graciously pleased to signify her royal pleasure to the said Fletcher and allso by her royall letter to the Govern^r and Magistrates of Conecticott Collony to intimate that the sd Fletcher in the execuçon of the powers of this said Coṃisison should not take upon him any more than during this warr to command

a quota or part of the Militia of the said Collony of Conecticott, not exceeding the number of one hundred and twenty men, with especiall direçons that the said Govern^r of New York should not command or draw out more of the sd quota of the said Militia then he should command or draw out from the respective Militia's of the adjacent Collonyes. That the said Agent is informed that the same comãd and power relating to the Militia of the said Collony of Conecticott is intended to be granted to the Earl of Bellomont Govern^r of New England and New York as was at first granted to the said Fletcher. The said Agent therefore in behalf of the said Collony prays that the power to be given to my Lord Bellomont and the Govern^r of New England and New York for the time being relating to the Militia of the said Collony may be qualified with and subject to such directions and restrictions as were by her late Maj^{tie} given to the said Fletcher in the execuçon of his said power, and that the said quota during this warr may be the standing measure of assistance to be given by the said Collony of Conecticott, and that to be drawne out and commanded onely in proportion with the forces to be drawne out of the other Collonyes, and that in time of peace the Militia of the said Collony may be solely under the comãd and disposall of the Govern^r and Company of the said Collony.

J: WINTHROP.

Duplicates of y^e sd report & of his Majesty's letter, the sd Agent has ready to produce.

Indorsed by F. J. W. "this not p^rsented."

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

N: LOND: Aug. 6. 1696.

HON^{BL} S^R, — You have been long looked for here, and the news of the French fleet designed upon this coast made me think you would be here to take some order about Fishers Island. If the French intend for York (which may I think be supposed) that Island will ly conveniently for them; and methinks it would not be amiss to draw off what stock might be fit for a market this summer, before they come. I mention it bec: I hear Singleton is much concerned about his dividend, & talks of getting them off, but w^t he will do I cannot tell. M^{rs} Betty desires me to enform you y^t divers of your young Indians at y^e farm are very ill & some dangerously; she hath taken one to this side, who is very ill with a feaver & sore leg; and she prays for some phisick & materials to make water for his leg. There is some hay, I understand, gotten at Fishers Island, but not enough, & it is very hard, as I understand by M^{rs} Betty, to get mowers to go over. William the miller makes a great stir about his wages; his year is up & he sth he will be gon, he can have more of M^r Elderkin & divers others; this M^{rs} Betty told me is his discourse, & she desireth me to talk with him, which I have done & I find him unwilling to be persuaded to patience till y^e Maj^r comes from England; but I have prevaild with him to promise to stay till your self come up (which I think is much at one), if you see good to order him what is now due. He is a touchy ungoverned fellow & it is hard to manage him, & M^{rs} Betty prays to understand your mind by the next post. We were in great expectation of letters from England from y^e Maj^r by the mast ships, but as yet have not heard of them. S^r, I am put to great difficulties to get a crib of glass; I spake to M^r Adam Winthrop when I was down last at Boston about glass, but he had none & I

hear that the ships brought in mostly chest glass, which John Plumb tels me is not so good as y^e crib ; he tels me also that he hath an account that there is some crib glass expected. If you have any by you, or can procure a crib for me, I shall attend your order for the pay. I have tried the best friends I have at Boston & they tell mee there is none but chest glass, & y^t at 3¹¹ 4^d : & 3¹¹ 10^d p^c. M^r Hallam had glass here ready made up, w^e I could have had cheaper, but when we came to look upon it, it was half of it broke. I have spoke with M^{rs} Betty about a crib that lies there, & she tels me there will be none used for the Island this year, & much more than enough to doe the farm. If I should get none elsewhere & you see good to spare the residue, I must not contest the price let it be what it will, and shall be much obliged. I beg of y^r Hon^r y^e pardon of this trouble, which upon the opportunity of the abovementioned buisness I am bold to give you, & rest

Yr most humble & bounden S^t,

G : SALTONSTALL.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Coll: Winthrop, these.

S^r, — I rece^d yo^{rs} and I can by no meens admitt yo^r excus. I am sure itt is more for the service of yo^r countrey you shold goe thither than to the Lords of the Commit^e who sitt euery day ; besides you will disapint Allin. I am suer ware it not for yo^r company I would not goe ; I haue hired a fine gelding for you and if itt be faire weather, I shall expect you by seven oclocke tomorrow morning. I am with all imaginable respect,

Hon^{ble} S^r, yo^r affect. Frind & humble Se^{tt},

HEN. ASHHURST.

LONDON, Sept. 1696.

CALEB STANLEY* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*These for Hon^{ble} Major Generall Fitz-John Winthrop Esquire in London,
Humbly present.*

HARTTFORD, Octobr 21^d 1696.

HONR^{ABLE} S^r,— Affter the tender offe my most affectionate & humble service to yo^r Honner, wishing you all happines and prospirety, these lyns may acquaint you that I much feere that my letter dated about this time twelve month miscarryed, that I sent yo^r Hon^r, and went to France with sundry more that was sent from sundry gen^lmen att Harttford, when the money wee sent you by Capt Elldredge went theither allso. S^r, I am sorry wee haue beene so vnfortunate in sending diuers letters vnto you that have not come unto your hands and that you haue cause so much to lament the want offe the same from your freinds in this Collony, espeatially considrring the many obligations wee lye under to shew you all the hon^r and respekt that is possible. Dere S^r, wee were exceeding sorrowfull to heare offe yo^r last sicknes in April or May last, which wee vnderstand was the occation offe hindering yo^r retirne by the mast ships; yet itt did reuive us againe and caused us to returne praises to Allmighty God for hopes offe yo^r Hon^{rs} recovery out offe said sicknes. All the good people offe our Collony do much long to see yo^r face againe: hoping in due time wee shall so doe and that the God offe heaven will give us harts enlarged to praise his name for the continuance offe all our civell & sacred injoyments granted us in our Royall Charter; and the keeping offe those oppressions wee were almost involved in when yo^r Hon^r went from us, and should haue beene ouerwhelmed with all before this time had not due meanes beene used to preuent

* Caleb Stanley, of Hartford, long an Assistant and sometime Secretary of Connecticut, was one of Fitz-John Winthrop's staunchest supporters. He died May 5, 1718, aged seventy-six. — EDS.

the same. For all which next unto the God offe Heauen and our soueraigne Lord the King wee are emediatly oblidge unto your worthy selfe and desire ever to acknowledg the same; which happy endeuers off yors crowned with such good sucksess are thankfully accepted by his Majesties good subjeckts offe this his Majesties Collony offe Coneticutt in generall and haue much quiated the good people, espeatially in respecte offe the disturbances and convoltions they were in when yo^r Hon^r went from us and the next winter following; so that this presant yeare wee haue had no trouble nor mollestation, but all things are quiet and peacable; onely renewed applications from his Exelency the Gou^r offe Yorke, as by his letters, or coppys of the same, you will plainly see, whereas wee know not that any offe the rest of our neighbouring Collonys or Prouinces are so called uppon, or that haue don so much as wee haue don. S^r, I must confess I am ready to thinke yo^r Hon^{rs} stay in England is as much for our aduantage att present as yor returne would bee, untill the Masseucucets Collony or Prouince is setled with a gov^r and Gov^r Fletcher is sumthing more restrickted in his demands offe our coato offe men, iff itt may bee obtained: allthow what is granted to him would be nothing but reasonable, did he onely sende for ours in proportion with the rest of his Majeties gouernours and when there was just occation for the same. But, deere S^r, wee long to see you and shall continually pray to God for yo^r prosperrety whilst absent from us, and saffe & happy retirene when you shall come towards this country againe; and desire you to lay yo^r co^mmands uppon us for whatsoeuer is our duty to doe and yo^r imployment on our affeyrs calls for. Pray excuse my long lynes and againe accept offe my humble seruice, which will euer oblige S^r,

Yo^r humble seru^t vntill I sease to bee,

CALEB STANLY.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To Maj^r Gen^l John Winthrop Esq^r, in Boston.

NEW LONDON: Decem: 20. 1697.

HON^{BL} S^R, — Your safe arrivall, the news of w^c the last post brought us, hath not been without a very happy effect among us, which I hope your presence here will speedily compleat. Capt Whiting with his troop hath been ready this two year to wait upon your arrivall at Boston, and I presume as soon as they hear of it they will be upon y^r march. There is an universall joy among us upon y^e prosperous issue of the Divine conduct w^c hath waited upon you in your voyage at such an unexpected & hazardous a season; and we take it for granted our Charter cannot but be secure while you are safe. The very expectation of your being once more among us puts a new life & fresh vigour into our affaires, w^c I think would soon have expired if they had not met with such a revivall. There are divers in this town who are hoping to hear when they may attend y^r Hon^r on your journey hither; and that peculiar interest we have in the joys of your return renders us impatient untill we may pay those respects unto you. If it were fitting for mee, in my present mournfull attire of domestick sorrows, to indulge my self in these publique joys, I should resolve to waite upon y^r Hon^r at Boston; but I presume that consideration will obtain my pardon, who am, tho clad in sorrow, yet heartily rejoycing upon this happy occasion, and remain, Honb^r S^r,

Yr most humble & obliged S^t

G. SALTONSTALL.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honourable Maj^r Gen^{all} John Winthrop, in Boston.

HARTFORD, Dec. 24. 1697.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — We heartily congratulate your Hon^{rs} safe arrivall to New England & desire to remarke those speciall effects of y^e conduct of divine Providence towards yourself therein, & do thankfully receive your intimations of his Majesties favour (& of y^e honourable Lords) towards this his Colony & shall wait for the letters you mention. We have here this day in obedience to the order from y^e Lords Justices made publick proclamation of y^e peace concluded between his Majesty & y^e French King.* Your service for y^e good people of this Colony, which you (under y^e favour of Divine Providence) have so successfully managed, we do thankfully acknowledge & hope we shall not be so ingratefull to forgett. We have yet no intelligence of y^e arrivall of the Lord of Belamont at New Yorke; upon y^e notice of it, care will be taken in y^t matter. We have herewth sent Capt: Whiting & Capt: Nicholls with directions to take some other gentlemen from New London to attend your Hon^r at Boston with horses for your return to Connecticot, where, as soon as y^e tediousnesse of your voyage & journey will allow, our Councell will be very desirous of a conference with yourself at some place where you shall be best able to come in this winter season, & if it may be indifferent to yourself, we should rather choose it might be at Hartford. We take leave of your Hon^r, wishing you prosperous on your journey, & are

Your Hon^{rs} in all service,

R: TREAT. G:

with y^e advice of y^e Councill.

* The treaty of Ryswick was signed Sept. 11, 1697, a little more than three months before the date of this letter. — Eds.

SAMUEL WILLIS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for the Hon^{ble} Major-Gen.^l John Winthrop Esq, att Boston, present.

HARTFORD, Decemb^r 25. 1697.

MUCH HONRD S^r,—I hartly congratulate your much longed for safe arivall in New England after your soe long absence. I hope some of your freinds not writtinge to you in England will obtaine your pardon, when you come to understand that the gentlemen of this Colony who like not to have the govern^t to sinke into the mire of popular confusion are of as little value as necke beefe in Ireland, and would have rendered themselves culpable to have written to you; hardly any gentleman of this Colony haveinge don or received one graine of justice since your departure. The present state of affaires here are: Capt: Fitch haveing bin the principle Minister of State in your absence hath bin exceedingly busy in sellinge the lands of this Colony w^h your honrd father procured of the Kinge in the Charter granted to the patentees & Freemen of this Colony. And to make them some satisfaction he hath bin drawinge up the most exact body of lawes (as you may well imagin) as ever was extant since the time of W^m the Conqueror, but nothing perfected nor like to be in that matter; most of our gentlemen secluded both houses of Parlam^t,—M^r Henry Woolcott and younge M^r Chester both secluded the House of Co^mmons the last sessions in Octob^r, and an eminent syder-drinker in the roome of one and a person risen out of obscurity in the place of the other,—your old freind M^r Nicoles secluded the lower house about a yeare past for his beinge soe good a husband for the country, who is very glad of this opportunity to waite upon you from Boston. Only M^r Jones is still continued Dep^t Gov^r in his decreped old age, who haveinge bin only capable of drinkinge flipp & takinge toba^co since your departure,

yet beinge an old Crumwelian is alowed 20£ p^r anñ for his supply of those needfull comōdytys. Publique and particular grievances & oppressions continued & augmented; the products of the country exceedingly undervalued, and that by publique Acts of Parlam^t; the traders, tradsmen & laborers have all liberty to oppresse the husbandmen as much as they please without any redresse. S^r, speedy redresse in these & other grievances is much desired & expected from your self, rather than to make applications to the Lord Bellamont, who it is thought will be very redy to heare grievances from this Colony and Rodesisland, as conducinge to his owne intrest. S^r I request the favour of you to bringe with you those writtinges w^h I sent by you respectinge the intrest w^h my father dirived from the Earle of Stirlinge upon Longe Island; possibly the Lord Bellamont, who is a person of honor & havinge the govern^t of that place, may afford mee some right in that matter before he goes to Boston; possibly if you also bringe up the patent w^h you have for lands there, it may be a season to make somethinge of them. S^r hopeinge shortly to see you once again, I am

Your affectionate Freind & Servant,

SAMUELL WILLIS.

S^r my Sonn presents his humble service to you. My kinde respects to your bro^r. S^r, Capt: Fitch hath much disturbed the people at Quinabauge in your absence, as your bro^r can informe you, but his sale of y^t place was respitted untill your cominge.

TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honor^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r. att his House in New London.

[1697-8 ?]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HON^r,—The many inconveniences that on every hand threaten us make me to beleive tis my duty to tell your Hon^r not only we are troubled, but that in your self lies our relief. We have a great cry of an election (indeed a thing sometimes very gratefull to y^e best & wisest), but under our circumstances, as your Hon^r well knowes, tis hard to resolve whether tis a thing possible for us; but y^e difficulties of it are rendred much more thrō y^e preposterous zeal of some factious, hot heads whom I fear they, phaeton like presuming to drive y^e sun's chariots, instead of beautifying & blessing y^e world with its gentle beams, may hazard y^e setting it on fire. Wherefore, S^r, those that truly love y^e peace of their country & have a sense of y^e danger it stands in, can think of no way but your Hon^{rs} presence here in Hartford y^e next week. This I direct not to, but humbly submitt it to your Hon^{rs} judgement; I am fully satisfied of its obtaining y^e effect. If your Hon^r likes y^e meanes & many convenient methods for our present peace you will easily direct us, in which I am sure y^e most & I hope y^e best will readily obey. If your Hon^r approve hereof, we shall be glad of your directions for our receiving you as is becoming both your person & y^e benefit we hope for by your coming. I shall not adde, but desire that God would direct your Hon^r in this affair, whose it is to make all overtures prosperous, to whose protection I humbly commend your Hon^r, who am your Hon^{rs} most humble serv^t

T. WOODBRIDGE.

We hear Mr Blackleach is thriving in his affairs to which I wish prosperity.

* Rev. Timothy Woodbridge (b. 1656 — Harv. Coll. 1675 — d. 1732) was minister of Hartford, and a famous preacher of that period. See Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, II. 464-470. — Eds.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble}. Fitz John Winthrop in New York, p Cap^t. Cyp^r. Nichols.

HARTFORD, May 12. 98.

HON^{ble} S^r, — The election of this day hath been concluded with y^e joyfull acclamations of all people that y^r Hon^r hath this government devolved into y^r hands. It is expected that the dispatch from the Gen^l Assembly upon this occasion will meet y^r Hon^r in y^r journey from York; and your presence here is longed for with universall expectation. If I might have obtained the favour of waiting upon y^r Hon^r on the abovementioned errand, I should have been very happy, but our gentlemen are out of money & consult to save charges. I shall with much impatience waite y^r Hon^r's coming, y^t I may receive y^r Hon^r's comānds for New-London, whither my occasions do urgently call me. What news is here, Capt Nichols who comes from the Assembly will enform you; I shall not therfore give y^r Hon^r any farther trouble but with all due respects subscribe my self

Hon^{ble} S^r, y^r most humble S^t,

G: SALTONSTALL.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Thes for the Hon^rable John Winthrop Esquire, Governour of his Majesties Collony offe Conneticut, in New London.

HARTTFORD, June 23^d 1698.

HON^{ble} S^r, — Vppon yo^r Hon^r's letters to the Secretary a first and second time respeckting what wrightings or coppys did conserne the settlement betwixt o^r Collony and Yorke, and allso Rhoad Island, those offe the Councill here att Harttford assisted the Secretary with the best aduice wee could & helpe to look for those antiant records,

letters & wrightings, which he hath sent; notwithstanding, by a letter I recd from Capt Mason he informs some are yet wanting respecting Roade Island concerns, and for that ende wee shall meete further this day to accomidate those conserved with what wee can come att. As for the matter betwixt Yorke & o^r Collony, I hope itt will have a speedy issue. M^r Edwards readily complied with yo^r Hono^rs & Councill's co^mands & is gon last Munday morning towards Yorke. Hon^oable & Worthy S^r, wee are sorry wee cannot bee more seruicable to you in these wayty concerns by reason offe the distance offe o^r habitations, but shall allways implore the God offe all wisdome to direckt you and yo^r Councill in all your concerns under yo^r gouernment. Allso Capt Mason informs that yo^r Hon^r doth not intend to bee att Stonington the next weeke to meete the Roade Islanders, but doubt not but yo^r wisdome will be such as to do that which you shall judge will promoate the best issue offe that matter, and iffe yo^r selfe & Councill should see reason to imploy any one person or more to assist those allready appointed to treat with those gen^lmen, itt will be very acceptable to those offe the Councill heare, iffe yo^r Hon^r cannot bee there; yo^r selfe and the Secret^y beeing so neare New London, there may be intelligence passing betwixt yo^r Hon^r & our Commitioners that may bee of advantage in that matter. I shall onely add the payment offe my due respekts to yo^r Hon^r & Councill and remaine S^r, yo^r Hon^s most humble seru^t,

CALEB STANLY.

S^r the two things Capt Mason funder desires was the instructkions yo^r Hon^s father had when he went for England to procure o^r charter, and the letter soone after sent by King Charles to the Gouernment off Conecticut Collony, but itt could not bee found.

SAMUEL WILLIS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, present.

HARTFORD, Aug^t 13. 1698.

HON^{BLE} SR, — M^r Woodbridge beinge latly returned from Boston he informes mee that M^r Brenton is bound againe for England the first shipp that sailes; w^h beinge soe sudaine after his returne into this country it makes mee & M^r Woodbridge both conclude that his designe is to get the Narraganset country fixed to Rodesisland Govern^t as speedly as may be, now you are come from England and before any thinge further is done with the Lord Bellomont here about it. And that w^h confirmes mee in opinion is because I have heard that M^r Brenton hath much incorage & animated Rodesisland men in their claime of the Narraganset, wherein I heare he pretends also to a considerable intrest. I suspect he may take this opportunity wth Capt: Hambleton, who I suppose is now goeing to England to buy out Duke Hambleton's claimes in this country. How farr our Co^mmissioners proseeded in their treaty with Rodisland I doe understand but little of it, but I was willinge by this first opportunity, meetinge with a Mohecege Indian returninge home, to give you an accompt of this matter. The gaininge or looseing the Narraganset country beinge I judge a case of greate consequence, y^t soe you may doe what in your wisdome you judge most proper. I suppose there will be nothings laide before the Lord Bellomont, or any hearinge before him at Boston, untill after our Gen^l Court in Octob^r, his goeing to Boston beinge very uncertaine, who is but latly got to Albany. Boston gentlemen have sent men to Albany about the murther of the three Englishmen by the Indians about Hatfeild. There was but 4 Indians that did that murther, who were persude up the river and one of them kild and another much wounded

by the English. Reddys suretys growinge wery of their bonds, he is comitted to Marshall Whitting's custody, who hath the mittemus w^h your Hon^r sent up wth the constable of New London. The greatest newes here is y^t ru^me is growne dearer this harvist time by reason of custome & excise, for which people blame M^r Woodbridge & M^r Soltinstall. Our Co^mitte men have spent a weeke or two about reviseinge our lawes, which is very necessary, and have adjurned for a weeke, and then are to goe fresh to worke, and M^r Woodbridge will be sometimes wth y^m. But our Deputys at Octob^r Court may act in that matter as their sence of that case leads them. I doubt it will be too much to compleate a body of lawes against that time, but if there be a strickt law made for the Acts of Parlam^t about Trade to be put in execution here, and, as M^r Soltinstall did move when he was att Hartford, y^t if wee make a law that wherein our lawes are short or defective the English lawes may take place, it will at once stopp the mouthes of any that shall carpe at our Govern^t either here or in England, and will salve the defects of such men who judge themselves wiser than the grandees of our nation. My respects to M^r Witherell, M^r Soltinstall, & M^r Christophers. S^r I am

Yours Hon^{rs} humble Servant,

SAMUELL WILLIS.

M^r Woodbridge presents his service to you & to M^r Soltinstall.

SAMUEL WILLIS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq, Gov^r of his Magestys Colony of Connecticut, present in New London.

HARTFORD, Decembr 17. 1698.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — Yesterday the Secretary, accordinge to your Hon^{rs} direction, imparted to the magistrates here the let-

ter sent to him by your command, subscribed by M^r Christophers about the Narraganset affaires, by w^h I understand that the Rodisland gentlemen continue still in a tenacious, stubborn frame of minde, beinge desirous to monopolize much more than in law or equity is their due; but I hope the Lord Belomont at his arrivall at Boston will instruct them better in their duty. But I suppose his Lordship will not undertake such a journey untill the winter be well spent, because of that indisposition of body w^h doth attend him; soe that I suppose it will be Feby or March, if not Ap^l, before he will move to Boston. S^r, in regard you was pleased to intemate your intentions of goeing shortly to Boston in your last letter to mee, I make bould to offer to your prudent consideration that wheras this last treaty at Narraganset hath not attained the desired & hoped for issue in y^t matter, but y^t they seeme to trifle wth us, I apprehend that it will not only be expedient but very necessary that your Hon^r should bee at Boston when the Rodisland matter is agitated before the Earle of Bellomont, because of your acquaintance wth and intrest in the Earle, where I apprehend the case had best to receive an issue without beinge transmitted to England, w^h possibly may be very inconvenient in respect of the Earle of Arran's claimes there; and therefore upon that consideration whether it may not be advisable to retard your intended journey to Boston untill the Earle of Bellomont's motion to Boston be better knowne, of w^h posibly there may be further information att the returne of Major Vawan & M^r Paterige* from New Yorke, who, I hear, latly past by New London upon some urgent affaire. S^r I make bould to suggest my opinion in this matter of concernem^t wth due submission to better judgem^{ts}. S^r here is noe newes, only D^r Hookers younger brother is within a few days to marry M^r Standly's daughter, whose day of marriage to an elder brother of his was

* Presumably George Vaughan and William Partridge, of Portsmouth, N. H. See 5 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. 541. — Eds.

appointed but his death prevented it; wherein it is saide by some that D^r Hooker is willing to follow the method of the old Levitecall law and to secure an inheritance to his brother into the bargain.* M^r Nicoles cominge in while I am writtinge, he presents his service to you. M^r Woodbridge not well, his legg being lame, and my daughter not well. My respects to M^r Witherell, M^r Soltinstall & M^r Christophers. S^r, I am

Your cordiall Freind & humble Servant,

SAMUELL WILLIS.

SAMUEL WILLIS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of his Magestys Colony of Connecticott, present, in New London.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I was sorry to heare of the indisposition that did attend you by a feaverish distemper y^t afflicted you, but glad to heare by Cap^t Whittinge of your recovery. S^r the Secretary hath discourst mee about a writtinge in parchm^t, w^{ch} I remember your honrd father brought out of England, w^{ch} was an accomodation between him and M^r Clarke of Rodesisland about bounds, and yet leauinge it to the liberty of the propriators of the Narraganset to chuse under w^{ch} Gover^{mt} they pleased to put them selves. It was as I remember subscribed by M^r Boile, then Gov^r of the corporation in England for the Indian affaires, and by Cap^t Brookehaven and Doctor Cox; and whether any other I haue forgot, but I doe not remember that I haue seene it since your fathers death, and the Secretary cannot finde it amongst the country writtings & Cap^t W^m Whittinge tells mee y^t he never saw

* Nathaniel Hooker, of Hartford, a son of Rev. Samuel Hooker, of Farmington, and a younger brother of Dr. Thomas Hooker, married, in 1698, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Stanley, and died in 1711. Dr. Thomas Hooker is said to have married the richest woman in New England, a widow much older than himself. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

any such thinge amongst y^e county papers; therefore I apprehend it is either amongst your or your brothers writings. I never remember that it was in my custody or committed to my charge. I remember your father was very carefull of it.* I shall be glad to contribute any thinge y^t is with mee to a good settlem^t of y^t matter. I vnderstand M^r Christophers is gon to Newfound Land, and I suppose Cap^t Mason will not be further concerned in that matter. I would gladly vnderstand when and where you judge will be a fitt season to attend that matter, but I conclude the place must be att Boston, and whether you thinke to haue it attended before or after the Court in Octob^r. This month is an extreme busy time & next month the Secrtary tells mee the lawes must be perused, and I apprehend y^t it will be very proper for your Hon^r to be at Boston tho: others be in comission for Rodesisland affaire. Whatsoever the Colonys resentm^ts are of my self, I hope I shall never be wantinge to promote theire prosperity, w^{ch} I hope will be increased under your Hon^{ors} good conduct, w^{ch} is the desire & shall be the praies of, S^r

Your cordiall freind & humble servant,

SAMUELL WILLIS.

HARTFORD, August 2, 1699.

My respects to Cap^t Witherell & Mr Soltinstoll etc; this bearer will acquaint you of the welfaire of freinds in these parts. I intend to draw vp a declaration against Octob^r Court to demonstrate how the lands in Hartford & N: London County have bin fairely derived to the English longe before Oaneco his sale of a greate part of the Colony.

* The paper here referred to is probably the award under an agreement between John Winthrop, Jr., and John Clarke, which was printed in 5 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. 82, 83. — Eds.

THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF CONNECTICUT TO
FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

THE Adress of the Speaker of the Lower House, in the name of himselfe & the Representatives, convened in Hartford October: 12th 1699, to the Honourable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of his Majesties Colony of Connecticutt and Commander in Cheif of all the military forces & places of strength therein. Honrd S^r, the enjoyment of the lawes & liberties of the subject is a happiness to be highly esteemed & valued; & it is the apprehension of solid & prudent men that the priviledges of this jurisdiction are as great (if not greater) at this day than the priviledges of any Government in his Majesties Dominion; which we may in a great measure acknowledge to be by the paines & indefatigableness of your Honour; your Hono^r of late years haveing exactly traced the footsteps of our former Governor & patron, your Hono^rs natural predecessor, by whose procurement we enjoyed a Charter Government, and by whose management we were happy in his being a medium to interpose or mediate between his Majestie (Charles the 2^d of blessed memory, our then Cesar) and the people of this Colony, under whose umbrage we were defended for many years; a confirmation or establishment of which immunities your Hono^r hath by your endeavours gained a fresh settlement on us or reinvesting us with the same. The wise man by way of interrogation saith, a faithfull friend who can find? We have in your Hono^r found a faithfull and cordiall friend in the publick concerns of this people, for which we owe to your Hono^r our greatest acknowledgments and hearty thanks; our prayer is that your Hono^r may long flourish in this Colony and that we may haue the fruits of your conduct & government. Give vs leave to recite to your Hono^r, & we hope may do it with freedom, viz: the maine end of our forefathers in

their leaving of the place of their nativity and venturing of themselves & what was deer to them over the great deeps into this wilderness, viz: that they might with liberty & fredom enjoy civill & aboue all sacred priviledges in the purity & integrity thereof, that their posterity might be educated & brought up in a religious & holy manner, having examples of piety, sobriety & a strict observance of the Lords day; in a civill behaviour & deportment & other virtues, which great end we may fear is grown languid & wants a reviving. We haue in these dayes (blessed be God) a prince for piety & virtue magnanimity & fortitude rarely to be paralld, who may be stiled, as one in place long since, *Delicium humani Generis*, who has jeparded his life in the front of battle for our safety & the recovery of our allmost lost priviledges out of the hands of the worst of enemies, & has tamed our insulting foes, introducing serenity & peace in the room of bondage & slavery almost fastned vpon us. His Royall proclamation, which is mainly for the incoridgment of virtue & discountenancing of all vice, prophainess and immorality, is that we doubt not which your Hono^r will be strengthing of, & it is that which we intreat yo^r Honour to be making part of the bussiness of this Generall Sessions; to be leading to such acts as may be for the suppressing of vice & the incoridgment of virtue, and that lawes which direct thereunto may be revived, & the Ministers of Justice be duly executing the same. It hath been the endeavours of the freemen of this jurisdiction to be annually electing such for the prime station & betrusement of publick affairs which are men of uprightness, who are studious for the cause & interest of religion, for the propagateing the designes of their godly ancestors, which endeavours are still aimed at in pursuance of their duty the attainment whereof is our felicity. S^r not further to trouble your Honour & delay the ocasions to be negotiated we conclude, making application to your Hono^r

that there be freedom of accessions to your Honour & the honord Councill during these sessions, that all impediments or obstruction to the affairs under management may be prevented, and that there be a favourable construction of any debates to be agitated, and that Gent of the Councill be appointed where such as shall be a Committee for the Lower House may attend them, in order to a concurrence in any controversies or difference of opinion.

JOHN CHESTER, *Speaker*.

SAMUEL WILLIS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for the Hon^{ble} John Winthrope Esq^r, Gov^r of his Majestys Colony of Connecticut, in New London.

HARTFORD, Decemb^r 5th 1699.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I beinge now wth the Secretary, who is searchinge some old records about the Narraganset Country, the coppys of w^{ch} I understand are to be sent for England because, I heare, the Comitte cannot effect any thinge to purpose wth Rodisland, w^{ch} I conceiue might haue bin best for us and them also to haue agreed here, but I apprehend they understand not their owne intrest; the Secretary tells mee that he cannot finde that writtinge drawne vp by M^r Boile, Cap^t Brookehauen and others about the bounds betwixt us and Rodesisland. I haue seene the originall, w^{ch} as I remember was in parchm^t; your honrd father had the custody of it w^{ch} he kept very carefully, but I doe not know that ever I saw it since his death. I conceive it may be amongst his papers. S^r, the Secretary is very carefull to send what can be found referringe to this matter. S^r, you may please to remember what discours was when you was at Hartford, about M^r Stodard and Major Fitch their businesse, how that Major

Fitch had recovered neere 100^{lb} of M^r Stodard, by reason of some mistake in his accompts. He appealed to the Superiour Court, where wee heare he is cast a 130^{lb}, w^{ch} I suppose is for intrest of the mony. Now it will looke very hard in the world that he should pay that in cash, when he recovered neere 400^{lb} in cash of Fitch in this Colony and was paide in remote wood lands unto which hee had soe slender a title at first, hauinge before sould it to M^r Stoughton, M^r Shrimpton & Capt Blakewell, as you^r Hon^r did see at Hartford upon the publiqe records; w^{ch} I thought to give you an intemation of, that you may consider what method may best salve the honour of the Court and Colony, or however that you may please to wright your senti^{mts} to your bro^r about the matter, that an effectuall course may be taken that M^r Stodard may haue liberty to pay Major Fitch this 130^{lb} in part of those lands w^{ch} he received by execution from Fitch at the same price. Tis very just and equall, and may somethinge ease M^r Stodard under his oppressions, who furnished M^r Fitch wth such greate quantitys of goods soe many yeares past and hath such slow and poore paym^t for them. S^r, as farr as I vnderstand, the people in these parts are much satisfied that the customes are taken off and that the rate is to be in graine, tho it be half as much more as it was last yeare. S^r, there are two thinges effected since your Hon^r came to the Govern^t w^{ch} I judge will much conduce to the welfaire of the Colony if they be continued: That the Magistrates and Deputys sitt distinct & That the Justices be stated and comissioned & not annually chosen, w^{ch} will much strengthen the Govern^t, when they are not at the dispose of the arbitrary humors of the people, and yet subject to be called to accompt by the Generall Court or to be displased for delinquency. S^r, I wish your Hon^r & your Govern^t all prosperity.

I am your cordiall freind and humble servant,

SAMUELL WILLIS.

My kinde respects to M^r Witherell, M^r Christophers, & M^r Soltinstoll. M^r Woodbridge & freinds here generally well.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For his Ma^{ties} speciall Service, To the Hono^{rble} Collonell Winthrop Esq^r
Gouerno^r of his Ma^{ties} Colonie of Conecticot, at New London deliv^r,
haste, poste haste.*

HONO^{RL} S^R, — I receaved yours againe by the post wth y^e enclosed declaration, but strange at y^e carelesnes of y^e poste in not delivering mine. I haue taken care to send y^m according to your orders and therin mentio^d M^r Person, if your Hon^r approved of him, he haveing never preachd at any of o^r Elections y^t I know of, nor M^r Dauenport, M^r Web, M^r Buckingham of Harford, or M^r Meeks of Wethersfeild, nor y^e minister of Glassenbery, nor M^r Hubberd of Haddam, who at present I think may be spared til better accepted of his people and setled in his worke. I wholly leave it with yo^r Honor, not question- ing but what you doe will be very acceptable. And as to Oweneco his informatiō not to be slighted, nor he dis- countenanced in y^e least but the contrary, and as good inquiry made after y^e matter as we can; there may be some truth in it though all be not true, and better be awakened by false reports to attend duty than secure to expose o^r selves to danger. I doubt not but yo^r Honor will with as much speed as may be acquaint my Lord Bello- mont with y^e report, it being said to be grounded on a divellish lye of a Duchman at Albany, so full of mis- cheivous consequence to y^e wholl country; and I pro- pound whether or not, if y^t y^e reporte remaine likely to be true, it be not necessary to propose to his Lor^{sp} y^t y^e Indeans may be undeceived y^t its a false reporte, and y^t there is not such thing cuer heard of wth us. Sometimes we have experienced when o^r enemies haue seen y^t their

designs haue been discovered and y^e English aware of them, y^t they haue been discouraged for y^t time; y^e Scattacook Indeans alwayes since y^e warr haue been ready to vent their mallice if they durst. I have had opinion at present till some further discouery to keep it as priuate as might be, but finde y^e poste hath so opened it y^t its in vaine. I haue been also apt to think y^t if there be such a designe against y^e English y^t y^e Podatuck & Oweantinuck Indeans may know of it, and therefore haue sent to Captⁿ Minor of Woodbery to be as Inspec-tive and pump some of their Indeans if they know of anie designe on foot against the English & by whom formed against when & where to be attempted; & if he gaines any more probability, y^t then he must speedily enforme me of it & be as circumspect & watchfull and be in y^e use of y^e best means hee can for defence; they being to have a Sunday at Podatuck ere long be; y^s to Captⁿ Minor. I pray God y^e newes may be false, but if otherwise there will be need of further measures to be taken speedily for p^ruention & preparation, w^{ch} I think may call for y^e meeting of y^e Assemblie and to much for me to scribe. Bisket may be made at Milford if needed and care taken for wheat to make it of where its to be had. I shall only ad my heartie prayers to God for you and your Counsell and Colonie to guide & direct you in good & safe methods, as may consist with his hono^r, y^e peace and welfare of y^e Colonie, & take leaue, Hono^{ble} S^r, to assure you I am

Yours faithfully to serue to my power,

R. TREAT, D. G.

MILFORD, y^e 2^d of Febr^y 1699.

Honord S^r, my nighbo^r Daniell Northrop desires to en-close a few lines and humbly prayes your Hono^{rs} good countenance to him according to yo^r wisdom & justice therein.

NATHANIEL STANLEY* AND OTHERS TO FITZ-JOHN
WINTHROP.

S^r, — We think our selves in duty bound to signifie to you the apprehensions that the generallity of people are under this way, respecting the danger threatens them from the designs of the Indians against us, as also the earnest desires they haue that some sutable measures may be taken for the prevention thereof. Especially that the Five Nations may be inform'd that the reports they haue rec'd, which is the pretended ground of their proceeding in a hostile manner, are altogether false and unjust; there is such a concurrence of circumstances w^{ch} tend that way, viz: Owonecos informaçon, Ninnequobins confession, the Wabaquossets deserting. Not only so, but the information of an Indian here, an acc^t whereof Cap^t Whiting will present to your Hon^r, which agrees wth that w^{ch} Owō. recd from the Farmington Indian, and also the fears that all our owne Indians here are possest wth as to approaching danger. And furthermore whether there is not hazard of a misrepresentation being giuen to the Maquaes of these things from hence by some ill affected persons, and whether they will not resent it that such reports shud be recd against them (if they shud be false), which tends to the breach of that antient chain of freindship that hath been between them and us, without makeing due enquierie into the truth thereof. All which things being considered, we judge it the greatest prudence to lay the matter before your Hon^r and Gen^l of the Councill there, and leau you to act therein as in your wisdom shall think most conduceable to the security and peace of the Gouernment. Herewith we offer our humble

* Nathaniel Stanley, of Hartford (b. 1638 — d. 1712), was then an Assistant of the Colony. Caleb Stanley (*ante*, p. 27) and William Pitkin, also of Hartford (b. 1664 — d. 1723), were also Assistants at that time; and Jonathan Bull, of Saybrook (b. 1649 — d. 1702), was an active man, but not an Assistant. — Eds.

service to your Hon^r and respects to the Gen^l wth you
and subscribe our selues,

Your Hon^{rs} humble seruants,

NATH STANLY.

CALEB STANLY.

WILLIAM PITKIN.

JONATH: BULL.

HARTFORD March the 1st 1699.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*These for the Hon^rable Fitz John Winthrop Esquire, Gouornor off his
Majesties Collony offe Coneticutt in New England, Living in New
London.*

HARTTFORD, March 1th 1699.

HONORABLE S^r, — The occation offe those lyns from
the Gen^l sent by the Sherriffe to yo^r Hon^r is expressed
in sayd letter with the great feers offe the good people
offe our Collony att Woodbery and allmost in all the out-
places offe the Collony, which apprehend the least that can
be don is to acquaint the Fiue Nations offe what is declared
against them offe beeing in consultation against the
English, and iffe they are deseauied or misinformed that
the King of England hath giuen order to destroy all the
Indians in New England, to lett them vnderstand the
certainty that itt is not soe. For howeuer itt cometh to
pass, many good and sober people offe this Collony are
possessed there will bee trouble with the Indians quickly,
iffe not forsably prevented. S^r wee had the aduice
offe M^r Willys, M^r Woodbridge, M^r Buckingham, Major
Bull, the Treshu^r & hye Sherreffs, and many more offe
the principle persons offe our town & the neighbours, to
sende to yo^r Hon^r and to submitt to yo^r wisdome and
councell to doe what may bee most proper in itt; for
some are ready to conseive the Lord Bellomont hath

beene extriordinaryly conserved and bissey in sending away the pirots, so that he may not haue considered itt so well as he might haue don att annoother time.* And as for the letter from Cannada, itt is conceaved iffe mischeife be designed the French must needs animate the Indians that they shall haue releife for amunition from them, so that those letters to my Lord Bellomont is not much to be minded, & the other from Coll Skyler was written before thatt descouery offe Oweneco, and iffe the 5 Nations should purpose mischeife yet are so wise not to discover itt vntill their putting their enterprises into execution, yo^r Hon^r will plainly understand by the Sheriff that there was such discoveries the Stonington Indian herd amongst the Scattiquack Indians that are o^r enemys, soone affter the Jessuits went from Allbany. One thing more I humbly propose to yo^r Hon^r, that there is seven or eight pounds due from Mrs Gillbert for exsise money in 1698 that is like to be lost iff not sued for, and Liu^t Zachariah Sandford by his comition as Colleckt^r is onely accountable to yo^r Hon^r and is not willing to sue for that or any other without a word or two from yo^r Hon^r to incorraige him so to doe; we had thought itt had beene lefft with the Treash^{er} to sue for itt, but can finde nothing uppon record to impow^r him so to doe. But o^r landlord will do itt iffe yo^r Hon^r sends to him so to doe according to his bond & comition. Plese to pardon my teageous lyns and accept my humble seru^{is} to yo^r Hon^r & Honrd Councill, being the needfull att present from

Yo^r humble Seru^t,

CALEB STANLY *senior*.

* Captain Kidd had arrived on the American coast in the summer of 1699, and shortly afterward was arrested by order of Lord Bellomont. In the winter of 1700 he was sent to England, with thirty other pirates, for trial. He arrived there in April, 1700, and was condemned and executed in the following year. See De Peyster's Address before the New York Historical Society, Nov. 18, 1879. — Eds.

WILLIAM WHITING* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Hono^{ble} John Winthrop Esq. Governor & Comand^r in Cheife of his Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connectticott, these, in New London.

BOSTON, June the 10th 1700.

HONO^{BLE} S^r, — Pursuant to your Hono^{rs} Comission to us granted, we came heither, presented your ler^s to his Lordship on the Munday after our arriuall; the next day a Comitty of both houses were appointed to meet us to vei^w our power, hear our proposalls and make report thereof. The matter lyes before the Gen^l Assembly; haue yet rec^d no answer whether our propositions will be accepted or rejected. We assure your Hon^r of our readyness to serve your selfe and the Gouverment in this affair; how farr we shall be able we can't yet determine. Here is nothing new; the Gen^t added to y^e Councill, Maj^r Wally's being appointed one of the Judges, your Hon^r has doubtless had an acc^t of. Shall not offer further, only my most humble service to your selfe, adding thereto my most heartie desires for your health and happyness. I am S^r your Honours most humble and obedient

WILL: WHITING.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ty}s Service, To the Hono^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner and Comand^r in Cheife of his Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connectticott, in New London.

BOSTON, June the 18th 1700.

S^r, — By the last post I advised your Hon^r how far we had proceeded in the affair under our management.

* Colonel William Whiting (b. at Cambridge, Mass., 1659 — d. probably at Newport, R I., after 1724) was repeatedly in command of the forces of Connecticut; his grandfather, of the same name, having been one of the pioneers of that Colony. The writer was apparently a sportsman as well as a soldier; for in one of the unpublished letters to Fitz-John he makes earnest enquiry after "the old dog Pollux," who, he says, is much needed "to lead the pack." — Eds.

Since which the matter has been often debated before his L^dship in Councill, as also by Co^mittys; nothing yet concluded on, altho propositions have been made on both sides. The thing that at present remains undetermined is the right of gouvern^t. We haue agreed on the ruⁿing of the line between Windsor & Suffield, its continuuation farther E^tward & W^tward; but me L^d will by no means consent that the right of gou^rnment remaine in ours, as not being wthin the power of the Goverments to dispose of, but must be determined by a superiour power. As to the securing the townships intire, and saueing perticular properties, we shall take the best methods that can be obtained. We are something at a loss whether twill be the most advantagus to cumply wth the tearms proposed, or a new ruⁿing of the line, altho we begin at their station or rise, from w^{ch} they will by no means be perswaded to alter. The matter has prou^d difficult, powerfull adversaries to contend wth, their constant say is If we can't agree, the King must settle the difference. S^r I thought it my duty to give your Hon^r this generall acc^t. Also therewith to present our most humble service, continually desiering your Hon^{rs} well-fare and happyness.

I am S^r your most obedient Servant in all deep regards,

WILL: WHITING.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ty}s Service, To the Honor^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r., Gouverner and Co^mander in Cheife in his Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connecticott, these, in New London.

[July, 1700.]

HONOR^{BLE} S^r, — After many debates before his L^d in Councill, as also wth Co^mitties by them appointed, could by no means agree upon the boundarie between the

Gouvern^r On Saterdag last about noon we recd a paper from my Lord as an answe^r at present ; it is in M^r Pitkins hand, cannot therefore recite the words, but I think to this purpose : Since the Comissn^{rs} from his Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connecticott do not see cause to accept of the proposalls made by this Province respecting the line, we shall therefore appoint some meet persons to go upon the place where those persons began the line, viz. (Woodward & Saffry) and to search out the line those gent^l run, and make report thereof to the Generall Assembly ; whereupon his Lordship will signifie to your Hon^r their resolution in that matter. I am not able to render a full acc^t of our managements, but hope we haue not disadvantaged the cause ; haue offered such reasons respecting the place of their beginning, wherein they haue done us wrong, but they haue gone a mile & $\frac{1}{2}$ to the southward of that to a line that was stated between Plymouth and them, which they pretend is the line by their artists in the year 1642. Which will be found a gross mistake, to my certaine knowledge, and I question not but will appear so upon their tryall. In the afternoon the same day we recd our answe^r, we took our departure from them, and on Tuesday night following arriv'd here ; this opportunity presenting, dare by no means neglect giving your Hon^r some breif acc^t of our proceedings. This day by M^r Treasur^r we haue receiv'd informaçon of your health, which affords us ground of rejoycing ; that it may be continued is and shall be the prayer of S^r

Your Honours most humble seruant in all deep regards.

WILL : WHITING.

S^r the Gouvern^t are under great obligaçons to the Maj^r Generall at Boston for the assistance offorded us in the management of this affair.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Ma^{ties} speciall Service, For the Hono^r^{ble} Major Gen^l Winthrop Esq, Governo^r of his Ma^{ties} Colony of Conecticot, in New London; wth speed. p the poste.

HONORA^{BLE} S^r,— I am so amused wth multitudinous stories and reports of the Indeans malicious suddaine attempts to doe mischeif both from East & West, and upon enquiry doe as yet finde little more than a great pannick fear upon our Indeans neer us westward, upon slender grounds (if any at all) saying there be strange Indeans in y^e woods, of w^{ch} no proof is yet made to appear. But from your parts its reported y^t M^r Sabin, late of Woodstock, hath deserted his farme, remoued himself, family, cattell & goods to Stonington upon notice giuen him by some knowing Indeans so to doe, y^t y^e enemy speedily intending to begin to doe some mischeifs somewhere. And y^s is got in y^e mouths of none but men, women, and children, and what weight is in this we know not, but we all haue o^r eies on your Hono^r, wth confidence y^t if there be any such danger apprehended as is reported, that you would be pleased to certifie us therof y^t we may be undeceaved in y^t matter. And what aduice yo^r Honour shall giue us in order to o^r safety in such a busie time as o^r wheat haruest is, I shall be glad to receaue from you by y^e first and shall readily attend yo^r orders and good aduice in any thing y^t I may be seruiceable to you, who am S^r

Your Hono^{rs} dutifull & obedient seruant,

R: TREAT. D. G.

MILFRD y^e 9th of July, 1700.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ties} Service, To the Honora^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Governor and Comander in Cheife of his Maj^{ties} Colony of Conecticott, in New London.

S^r, — Yours of y^e 10th currant by M^r Rayment came heither yesterday about sundown, and was forthwith

communicated to the gentlemen here, the contents whereof was very surprizing, especially since we have for some time indulged our selues with thoughts of security. I am directed by the gen^{le} to present theire service to your Honour and to manifest their sorrow for the indisposition you are labouring under, and also that Cap^t Stanly and M^r Pitkin intend to waite upon you at N: London on Tuesday night next, God permitting. We haue no newes here worthy your knowledg. Only that the blast has generally preuailed upon the English graine; a good measure of health is afforded. The people here are very much affected wth the intelligence that comes from your Hon^r, do express them selues variously about it, but time will determine. I shall not enlarge, only to make the offer of my humble service to your selfe, heartily desireing the returne of your health.

I am S^r your Honours most obedient seruant,

WILL: WHITING.

HARTFORD, July the 12th 1700.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTTFORD, July 20^d 1700.

HON^{ABLE} S^r, — M^r Nathaniell Stanly and my selfe thought meete humbly to propose itt to yo^r Hon^r, iffe itt be not allready entred in the Councell Booke, whether itt should not be done, the mutuall conclusion offe the whole Councell, not one opposing offe itt, that Ninequabin, for those wayty reasons that came in against him and allso for his own saffetey, did agree that he should bee sent up to his Majesties goale in Harttford, there to be secured whilst there was some time more past to see what will be the event offe those susspitions offe warr vppon the Mohegins or English which came divers ways to yo^r Hon^r & Councell; he being now committed to prison by a mitte-

mus signed by M^r Nathaniell Stanly & mysele, with some reasons offe his comittment by order offe the Gov^r & Councell, as breach offe his promise in not putting his children under Owaneco that they might not be carryed away with the rest offe the New Roxbery Indians, for want offe which they are now gon to the Penecooks, and other wayty reasons with the Gov^r & Counsell for there so doing. Yo^r Hon^rs Proclamation with the advice of the Councell was made this morning att Harttford according to order, and all other matters committed to us shall be duely attended in this county as soone as may bee. Being all att present but the tender offe all due respecte to yo^r Hon^r, with o^r due accknowledgments offe yo^r bountifull kindness to us and the Collony att the last meeting offe the Councell att N: London, and remaine

Yo^r Hon^rs most humble seru:^t

CALEB STANLY.

S^r the order offe Councell to the Secretary & others conserved about copying out the Lawes is not sent up to him, and therefore pray yo^r Hon^r itt may be sent with yo^r express commands that itt may be don, or otherways will auaile nothing.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ty}s Service, To the Honor^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner and Comander in Cheif of his Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connectticott, in New London.

S^r, — This morning proclamation was made by beat of drum, the orders of Councill communicated to the Co^mission officers respecting fortifications, as also care taken for the sending coppies of the proclam. to the severall towns in the County. The Indians were sent for and informed what resolutions the Councill made conserning there safety & defence, which was by them thankfully

receiued ; the matter of scouting was proposed, they readily comply'd therewth and frankly offerd them selves for that seruice. S^r upon perusuall of some former Com̄ss I had by me, I found a considerable difference in the wording thereof from that issued from your Honour at N: London; have therefore presum'd to fill up one of those blanks I brought up for my selfe ; must pray that one of these which come by Rogers may be signd & sent up for one of the Leiu^{ts}. I have giuen considerable offence to the troop in accepting a com̄ission in the foot and leauing them destitute of an officer, concluding that they are not thought worthy to serue the country. It was a difficulty I laboured under before I recd my Com̄is. S^r just now we haue an acc^t from Springfeild that my Lord Bellomont is sent for home, that he goes not to N: York, has call'd a new Assembly. M^r Bissell is the person that brings the newes, who sayes that Col. Pynchon was his auther. It seems to me very strange it shud be so, since your Hon^r had not intemation thereof by the last post; howeuer, adventure to aduice you what is reported. Shall only further add my heartie & constant desires for the preservation of your health and happines; the tydings thereof doth constantly afford me matter of rejoyceing and shall alwayes be receved wth thankfullness.

I am S^r, Your Honours most humble seruant,

WILL: WHITING.

HARTFORD July the 20th 1700.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For his Ma^{ties} especiall Service, For the Hono^{rible} John Winthrop Esq.,
Gouernour of his Ma^{ties} Colonie of Conecticot, in New London. p the
poste.*

HONO^{RLE} S^R, — I returne you many thanks for your intelligence and late great kindness in your curteous entertainm^{ts} when wth you, and thanks be to God y^t hath

continued our peace hitherto (as I hope), and yo^r wisdom can better direct, being neerer to y^e Indians & Bay frō whence o^r measures are taken, than any remoate guess is wth me. Y^e Penecook Sagamore being not at home, how he resents y^e message and whether he will comply wth it as soon as he can is questionable. I am ready to think & hope y^e year, or su^mer parte thereof, so far spent, it may be we may rest quiet a while longer, and unles yo^r Hono^r upon better grounds sees cause to continue scouting, I think it may be forborne at present, no war being begun y^t I haue heard of; onely rumors of it, and in our countie we haue done little or nothing at all in scouting or fortifieing, but rest rather vntill they hear more, *sperare pro timere*; but I submit to yo^r Hono^r's better judgment. We haue lost M^r Allexander Bryan, who dyed last night about ten a clock, it being y^e 3^d time y^t he fell into his convulsion fits. New Hauen meeting house damnified by y^e thunder last Friday seaven night; thanks be to God y^t hath given us a plentifull raine, & so wth my service to yo^r Hono^r and thanks to M^{rs} Mary for her kindness to me also, and am S^r

Yo^r Hono^{rs} willing & obedient seruant,

R: TREAT. D. G.

M. y^e 17th of August, 1700.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Majeties Service, To the Hon^rable John Winthrop Esquire, Gouernor offe his Majeties Collony of Coneticutt, Liuing in New London.

HARTTFORD, August 18th 1700.

HON^{RABLE} S^R, — Yo^rs with a copy offe his Majeties letter respeckting pirots and the other about the Penecook Indians wee rese^d, and according to yo^r Hon^r's desire haue sent our opinion respeckting the scouts and Ninequabins continuance in prison, which is this: that vntill yo^r Hon^r

haue further intillegence of what the Penicook sachems answer will bee when they come to Boston, being sent for by the Liut Gov^r & Councell, all things go on & remaine as they are, without there should come such intillegence from the Lord Bellomont or otherwise to yo^r Hon^r to call in the scouts, and would not aduise to lett out Nine-quabin too suddenly, considering the last clause in Capt Bowers letter says that they could not but judg by the Penicook Indians deportment that they had some ill designs against the English, or to that purpose. The last weeke past our scouts did not meete with the Norrige scouts according to appointment att Wallamantick, which is not well, allthou they stayed all the next day to meete with them; itt would be much best when they appoint to meete to keepe the time & place for generall sattisfaction to all conserved. Wee would not desire that charge offe scouting any longer then yo^r Hon^r thinks itt needfull, and iffe itt be layed doune, iffe any further danger appere, by a word or two itt may be attended againe by yo^r Hon^rs co^mmand and the ord^r offe the Councell for that purpose. S^r, wee cannot but informe yo^r Hon^r offe one imprudent act of one of our scouts. Last weeke on the Wensday, neere night, having made a fyer att Wallamantick River they spyed an Indian, as they say, and made up to him with their gunns, but neuer called to him nor he to them; vppon which the Indian ran into a swamp & one of our scouts shot affter him, but wee hope did no harme. The next morning they say they saw an Indians footing neere that place; the which thing wee blamed him much for, being quite contrary to those instructkions they haue with them allways in wrighting, which instructkions are to call to any small number offe Indians iffe they see them in their scouting and demand whence they are and their occations; or iffe a greater number, to repare forthwith and give notice offe them, and not to feyer vppon any but in their own deffence or to that purpose. Wee haue allso

charged our scouts for the future to be very carefull to auoide any such thing. There is onely English scouts now gon out from us; the Indians being difficult, the English rather chose to goe without them. Shall not inlarge, but to present yo^r Hon^r & Councell with all due service & respectks from the Gen^l offe the Councell in Harttford.

Yo^r Hon^{rs} most humble seru^t,

CALEB STANLY *senior*.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for the Hon^rable John Winthrop Esquire, Gow^r offe his Majeties Collony offe Coneticutt; Liueing in New London.

HARTTFORD, NOV. 11. 1700.

HON^{ABLE} S^r, — I was desired by Seirgt John Biglow that came the last weeke from Boston, to doe a message to your Hon^r from some offe the principell men off Woodstock or New Roxbery, which was this: that whereas the major part or all offe their town is within our Collony, as the lyne is now accounted to runn, that they had much rather belong to our Collony then to the Massetucets prouince; and allso to informe that the Massetucets province haue now sent to them for a countey rate offe six pounds. But they had rather, iffe itt were thought convenient, that yo^r Hon^r & Councell would sende to them for their List, or a rate althow some what bigger, and then they would pay itt to us, or att least indevor not to pay any to the Massetucetts untill the lyne be setled betwixt us & them; which I thought meete to propose to yo^r Hon^s wise consideration, for they feere iffe once they beginn to pay rates to them they shall neuer bee released any more. One thing more I humbly offer to yo^r Hon^s consideration, whether itt may not bee expediant in yo^r Hon^s & Councells next

letters for England about the matters offe appeales for England so urged by Major Palms & others, iffe that matter must be granted, yet to inquire whether itt may not be limmited to bee only for the future or time to come and well bounded as in the Massetusets province, and not for euery triueall matter; for iff itt should looke back and those now in authorety must answer for all that hath beene don since here hath beene a Goverment or not for many years past, when many or most offe those that had a hande in or were the cheife judges in those matters are dead that could haue giuen a good account offe their administrations offe justice, when possibly these now in place cannot, — itt had beene better there had neuer beene any Gov^rment in this Collony iff those meassures must be taken that appeales must be granted for any longer time than when his Majeties pleasure shall be known and the matter offe sayd appeales well understood so as to be saffely put into prack-tice. Plese to pardon my boldnes and accept offe my sensere & humble respeckts unto yo^r Hon^r and Counsell.

S^r I remaine yo^r humble seru^t,

CALEB STANLY.

M^r Nathaniell Stanly agrees with me in the proposalls above written. Honrd S^r, the Treashur allso desires an order from yo^r Hon^r & Councell to ship what corne will bee needeffull to pay the Collonys cash debts to Boston, to be tirmed into money that he may sende said order when he sends out the rates to the seuerall Constables; which plese to sende him speedily and iffe yo^r Hon^r desire us wee shall signe sayd order with yo^r selfe and so many offe yo^r Councell that are neere you; & remaine

Yo^r humble seru^ts,

NATH: STANLY.

CALEB STANLY.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Majesties speciall Service, To y^e Hono^r^{ble} Major Gener^{ll} Winthrop Esq^r, Governo^r of this his Ma^{tis} Colonie of Conecticot, in New London.
p y^e poste

[Jan. 1700-1.]

HONO^{RBLE} S^r, — We haue felte y^e begiñings of another colde winter and cold sallute of y^e new yeare, but who shall se y^e end thereof? I wish your good health and happines. Although I am a poor scribler yet thought it my duty to acquaint your Hono^r wth a verball message sent down from Captⁿ Minor of Woodbery as his New Years day news to me, to enforme me of y^e discovery of a hill about twelve miles above said Woodbery bearing Norwest & neerest to Oweantinock, as is said, and within o^r Colony line, which is reported to be a hill of good allum; y^e few crumbs of it I haue heerin enclosed for your Hono^{rs} perusall & better judgment of it. And withall y^e said Captⁿ Minor enforms that Oweantinock Indeans told him that some Dutch men haue been lately wth them and desire to buy the hill of them & haue profferd them for it downe 336 peices of 8, but y^e Indeans are said to refuse to sell it to them, because it is in this Colonie. And now I haue set all y^t I know in y^e matter before your Hono^{rs} wisdom & consideration & haue nothing of news to ad but am yo^r Hono^rs seruant to command,

R: TREAT.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To his Excellency John Winthrop Esqr, Governor of Conecticott, in New England.

LONDON, Febr. 5th 1700/1.

MUCH HONRD S^r, — I have written to you & y^r Generall Assembly in this pacquett; but I would not let the oppertunity goe without particularly acknowledging my

obligations to you for y^e trust co^mmitted to me by y^r Colony; which I take to have its originall from your kindness to me. And I hope I shall so discharge myself in y^e imployment, that you shall have no dishonour by y^r reco^mending me to it. I shall be glad of any oppertunity to assure you how much I am

Y^r affectionate & faithfull friend & humble ser^t,

HEN. ASHHURST.

SIR HENRY ASHHURST TO THE GOVERNOR AND ASSEMBLY
OF CONNECTICUT.

*To the Hon^{ble} the Governer & Generall Assembly of the Connecticot Collony,
in New England.*

LONDON, Feb. 5. 1700/1.

HON^{BLE} S^{RS}, — I had y^e favour of y^rs of 2^d June, with a Co^mmission sign'd by y^rself with y^e consent of the Generall Assembly of the Colony of Conecticott in New England, seal'd with y^e co^mon seal: by which you are pleased to doe me y^e great honor to constitute me y^r agent to appear before y^e King & every of his officers & ministers in their severall courts, where y^r affaires shall call me: which trust I doe with all readinesse embrace, and by this oppertunity returne you my humble thanks for the good opinion you have of me, and assure that I will with all fidelity & diligence apply my self to y^r service; and am not discouraged for some great people's telling me that while I'm asserting y^r right I am appearing against y^e prerogative. All y^e papers mention'd in y^r last came safe to hand, from number one to number thirteen. Also I've receiv'd bills of exchange for 200th on M^r Ives from y^r brother Waite Winthrop (which are duely accepted) to inable me to discharge this service. I should desire that you'l be pleased in y^r next to me to signifie what you design to allow me yearly for my own pains in my negotiations for

you, and what you expect to have an account of, and I would be no more chargeable to you than is decent for you to allow to one that serves you in y^e quality I doe as your agent. As soon as I receiv'd yrs, I immediately went to y^e Lords Com̃iss^{rs} of Trade to enter y^r com̃ission in their books as y^r agent, and deliver'd y^r letters to their Lordships. I then, in as handsom addresse as I could, open'd to them y^e nature of my com̃ission and acquainted them that I were prepared to defend y^r right to y^e Narragansett's country: and likewise to make answer to y^e severall appeals by Major Palmes & John & Nicholas Hallman; as also against any appeals whatsoever. This they com̃anded me to lay before them in writing, for which I went to y^e best councill I could gett and prepared y^e two inclosed memorialls, which I gave in to them; to which their L^{dps} as yet have made no reply, altho' I'm attending them frequently; one of them in private telling me that it was difficult for them to doe it. By which you see I doe all in my power to approve myself

Y^r most faithfull & humble servant,

HEN. ASHURST.

S^r, whatever other services you think fit to com̃and me shall be carefully observed.

NOTE. — The copy of the memorial against allowing appeals to England is as follows: —

To y^e right Hon^{ble} the Lords Com̃iss^{rs} of Trade &c., the humble memoriall of S^r Henry Ashhurst, Bar^r., relating to y^e severall Appeals brought by Major Edward Palmes, John Hallam & Nicholas Hallam.

THAT y^e Colony of Conecticott have a full & ample power of hearing, determining & bringing to a finall issue, all causes & controversies that shall & may arise within that Colony, we humbly hope will fully & plainly appeare to y^r Lordships upon veiw of their Charter, which his late Majesty King Charles y^e Second was graciously pleased to grant unto the said Colony. By which his late Majesty was pleased to appoint a Governour, Deputy Governour & twelve Assistants, with

such other freemen of their body corporate as should by them be elected to be the Generall Assembly, or Supream Court of judicature within y^e said Colony, and that y^e said Generall Assembly should further constitute and erect such other inferiour jurisdictions or Courts of Judicature, and also make & ordaine such statutes, laws & ordinances as to them should seem meet for y^e better ordering & governing the said Colony and administring of equall & impartiall justice to every inhabitant thereof. In obedience to y^e direction & appointment of y^e said charter, the Generall Assembly did constitute & erect severall inferiour Courts, and in particular one at New London, for y^e tryall of all matters of right between party and party. And to y^e end that no person should be without remedy, who might think himself aggrieved by y^e proceedings in such inferiour courts, they did further ordaine that upon complaint of any person in such a case to y^e Generall Assembly, y^e cause should be again heard there and finally determined. This form & method of justice as 'tis y^e most speedy & effectuall, and most for y^e benefit (if not absolutely necessary to y^e subsistance) of y^e said Colony, so we humbly hope y^r Lordships will allow it to be reasonable and lawfull and no ways injurious to y^e prerogative royall of this realm; though it seems to exclude any appeal properly so called to this kingdom, and that for these reasons, which are humbly submitted to y^r Lordships: First, The distance of y^e place seems to make it in some measure necessary that all causes be finally determined there. For should y^e comon course of justice be by way of appeal to this kingdom, the expence must be inevitably great, whatever y^e value of y^e cause may be or y^e circumstances of y^e party who prosecutes or defends it; and y^e event must be that y^e poor will be hereby oppressed, be his cause never so just. Besides y^e hazarding deeds & evidences, as well as y^e lives of witnesses, upon y^e seas, where their evidence vivâ voce is requisite, is an inconvenience which by y^e present establishment of justice there will be prevented. Y^r Lordships in y^r great wisdom cannot but be sensible that 'tis none of y^e least of those great & many privileges on which we so justly value our English Constitution, that we have justice administred at our very doors. And this must needs be, as we see by y^e happy effect that it is, a very great incouragement to rich & wealthy trades, in all our neighbouring countrys, to transplant their families & treasures into this kingdom, where y^e acquirements of their industry may be effectually secured to themselves and their posterity without y^e inconvenience of being drawn to a remote & foreign jurisdiction to defend their property from y^e unjust claims of a litigious adversary. And if this priviledge be so dear to us in this kingdome, 'tis humbly hoped y^e Colony of Conecticott will have y^r Lordships favor in insisting on it for themselves, for y^e reasons above

mentioned ; especially since there appears no precedent of any appeal of this nature from y^e said Colony from y^e time of their incorporation to this day.

And considering, 2^{dly} That this is agreeable to their said gracious Charter, that they should have power fully to determine all causes without delay, trouble & expence of appeals elsewhere. For by this they are expressly impowered to make all laws, statutes & ordinances which shall be thought necessary for y^e good government of y^e Colony. And if so ample a legislative power be vested in them, sure y^e executive power to putt these laws in execution must follow of course. But to cleare all doubts, 't is expressly named in their Charter, with a strict injunction to all y^e inhabitants to be subject & obedient to y^e said laws ; and whoever disobeys these laws, by seeking relief elsewhere, when they may by them in a regular course have free & impartiall justice, must be guilty of a great contempt to this his Majesty's injunction so expressly set forth in his said Charter.

3^{dly}, This priviledge of fully determining of all causes within y^e said Colony without any appeal elsewhere, is not inconsistent with or repugnant to y^e laws & statutes of this realm. We have many inferiour courts & jurisdictions in this kingdom whose sentences in things appertaining to their connosance, are finall & conclusive. The sentence of the generall Quarter Sessions of the Peace upon an appeal from y^e order of two Justices as to y^e settlement of the poor is finall & conclusive ; and this for y^e quiett as well as for y^e convenience of y^e people, that they may have finall justice in their respective counties. Nay, one single Justice of the Peace in severall matters relating to y^e King's revenue of excise, has a finall & decisive judgement from which there is no appeal. And many other inferiour jurisdictions too tedious to lay before y^r Lordships have such a power for necessary & weighty reasons which in y^e respective cases are very obvious. But here perhaps it may be necessary to obviate one objection which at first sight may seem to have some weight in it, viz : y^t if no appeals be allowed from the Generall Assembly of y^e Colony of Conecticott, this will make them absolutely independent of y^e Crown of England. To this we answer that such a consequence is by no means necessary. For y^e true & proper signification of an appeal in this case is a form of judi- ciall proceeding by which a suit or controversie is removed in a judi- ciall way from an inferiour jurisdiction to a superiour. Now altho' no such appeal were allowed, to remove any proceedings from y^e Generall Assembly of Conecticott to any jurisdiction here in England, yet y^e prerogative of y^e Crown of England would be no way injured hereby. For should there ever happen to be a totall corruption in y^e said Gen- erall Assembly, so that y^e inhabitants of y^e Colony could have no free

& impartial justice there (which is a thing scarce possible to be supposed), and that this should be made plainly to appeare to his Majesty, this would be a direct & positive forfeiture of their Charter, and of y^e Royall Franchise thereby granted to them; so that y^e Colony would be thereby disfranchised and again seized into y^e King's hands. Thus much we humbly submitt to y^r Lordships in answer to y^e above-mention'd objection and as to appeals in generall.

As to y^e particular complaints of Major Edw: Palmes, John Hallam & Nicholas Hallam, the first of these complainants had an hearing at y^e Court of New London, and if any injustice had been there done him, y^e Generall Assembly were ready to have relieved him according to y^e settled laws of their Colony. But in contempt of their jurisdiction he positively refused to set forth his greivance before them, in order to be relieved. And since he hath contemned y^e ordinary & regular course of justice, 'tis humbly hoped y^r Lordships will not permitt him to proceed in such an extraordinary & extrajudiciall way; especially since it directly strikes at y^e fundamentall privileges of y^e Colony. As to y^e other complainants, they have not so much as begun or comēced any suit or claim in any of y^e Courts of y^e Colony, but would carry y^e matter still further, to have not only appeals, but even originall jurisdiction, here in England. For which we humbly hope y^r Lordships will see no grounds; but rather by this, in y^r great wisdom, will perceive how dangerous it is to breake into y^e furthest bounds of y^e privileges of any State or Colony, and particularly in y^e case now before y^r Lordships; since it may be a means to introduce further inconveniencies, and in fine, a totall subversion of the said Colony. All which is most humbly submitted to y^r Lordships by

HEN. ASHHURST.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

N: YORK, 14 Apl. 1701.

D^r S^r, — I receiv'd y^r kind letter wth your daughter & mine, who arriv'd here on Thursday night after a toyl-

* Robert Livingston, son of a Scottish clergyman, and some time a political exile in Holland, settled in Albany in 1674, and was soon after appointed Town Clerk. His subsequent marriage to Alida, widow of Nicholas Van Rensselaer and sister of Colonel Peter Schuyler, allied him to the leading New York families, and assured his fortune. He held a number of appointments, among others those of Secretary of Indian Affairs and Speaker of Assembly, besides acquiring the well-known Livingston manor on the Hudson. He and Fitz-John Winthrop became intimate at the time of the expedition against Canada in 1690; and just before the date of this letter Livingston's eldest son, John, had married (for his first wife) Fitz-John's daughter Mary. — Eds.

some journey, but is now gott over it & pretty well again. Her frinds and relations here, as well as my selfe, were extreamly glad to see her & I hope she will not reckon her time ill bestow'd. They design for Albany this week wth Cap^t Vetch, & I beleeve my wife & daughter Vetch & husband will wait upon her down again. I fear I shall not be able to go with them, our governm^t here being much out of frame, our parties being more divided I think than eleven years ago, so litle has my Lords administration contributed to our union. The Councell, Assembly, & indeed y^e whole Province, divided & in a foment. I wish y^e King may send us out a Gov^r that will make it his bussinesse to unite y^e subjects & compose differences. I have not time now to give you a particular acc^t, since y^e Councill is just going to sett, to see if we can put it out of dispute whether y^e President, by y^e Kings letters pattents to my L^d, hath not y^e power of calling & adjourning both y^e Councill & Assembly as he shall think requisite for the Kings service; w^h y^e other 4 members oppose, alleadgeing y^e maj^r part of y^e Councill, w^h is 4 to 3, have power to act without y^e President and to take y^e administration of y^e Gov^t upon them. But by y^e next post I shall give you a further acc^t. I doe assure you S^r that your daughter shall have all y^e encouragement imagineable from me & my wife according to our ability, & shall find such a welcome & civilityes as this place can afford. She is so good humor'd that all her relations here are extreamly taken with her, & I doubt not but they'l be happy together. My son is not fix'd what to doe wth y^e sloop; a voyage to N: found Land will be dangerous if a war should break out, w^{ch} is dayly expected, and there is litle freight for y^e West Indies. I conclude with my hearty salutations to y^r self & lady & remain

Your most affec^t Servant,

R^t LIVINGSTONE.

Coll: Schuyler & his broth^r Brant give their hearty service to yⁿ

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO MRS. ROBERT LIVINGSTON.*

For Madam Alida Livingston, at Albany.

DEARE MADAM, — Since it hath pleased God by his providence to dispose the affections of your son and my daughter to each other, and that by your concurrence they are now joyned together in marriage, let us pray that they may be a blessing to one another, and to yourselves and us allsoe, and I am sure noething will be wanting in her to contribute to it with all dutyfull respects. You will find in her a temper fit for the impression of all good, and your dictates and insinuations will be comãdes to her; and being now your owne and most deare to us, we doe earnestly recomẽd her to your love and affection, which will be soe much the more generous, as she is a stranger and far from her relations. I haue great hope of their hapines from their endeared affection to each other, and from the many good quallifications which I have observed in your son, w^{ch} has greatly endeared him to me, and soe much soe, that I have but one affection for them both. And now, Madam, being related to you in a neerer than the neere relation of friendship, I will take all opportunity to express my sence of it and that it will very much please me to be called

Your most affectionate Brother,

J: WINTHROP.

NEW-LONDON, Aprill 1701.

* See footnote to preceding letter. This letter appears to have been carried by the bride to her mother-in-law on her wedding-journey. — Eds.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

KENSINGTON, 5th of May, 1701.

HONRD S^R, --- I have writen you at larg of the 5 of Feb and told you what I have done in pursuance of the trust reposed in mee by y^{or} Goverment. I also inclosed two memorialls that I deliuered into y^e Counsel of Trade in reference to the Appealls, and also to the Narrowgansett Countrey, w^{ch} I sent you p two conveyances, and haue atended the motions of yo^r aduersaryes ; but I being defendant itt was thought by my friends that I ought not to push itt forward, but only to atend them continually. I see now the reson of thes complants. To put a beter face upon a designe to take away all the proprietie of Gouverments att one blow, to that end there is a Bill brought into the Lords' house, a copie is heer inclosed, and also a copie of my Petition to the Lords to bee heard by my Counsel at the barr of the Lords upon Thursday next. I am soliciting the Lords day and night that, if the Bill must pass, to leue out yo^r Colony ; you haue this reputation none of the Colonieys hath, a person of my quality to appear for them. My owne affaires require mee in the countrey & to vissett my daughter, whoes house and estate I haue not yet seene ; but you haueing trusted mee I will be faithfull to you. Itt is possable if you scape this Bill I may draw some mony upon you, but I know not that I shall yet doe itt. Remember mee wth much respect to the worthy gentlemen of the Counsel & the representatives. Randal hath some thing to acquaint the Lord that you said of him ; what hee saith you shall know. I am to the utmost of my power,

Y^r most faithfull & humble ser^{vt},

HEN. ASHHURST.

SAMUEL CRANSTON * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ty}s Service, To the Hon^{able} Coll: John Winthrop, Gov^r of his Maj^{ty}s Collony of Conecticott.

NEWPORT ON RHODAD ISLAND, May y^e 28th 1701.

HON^{ABLE} S^R,—The unhapy difference that is between this his Maj^{ty}s Collony and his Maj^{ty}s Collony of Conecticott is such that I never thinke on it without troble and grieff, especially when I consider the gratiois priveledges wee might possess and injoy (could wee but heale that soare) beyound any of his Maj^{ty}s plantations in America. And I am of opinion that yo^r Hon^r, being the head of that Collony and one of the chieff persons concern^d in s^d difference, might (would you lay aside intrest) propose some way to make up that breach. Lett me intreat you to consider what the ishu of it will be, if not speedily prevented. According to my weake capasitye, I will give you my sentiments thereon, viz^t: that our contending doth lay us both open for others to take the greater advantage against us, and indeed there are many people that rejoice at our difference and would be glad of our overthrow and have taken the oportunity thereby to strike att our Charters. Perhaps you thinke there is noe dainger of yours, so you will doe your indevors to overthrow us and thereby strengthen yourselves; but I would pray you not to flatter yourselves with such expectations, for you may assure yourselves that if wee splitt you will sinke; for wee are both upon one bottom and I am apte to conclude as many rents and leaks on your part as on ours, if not some trunnell holes open. Therefore, being under one and the same circumstance and dainger, it is our dutys (Colonell Winthrops & mine), we being the chieff or head pilots, to make knowne the dainger to the people and exhort them to labour for their owne preservation & safety,

* Samuel Cranston, of Newport, for twenty-six years Governor of Rhode Island, died in 1727, aged 68. His father, John Cranston, had been Governor at an earlier period.—EDS.

and not to delay it till wee splitt upon the rocke or fall into the quick sands; for then it will be too late and all the evill that will ensue may be justly charged on our heads as sloathfull pilats who lay sleeping when wee should have been upon the watch and have showne the people the dainger that lay before them. But there are some pilots many times will cast away all that is under their charge, and indainger the loss of themselves, for the luker of some small matter of profit and gaine; pray let us be none of them. Collonell Winthrop wants nothing this world can affoord, but God has blest him with a large portion: therefore let me intreat him to lay aside all intrest, and indevor somthing that may make him hapy in the world to come and his name famous to future generations; and what can be a greater step to it than the settling those unhapy differences that haue so long been depending between these Collonys, the performance of which will make the governments easy & will prevent those advantages that are now taken against us! It will unite us to stand by and assist each other against future attempts upon our rights, it will prevent those animosities that are now amoungst us and the pulling and halling poor men, fying & imprisoning, &c; and finally it will make us a hapy people, and put us in such a posture that wee may goe on chearfully in providing for our defence against the common enemy, w^{ch} ought att this juncture to be our chieffest concerne, there being dayly expectation of a bloody warr with France & Spaine, &c, if not already in hostility. Lett me intreat Collonell Winthrop to propose some way to accomplish all this. I know he can doe it. And lett us make our names famous, as instruments to promote so good a worke. I am satisfied there is nothing we can doe at this juncture will bring a greater blessing upon us than the accomplishing this matter, and nothing will strengthen us more against a common enemy. And, on the contrary, should we still continue our wonted

course of pulling & halling poore men (as I have s^d before), and contending for that w^{ch} our length and breadth in a little time will serve the stoutest of us all, and creating divitions and animosityes amongst the people, as one will be for this government and another for that ready to goe together by the ears and to shedding of blood, and all for want of a settlement and right understanding, — I say, should we still continue on this corse, what can we expect but a just judgment & distruction to follow ! Soe, having sincearely layd open my mind & desires, shall leave it with you ; hoping the Lord will putt it into your hearts to promote the peace & welfaire of these Plantations, shall subscribe

Yo^r Hon^{rs} humble serv^t,

SAM^{LL} CRANSTON.

Postscript. S^r, there is severall poor men that belong to this government bound over to your Court att New London. I know of noe transgreption they have committed, without it be one in obeying, and why such men should be oppressed and their familys impoverished, I know not. I am shure it will not be pleasing to God to oppress the poore & neady, and lett the guilty goe free. My request is therefore that you should cause their bonds to be canceld, or grant them an imparlance, in hopes of an issue of these differences and not to take any advantage of theire non-appearance. *Valis.*

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN NANFAN.*

NEW LONDON, June 11th 1701.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — Your letter of May 26th came to my handes whilst I was under the sorrow of cruel feavor, w^{ch}

* Captain John Nanfan was commissioned Lieutenant-Governor of New York in July, 1697, and was acting Governor from the death of Lord Bellomont till the arrival of Lord Cornbury. — EDS.

made it impossible to thank you for that favour and congratulate your happy arrivall to your government, w^{ch} has mourned as well as myself for your absence. Nor was I able to returne an answere to your last, conteyning his Majestyes cõmandes in Council relateing to Rye & Bedford; the Gen^l Assembly of this Collony haveing allready complied with his Majestyes pleasure in that affaيرة, w^{ch} I signified to the Lord Bellomont, soe that I think those townes are dismiss from this government and, I hope, will dutyfully attend the cõmandes in your late proclamation. I have given order that the proclamation in yo^r first of the 26th of May and duplicates of it be publickly set up in our principal townes, and have cõmanded that all deserters from his Majestyes service as shall be found in this government, be apprehended. I mourne incessantly for the gen^l loss to this continent, as well as for my owne deprivation, by the death of his Exc^{ly} the Earle of Bellomont, whose memory I preserve with the greatest veneration, and had not the Kings service necessarily detain'd me here, noething should have hindered me personally to condole the Countess her unspeakable loss, to whom I pray you to present my most humble service and that I should be exceedingly honrd if I might be any way serviceable to her Ladyship in this government. I am still indisposed and write this with difficulty, and can onely add that I am most sincerely

Yo^r faythfull humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SAMUEL CRANSTON.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I received yo^r letter of May 28th whilst I was under great indisposition, w^{ch} made it impossible to thank you for that favour and give you my sentiments of the contents of your letter; and am yet unable to write

to you a full answer to soe many considerable suggestions included therein, w^{ch} indeede are of moment, as they relate to the peace & welfare of y^e Kings subjects, people under our governments. Soe I would think my self very happy if in my present station I could contribute any expedient thereunto, and to a peaceable issue of the controversy depending betweene the governments of Conecticot & Rhode Island, w^{ch} seemes to be made yet more difficult as our people have been arrested by yo^r warrant within the boundes of Stonington, even on the west side Paucatuck river, where yo^r Charter, nor y^e Agreement betweene the Agents, has noe kinde of pretention; and it seemes wonderfull that at y^e same tyme when yo^r Hon^r insinuates for proposalls to prevent animosities (& to use yo^r owne words, y^e pulling & halling poore men, fying & imprisoning, &c.) you should nevertheless detayne under extravagant bonds one of our people of y^e west side Paucatuck river within our knowne & undoubted boundes. What you are pleased to add, that some will endanger and cast away all under their charge for some privet profit, I desire you to know that I am not of y^t inclination, & pray you to be assured that whatever intrest I have in those lands in controversy shall allwayes be submitted to promote a publiq good, being zelous as a good neighbour to doe everything in my power for the hapines of yo^r government as well as for this government under my care; and shall be ready to serve you with the greatest freedom, reserveing onely my preservation of y^e hon^r, intrest & safety of y^e government. I haue lately received from our Agent an account of his negotiation and a copy of a memoriall layd before y^e Lords of y^e Council of Trade, & hope to have a good acc^t of it in a little tyme. I write this letter to you with a great deale of difficulty, being still under much indisposition, & shall be very hapy to co-operate with you upon all occations to promote a good understanding betweene our governments. However, I

will never be wanting in my privat capassetty to serve you
& express y^e esteeme I have for your person, and am most
sincerely

Yor faythfull humble serv^t,

J: W.

N: LOND: June 20th 1701.

Gov^r Cranston.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the Hon^d John Winthrop, Esq, Gouverner of Connecticot Colony, in
New England.*

LOND: July 10. 1701.

MUCH HONRD S^R, — My last was of 5th of Febr. Since then I have been hurried off my legs, not having had a day's time but what have spent in y^r service and in y^e service of New England. After I had pressed to be heard about y^r boundaries, and also about y^r appeales, and that I might have councill to attend y^e Lords of y^e Trade to defend my memoriall, I was told they were busy & could not attend it. I thought then there was somthing a brewing by y^r old friends M^r D: & M^r Rand;* and one Bass came in that was to doe all y^r business at once, by contriving this Act of Parl., a copie whereof is here inclos'd, which as soon as I heard of, I put in this inclosed Petition to y^e Lords and was heard by my councill against y^e Bill at the Lords barr, and by an interest I made in y^e Lords House it was stopped. But Rand: brought people to sweare at y^e Lord's barr severall mal-administrations of y^r power, refusing to obey a warrant of my Lord Bellamont to come for prohibited goods, and many other things too long for me to relate, being quite tyred in opposing Dudley's going to New England, which hath been

* Joseph Dudley and Edward Randolph. For a more detailed account of the writer's efforts to prevent the former from returning to Massachusetts as Governor, see Sir Henry's confidential letter of the same date to Wait Winthrop. — EDS.

at the bottom of all. The hardships that have been attempted against you, God forgive him for in y^r service. Possibly I may this yeare draw 100^{lb} upon you. I have inclosed y^e order of Councill, all hatched by y^r friend M^r D. M^r Blathwaite said if I would acknowledge y^e King's right of appeals, they would then discourse with me of y^e reasonableness of this appeal. I would not acknowledge any thing a right, which was not settled by law. The Attorney Generall and Solicitor (who are both my friends) told me they must say all y^e King's subjects have a right of appeals; and it is so inherent in y^e Crown, that they cannot give it away. But then they were of opinion that it should be very seldome used, and upon great occasions. But I perceive these complaints of Hallam were to introduce y^e necessity of this Act of Parl. which destroys y^r whole corporation at once. You said Febr: was appointed to heare these appeals. Therefore, since it is necessary you come or send some against next sessions of Parl: that may give me & y^e House all satisfaction in answer to all of Randall, and to assist me to defend you against y^e Bill, you may as well come to defend this right of appeals, which possibly will be so well defended as to hinder all y^r trouble for y^e future. There is a present stream & violent against some persons & things, which I hope will not last, yet I have, through the Lord inabling me, appear'd for you with a courage suitable to my profession & obligation. I sende you this by a private hand, and am so indisposed with y^e paines I have taken that I have scarce time to add any more than my true respect to y^r selfe & my masters.

Y^r affect. fr^d & faithfull ser^{vt}, HEN. ASHHURST.

My Lord Cornbury is Gov^r of New York, who is my friend, and he has y^e same Co^mission as y^e L^d Bellamont had to co^mand y^e militia. Dudley at present is declared Gov^r of N: England & N: Hampshire.

17 July. Since my last thar is some stop put to Mr D's comition; you must bring or send money & come over, or send a sufficient person with instructions; I will doe you the best service I can. I know not yet but D: will goe.

NOTE. — The petition referred to is as follows:—

To y^e right Hon^{ble} y^e Lords Spirituall & Temporall in Parliament Assembled, The Petition of S^r Henry Ashhurst, Bar^t Agent for y^e Colony of Conecticott in New England, Humbly sheweth:

THAT there is a bill depending before y^r Lordships intituled an Act for reverting to y^e Crown y^e Government of severall Colonies and Plantations in America, which will make null & void y^e Charter granted to y^e Inhabitants of y^e said Colony by King Charles y^e second, dated 23 Aprill 1662. That by y^e said Charter y^e Goverment of y^e said Colony is granted to y^e said inhabitants, and it is so interwoven with their properties that it cannot be taken away without exposing them to confusion, if not utter ruin. That the inhabitants of y^e said Colony were never accused of any maladministration, piraticall or unlawfull trade, and that this case is different from that of his Ma^{ty}'s other plantations. Therefore y^r petitioner humbly prays that he may be heard by his councill at y^e Bar of this Hon^{ble} House, in y^e behalfe of y^e said inhabitants against y^e passing of the said Bill.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.*

Aug: 14th 1701.

DEARE BROTHER,—I have yo^r letter of y^e 11th & perceive (as I thought) that their hearts would fayle them when they came to the spirit of the case. But unles they have greater proposalls to themselves than I think, it may be sufficient, tho not worth your tyme & trouble. If the

* There are numerous letters from Fitz-John Winthrop to Wait Winthrop at this period, but they relate so largely to matters connected with the landed property in which the brothers were jointly interested, that it has been thought desirable to print but few of them in this volume. The early part of this letter refers to the wish of the General Court of Massachusetts to send Wait Winthrop to London in the hope of preventing Dudley's return as Governor. Further details of this will be given in the correspondence of Wait Winthrop. — EDS.

man in my last should come, noething that can be done will alter it, and it must needes be in vain to indeavour any other scheme of government. What then shall one bring home to answeere their expectations? But possibly in their close consult there is something they will not let their shirts know. If you goe, I know I should break through all difficultyes to se you, but how to doe it I know not. The busines of Plainefield should be brought to the County Court here the 17th of Sep^r, and the Court of Assistants & the Gen^l Court is the beginning of October; and farther you know of another maine block in the way w^{ch} I se not how to get over. The jury are sworne to bring in a verdict according to law & evidence, & how they will judge of Indian testimony I know not, & wee have noe English witnes. The account in the Report of the Co^mitte is plain to our understanding, but how the Court & jury will think of it is doubtfull. Pray give me yo^r sentiments, & anybodies else that you can get, of this perticular & I will be better satisfiye about it, & I could y^e more easely get away. In yo^r letter was enclosed one from my nephew w^{ch} I tbank him for. He knowes I donte speake French, tho I can blunder at it a litle; therefore should have written as tis in y^e originall. I can not write to him now, but will lay that up for posterity. I have been at Anthony againe & he sayes he will se what he can doe, and thats all I can get of him; but I hope he will doe something shortly. If a 1000^l of that wooll (w^{ch} was soe much more than I intended) had not gon that way, it would have yet been in their handes, & wee could have had noe thing from them, it not being a co^modity now mony is soe scarce, and Anthony prefers specie. My cousin Añ is well & went last night to y^r farme.

I am yo^{rs},

J: W.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HONORABLE S^r, — I return you many thanks for the intelligence you sent me by y^e last post. I was by him disappointed by his faste passing along, being out y^e way to transmit some letters y^t more properly might haue been dyrected firstly to your selfe, w^{ch} are now sent you with y^e coppie of S^r Henry Ashursts letter to your selfe, his petition to y^e Honorable Lords on our behalfe, with y^e copie of y^e Bil or Act for reuniteing all charters and letters pattents to y^e gouernm^t of y^e King and Crown of England. Not knowing but yo^r Hono^r might haue some occasion for them before y^e meeting in October next, or whether y^r be any oppertunity of sending over to our agent, if in your wisdom doe see a necessity therof. The Bill seems very hard for us, to be so seuerely whipt & so much on others backs. And y^t in y^e matter of y^e appeals our silent submission should be construed a deniall, w^{ch} was neuer so intended by us. I hope y^e passing said Bill may be waved at present; it doeth seem to me not to be a season, and how it can be done I cannot well see thorough it. I am of your opinion & so are many others with us, not to call any Assembly before y^e set time, but if y^r be an oppertunity to send to o^r agent for o^r defence in y^e mean time what in your wisdom with yo^r counsell shall judge needfull & safe for us. I am not in a capacity to dictate, but only to hint it, and ad my hearty well wishes of your good health and prayers to God Almighty for you and us all to direct and bless us what euer changes happen; y^t it may be well wth us for euer so prays

Your freind & faithfull seruant to coṃand,

R: TREAT. D. G:

M. August y^e 18th 1701.

SAMUEL WILLIS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

STONINGTON, Octobr, 6. 1701.

HONOR^{BLE} S^r, — I was att New London on Tusday last hopeinge to have waited upon you before you set out to Newhaven, but was frustrated of my expectation. S^r, I have bin longe under a neglect of gettinge a patent of those lands w^{ch} M^r Blakelaye & M^r Lord have left mee. M^r Secretary & my discharge, a copy of fr^o M^r Lord w^{ch} is in the box, will cleare the justice of my title to the lands included in the patent, w^{ch} I request you to subscribe; w^{ch} I send by my good freind Mr Nois, who will take care to send it to me by the Secretary when yo^r Hon^r hath subscribed it. S^r I wish peace & prosperity to yo^r Govern^t and hope yo^r Hon^{rs} good conduct at this Generall Court will induce them to remoue those speciall grievances of a more publike nature w^{ch} will be soe ill resented in England: That whereas his Magestys Court of Chancery that is always open in England is always shutt in this Colony, that such as cannot be relieved at the Courts of Comon Pleas must lue and dye vnder their oppressions without any redresse in this Colony, why may not the Gov^r & Councill be confided in to be a Court of Chancery here as well as in other Colonys? 2^{dly}, That the people of this Colony may not any longer bee seclused from the Comon Law & right of our Nation, w^{ch} Boston Colony & all his Magestys Colonys in America, this onely excepted, haue the use and benefit of. S^r these and some other publike injurys wherein the libertys of the people here are much infringed, of w^{ch} M^r Pitkin hath a particular accompt, I humbly conceiue may be of greate importance to be removed at this Court, for your Hon^r knowes how redly grievances and complaints are heard by the Lords Comissioners and by them presented not onely to the Kinge & Councill but also to the Parlam^t. Men waite to see what this Court will doe; but

I beinge a State delinquent for assertinge the English libertys, let noe thinge be declared from me, onely you may please to impart the contence hereof to M^r Soltinstoll & M^r Pitkin to consider what may be proper to be done in these matters. There are others besides my selfe that complaine of great oppressions for want of a Court of Equity to releive them, whose patience is much spent. I remember it is one of the articles against Boston Colony that the gentlemen of the Councill there haue publiqly declared their aversnesse to the Lawes of England. I cannot enlarge for want of paper.

I am you^r Hon^s affectionat Freind & humble Servant,
 SAM^{LL}. WILLIS.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honour^{bl} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gov^r of his Majesties Colony of Connecticut, at N: Haven.

N: LOND: Oct. 15, 1701.

HON^{BL} S^a, — Since I could not be so happy as to attend y^r Hon^{rs} service at N: Haven, I was very glad to find M^r Noyes in the town before I left it; who, I believe, is very much advantaged to defeat such sinister counsellis as I doubt some gentlemen have very much pleased themselves in, and are with as much art as they have to spare managing at this time. In this great crisis of our affairs it is our great happiness that we may hope, through the blessing of God, from y^r Hon^{rs} conduct to be preserved, for at least a while, from those inconveniences which some ignorantly, and others worse, would hasten upon us. The news here is that our Treasurer hath demanded a pass, which it's possible may be a good stroke at this juncture, and make our people a little more sensible what some of their own counsellis would soon bring them to. I must entreat y^r Hon^{rs} pardon to add that if Sir H. A.'s last

letters should be copied out by any persons, it might be very inconvenient. Such things, I remember, were done when y^r Hon^r was in England. There is a clause in that letter (besides others) wherein he speaks of an interest he had made in the House of Lords, which, if it were shewn in England, I doubt may do us a diskindness. I beleive M^r H. is at a great loss what to do with his order, but whether that takes any effect or no, I beleive it will be needfull that due care be taken for transmitting a fair & true acc^t of that case to S^r H., under y^e Colony Seall, which I hope y^r Hon^r will provide for. I was at y^r Hon^{rs} late last night, where all are well, and expect y^r Hon^r home this week; but I doubt the affairs under the consideration of the Court will not bee so soon dispatched. I must pray y^r Hon^{rs} favour to give my service to M^r Noyes, & hope y^r Hon^r will not suffer M^r Noyes & Capt. M. to part till the Court is over. We have no fresh news. I intend to see the Post & what letters are for y^r Hon^r to send them along by him. If y^r Hon^r please to remember me when you are with the gentlemen of my acquaintance & M^r Pierpont, it will bee and I shall acknowledge it as an hon^r to, Hon^{bl} S^r, y^r most humble S^t,

G: SALTONSTALL.

I pray the favour of the enclosed to my uncle.

ELEAZAR KIMBERLY * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honnourable John Winthrop Esq^r. Govern^r, and Commander in Chief of his Majesties Colony of Connecticott, in New London, these p^rsent.

HARTFORD, Octob^r 25: 1701.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — According to your Hon^{rs} order I have procured M^r Stanley to copie out those writings that are upon

* Eleazar Kimberly (b. 1639 — d. 1709), for many years schoolmaster at Wethersfield, was, from 1696 until his death, Secretary of Connecticut. — Eds.

the file, and such copies of record as may be of use in the case now depending between your Hon^r and Nickolas Hallam ; which are prepared to be transmitted to your Hon^r under the seal of the Colonie, by M^r Davie. When I took my leave of your Honour at Newhaven, your Hon^r was pleased to desire of me my opinion concerning the objection made by M^r Hallam against the Probate of M^r Liveen's will made at Newlondon. Supposing the said Probate was past *coram non judice*, the Countie Court, as it is called, not being constituted according to law, as he pretends, his words are that whereas by the lawes of this Colonie every Countie Court shall consist of three Assistants, or one Assistant and five Co^mmissioners at least, in the Countie Court wherein the Probate of the said inst^{mt} & will was made, the Court did onely consist of one Assistant and one Co^mmissioner onely. My opinion of this objection against the said Probate is that it is of litle force and not sufficient to make void the said Probate, whatever appearance of strength it may have with such as are not acquainted with the constitution and administrations of our Courts ; for it is certain that our Governours and Deputie Governours have the full power of the Assistants vested in them for furthering the execution of justice according to the lawes of this Colonie ; and every Assistant hath the full power of a Co^mmissioner and more, for the end aforesaid, which may be demonstrated as from other arguments so especially from the respective oaths administred to the Govern^r, Deputie Governour, Assistants and Co^mmissioners. Now the persons constituting the said Countie Court at Newlondon being the Governour, an Assistant and Co^mmissioner, all vested with that power and authority for the administration of justice that the members of the Countie Court according to law ought to be vested with, to object against the power of the Court because two of the members have a higher authority superadded which gives

them another denomination, though alwayes including the authority for administration of justice according to lawe that the members of the Countie Court ought to be vested with, seems to me to be but a frivolous criticism and that which the law will take no notice of; for the lawe regards not nice points of formality (*De minimis non judicat lex*). And farther to strengthen this answer to the objection, it may be said that the lawe concerning the constitution of the Countie Courts hath always been so interpreted. And the Governour or Deputy Governour have frequently sate as judges in those Courts, and the members of the Countie Courts being persons principally concerned in making our laws are the best able to interpret them; and the long continued and approved practice of our Courts in a matter formall hath in it (as I concieve) the force of a law, by reason of the generall consent of the country to it, although there were no positive lawe for it. I shall further adde that provided the substance and end of the lawe be attended and prosecuted, a greater latitude of variation from the letter of the lawe may well be allowed to our infant Government, under its present wel-known circumstances, and to our rulers, than may possibly be allowed in the realm of England. Hon^{ble} Sir, I have thought it might doe well if something of plea were drawn to justifie the existance of the said Countie Court, and also the testimonies of two of the antient Assistants of the Colonie to the practice in this Govern^t correspondent to what was then done at Newlondon. I had thought to have served your Hon^r herein so farre as I am capable, according to my litle reason, but two things have hindred: first, shortnesse of time; secondly the Assistants here live at distance, and being not of so long standing I question whether they can give such clear testimonye in that matter as those that are more antient. If your Hon^r shall see cause to direct to such a thing, I know it will be done to better

effect then it can be by me, and I shall be ready to serve your Honour in doing what belongs to my trust to render it authentick. As for M^r Hallams other pleas against the probate of the will, I doubt not but an able lawyer can easily make a substantiall reply to them; but as those pleas were drawn by M^r Nickols, so there is one objection I take notice of in them, viz^t that the bequest to the ministry of Newlondon is void as being against the Statutes of Mortmain, which plea that gentlman knew very well was of no force, for he affirmed in Court that none of the Statutes of England were in force in the forreign Plantations, but those wherein the Plantations were expressly named, and I am sure the foreign Plantations are not named in the Statutes of Mortmain; but our lawyers must say something for their fee. Hon^{ble} S^r, M^r Stanley thinks his labour in writing to be worth eighteen shillings; if your Hon^r see cause to allow me for the seal and my labour a piece of eight, it shall satisfie me. I have not farther to adde but with hearty desires of your Hon^{rs} health and happinesse, I am Hon^{ble} S^r,

Your Hon^{rs} most humble obedient Servant,

ELEAZAR KIMBERLY.

I had almost forgot to signifie to your Hon^r that I have delivered to M^r Davie 3 comissions for military officers, which your Hon^r may please to signe.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For y^e Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r Govern^r of Coⁿneticut in N: England.

LONDON, y^e 1 of No. 1701.

MUCH HONrd S^r, — To my last I have no answer, thō I wrote in what danger y^{or} charter was of being taken away by Act of Parlmēt. I sent you a perticular account of every thing and told you I must be y^s winter prepared

against an other attempt upon yo^r charter by Act of Parlem^{nt}. Insolent Randall, Bass & D^r; & an other nameless friend, was & are very active gentlemen against all propriety governm^{ts}. I hope and expect every ship to heare from you and also what directions you give as to y^t per-ticular appeal of Hallam. I wrote very largely to you in May and July about every thing, and nothing hath oc-cured of moment since. February next is y^e time ap-pointed to heare y^e appeal; you must send what mony you think necessary to prosicute yo^r affairs. I am dayly expecting yo^r worthy brother, whom I am indeavoring to make Lieftenant Gover^{nr} in Stoughtons roome. My unfained respects to you and my worthy masters.

I am yo^r reall friend and faithfull humble servant,

HEN. ASHHURST.

SAMUEL WILLIS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r. Gov^r. of his Magestys Colony of Connecticut, in New London. post paid. present.

HONBLE S^a,—Your brother Major Gen^{tl} Winthrop be-inge gon to keepe Salem Court and not knowinge but he might misse writtinge by this post, I thought it my duty to inform you^r Hon^r of the time of the sailinge of the next shipp for London, not knowinge but that you^r Hon^r may haue letters of publike importance to send for Eng-land, because I suppose the friget, & fleet with her, saild before your letters were redy, and in regard Hallam who is freighted with complaints about Livinges case & all John Rogerses complaints of many yeares collectinge, to be presented to the Kinge & Councill, is waitinge for a passage in that ship, w^{ch} is saide will saile the weeke after next, and when any other will be redy I doe not heare. I hope the honrd Generall Court hath concluded of such methods as may most conduce to the promotinge the

prosperity of the Colony, w^{ch} I shall always much rejoyce in. I was att New London to waite vpon your Hon^r the day after you was gon towards Newhauen, and must submitt to my unhapinesse therin & waite for another opportunity. S^r you may please to remember that you brought a letter for mee from my sister Haines in England, about a bond of 560[£] w^{ch} her husband promised by a letter to send mee, beinge discharged about thirty yeares since, and a bond of 27[£] most of which Colonell Page was to pay about 25 yeares past. I am glad to heare that the bonds are in this country. I haue formerly writt to her but my letter miscarryed. I intend to shew your bro^r my discharge and to give her a satisfyng accompt and your self also, that soe I may haue up my bonds, requestinge they may be kept safe in your hands in the interim. I intend next weeke to discours Col. Page to cleare up that matter, as it hapens M^r Woodbridge hath his bond still for that debt, of w^{ch} I purpose to giue you a further accompt shortly. My respects to M^r Witherly and M^r Soltinston.

S^r I am your cordiall Freind & humble servant,

SAMUELL WILLIS.

Boston, Novemb^r 14. 1701.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ties} Seruice, To y^e Honor^{ble} Major Gener^{ll} Fits John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverno^r of his Ma^{esties} Colonie of Conecticot, in New London. with speed.

Feb: y^e 17th 170^½, MILFORD.

HONO^{RBL} S^r, — I am sorry to hear of your long, great and hazardfull sickness; y^e Lord in mercy graunt you a gracious and speedy recouery to health againe, if it be his good pleasure, and sanctifie y^s his awfull uisitation to you and all y^e Colonie. When I first heard of your sickness I

did desire prayers on your behalfe on a sollemne day of prayer at Milford, and feruent prayers was made to Almighty God for you, and doe beleue y^t they will be so continued ; we are all loath to part wth yo^r Hono^r, our happines is much bound up in your welfare. S^r I receaued some weeks since your orders by y^e Reverent M^r Saltonstall to propose to M^r Charles Chancy to preach y^e next election sermon at Harford, which I haue done and acquainted him wth y^e contense of M^r Saltonstalls letter, and on y^e 14th of y^e present have receiued his answer by word of his mouth presenting his seruise to your Hon^r and to certifie you that he will prepare to preach y^e said sermon and may be depended upon for it if nothing prouidentially fall out to hinder him. Wth my humble seruise to yo^r Hono^r, hoping for yo^r recouery to good health is y^e prayer of

Your freind & humble seruent,

R. TREAT, *D. G.*

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, April the 2^d 1702.

S^r, — We are much rejoyc'd to hear your Honor enjoys such a measure of health, and are verry solicitus for the continuation and encrease thereof. Your letter with that from M^r Secr^y Addinton are now before the gen^{lem} holding the County Court, as also the worshipfull M^r Pitkin and Cap^t Chester, who haue directed me to informe your Honour that the motion made by the gentlemen of the Massathuset Bay seems very reasonable. In compliance wherewith M^r Pitkin and my selfe resolve to attend that service at the time by them appointed ; or rather, some thing sooner if the weather fauour us. And in as much as Cap^t Chester inclines not to undertake the journey, it is thought aduiseable to take M^r Stanly, the County

Sec^{ry}, with us to assist in that worke. We shall be glad to receive such further orders and directions from your Honour as you shall think needfull in that case ; shall advise you of our proceeding and transactions therein as opportunity offers. Inclosed is a copie of the Act of the Generall Court respecting that matter w^{ch} your Honour directs to us in your le^r; this is what I had given in charge. The gen^{tle} present giue their service to your Honour, heartily wishing your recovery ; whereto is added the offer of my humble regards, who am your Honours most humble and obedient servant,

WILL: WHITING.

To the Hon^{ble} the Gouvernor.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Ma^{tis} Service, To y^e Honor^{ble} Gouverno^r Winthrop, at his house in New London, these. p y^e poste.

HONO^{BLE} S^R. — Tis noe small joy to me to hear of your hopefull recouery from your so long and hazardfull sickness, the which y^e Lord perfect and hasten your restoration to your good health againe, if it be his will ; for which o^r souls will bless y^e name of the Lord & doe long for y^e oppertunity therof. S^t through my infirmity and [torn] beg yo^r pardon in not visiting you in your sicknes and it is through my hurt hand y^t I haue not sooner giuen yo^r Honour an account of a letter y^t by advice of seuerall gentleⁿ I p^rpared & without charge sent to y^e Honor^{able} Left^{nt} Governor Nanfan, a true coppie wherof I haue heerin enclosed, which through fears and reports of so many least it should come too late, was posted away bluntly & not so well worded as might & ought to be, and yet very acceptable to some and obtained its end : y^t y^e execution is suspended of y^e gentⁿ, & I hear y^t y^r irons

are taken off in y^e prison.* S^r I hope more fully to certify you, if the Lord permit y^t I may see you at Harford y^e next Court, to w^{ch} I put my *utinam* & y^t God would strengthen you againe to be further seruiceable in yo^r capacity to God and his people, so prays & remains Hono^r^{le} S^r.

Your humble servant,

R: TREAT.

MILFORD, ye 7th of Aprill 1702.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ty}s Service. For the Honor^{ble} John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gouernor of his Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connectticott, in New London.

S^r, — In obedience to your Honors comãd, M^r Pitkin, M^r Stanly and my selfe are come heither to attend the seruice respecting the boundaries between the Gouverments. The instruments are prepared, we are now upon the probation of them, shall not go upon the work untill the begining of next week. Tomorrow the Councill setts, when persons will be appointed on their part to prosecute that matter; we are not without hopes of a good issue. Here is nothing worth your Honors notice, no ships lately arriv'd. We make the offer of our most humble service to your selfe, sincearly desireing the returne and continuance of your health. I am S^r in all deep regards

Your Honors most humble and obedient seruant,

WILL: WHITING.

BOSTON, April 27th 1702.

* In the winter of 1702 Colonel Nicholas Bayard and Captain John Hutchings, one of the Aldermen of New York, were arrested on a charge of high treason, imprisoned, and after a very unfair trial convicted and sentenced to death. On the arrival of Lord Cornbury the proceedings were suspended; and in the following year the sentence in each case was reversed by an Order in Council. See N. Y. Col. Documents, *passim*. — Eds.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For his Maj^{es} Service, To y^e Hon^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l Winthrop, Govern^r of
Connetticutt, N: London.*

N: YORK, 11 May, 1702.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — By last post I gave y^u an account of my Lord Cornberrys arrivall, & y^e last week has past without doing any bussinesse but receiving y^e congratulatory complem^{ts} from persons of all ranks & from all places, especially those of y^e English party, who my Lord declares he never could have beleevd they had been so much abused if he had not come upon y^e spott to receive information. We have acquainted his Lordp how ready you was to commiserate our condition in y^e late violent psecution & to interpose with y^e Leu^t Gov^r, who highly applauds your tenderesse & sympathising with us in our sufferings, altho y^e letters had not y^e desired effect. We hope to be rid of those 2 grand incendiaries speedily, y^t projected our late troubles.* My Lord has directed me to have copys of all papers y^t relate to my bussinesse mannaged by my adversaries during my absence, w^h I shal soon answer to their shame & reproach, if they have any. They have passed severall acts after his Lordp was within y^e Hook & y^t they had an acct of it, by w^h they think to secure y^e governm^t in their hands to perpetuity, adding severall assembly men to those countys where their party is y^e strongest; but I doubt not but his Lordp will see cause to suspend y^e execution of such laws as are so palpably agst y^e King and countrys intrest. By y^e post y^u will receive a letter of thanks from y^e English, French & Dutch merch^{ts}, w^h they send by his Excel^{cy}s approba-

* See note, *ante*, p. 90. The "two grand incendiaries" here referred to are no doubt the Chief Justice, William Attwood, who was suspended by Lord Cornbury, and Thomas Weaver, the Solicitor-General, both of whom were violent and unscrupulous partisans. Weaver was also Collector of New York, and having come under the displeasure of Lord Cornbury he absconded and went to Virginia. See a letter from Lord Cornbury to Fitz-John Winthrop, *post*, p. 96, and Mrs. Lamb's History of New York. l. 460 — Eds.

tion. I have nothing els to ad at p̄sent. My humble service to y^r lady & love to our son & daughter. I am, Hon^{ble} S^r y^r most obed^t serv^t

RT. LIVINGSTON.

His Excellency will be very glad to see y^u at Albany, where he designs to see y^e 5 Nations speedily as soon as matters are a little over here.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF CONNECTICUT TO FITZ-
JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} John Fitz Winthrop Esq^r, Govern^r elect of this his Maj^{ties} Coll of Connecticot, the humble Address of the House of Representatives this 16th of May 1702, humbly sheweth that wee cannot but deeply and tenderly resent that after the great obligations which yo^r Honn^{rs} faithfull and sedulous service for this poor Collony hath made us your debtors in, that yet any thing should be suggested or insinnuated which should reflect on or asperse yo^r Honno^{rs} administration; which the more doth affect us in that the same is by one of the hon^{ble} members of the Council. This House haveing appointed a comittee to inspect that matter doe assure your Honno^r that, as in duty bound both to yo^r Honno^r and o^r country whom we represent, wee shall with uttmost care and dilligence use all lawfull means for the just vindication of yo^r Honno^r. Meane time cannot but humbly sollicite yo^r Honno^r in behalf of this corporation, that y^u will please, according to yo^r wonted generosity, yet to oblige this corporation in accepting that service which they have so universaly desired you to, the denyall or delay whereof may prove of fatall consequence, and as in duty bound wee shall ever pray, &c.

Voted in the affirmative in the Lower House, teste

ELEAZAR STENT, *Clerk*:

ROBERT LIVINGSTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To y^e Hon^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l Winthrop, Govern^r of Conetticut, at N: London.

N: YORK, 18 May 1702.

HON^{BL} S^r, — Yesterday afternoon a sloop belonging to this place arrived from Surranam with very melancholy news; his name is Jaques Valett, a Frenchman, and inhabitant here; has been 4 weeks by y^e way, & 2 days before his departure a Dutch man of warr arrived from England & to y^e best of his remembrance was from Spithead last: brings news y^t his Maj^{es} King William departed this life y^e 15 of March, y^t y^e 17 y^e town of Portsmouth discharged all their gunns upon this dolefull solemnity; y^e like was done by S^r George Rook & all y^e English fleet with their flags hoysted half staff high. Y^e s^d Capt made oath of this to y^e Gov^r of Surranam, upon w^h y^e fort there & y^e ships in y^e Road fired, as is usuall upon y^e news of y^e death of a Prince. While this master was there, my Lord has taken his oath of y^e p^mises. I was with my Lord when y^e master told y^e news wth great concern, w^h struck a damp upon us all; we are still in hopes it is not true, since we have no news about it, it being now full 2 months; tho I fear it is too true, in regard his Maj^{es} was sik when y^e man of war left England. I thought it my duty to give y^u this acct, knowing y^t y^r affairs as well as ours will be much affected therewith. As to domestik news, we have none, my Lord having spent his time in informing himself. Y^u will hear by ye next, I do not doubt, y^t y^e 5 Councillers who committed Coll: Bayard and Hutchins will be suspended as soon as my Lord has examined in y^t bussines, w^h will be done spedely. M^r Atwood is very troublesome; its alleadged he has advised the Sheriffe to put Hutchins in goale after he had let him out upon baile, who will be turned out to day for it. My Lord is extream hearty to redresse all grevances, & we must reckon it a duple mercy y^t God has

been pleased to send him at this juncture. I shall not enlarge, but with y^e tender of my hearty salutes to my sistr & love to our children, I am hon^{ble} S^r

Y^r most humble servant, R^t LIVINGSTON.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
CONNECTICUT.

To the Gen^l Assembly of her Majesty's Collony of Conecticot:

I PERCEIVE this Assembly does trifle & too long delay justice to my complaint exhibited to this Court against Maj^r Fitch, — 1st For acting contrary to her Majestyes cōmandes for the regular takeing the evidences relating to M^r Living's will; — 2^d For violateing the lawes of this Collony in the examination of said evidences contrary to his oath & the trust reposed in him by the fremen of this Colony, w^{ch} I have suffitiently prooved & shall be represented to her Majesty in Council.

I desire therefore that my testemony against that delay, soe contrary to her service & the honour of this Governm^t, may be incerted in the Records of this Assembly.

Yo^r affectionate Serv^t, J: WINTHROP.

MAY 22^d 1702.

NOTE. — The protracted contest over the will of John Leveen was one of the celebrated lawsuits of Connecticut. The testator, a wealthy merchant, died in 1689, bequeathing the bulk of his property to the "Ministry of New-London," and constituting Fitz-John Winthrop principal executor. John and Nicholas Hallam, sons of Leveen's widow by a former marriage, contested the will on various grounds, and it was not until 1704 that it was finally affirmed by the Privy Council. For some curious proceedings in connection with this case, see Caulkins's History of New London. There are three copies of this will among the Winthrop Papers, differing slightly from one another in phraseology and orthography. One of them is here printed, after collating it with the others: —

WILL OF JOHN LIVEEN.

In the name of God Amen, I John Liveen of New London, being sick and weake in body but of perfect memory and understanding, doe

make this my last will and testament, revokeing and making null and voyd all others.

First and principally, I give and bequeath my soule to God that gave it, beseeching him in mercy to receive it for the merits, sake and mediation of his deare Sonn, my blessed Lord and only Saviour Christ Jesus, and my body to the ground to be decently buried, and what estate God of his mercy hath given me to be disposed of as followeth, when my just debts are paid :

Item, I give & bequeath to my wife after my decease one third part of all my estate personall and reall during her life, and at her decease the reall to revert and returne to the Ministry, and the personall to be at her dispose.

Item, I give and bequeath unto the Ministry of New London that house that I bought of M^r Bolles, with the land that is within fence adjoyning thereunto.

Item, I will y^t after my decease none of my debt^{rs} shall be sued at law, y^t is to say, for book debts or bills.

Item, I give & bequeath to Daniel Taylor of New London, as a token of my love to him, two rodds of my land at the waterside, on the south side of my wharfe, with what he is debter upon my booke and ten pounds in cash.

Item, I give and bequeath to John and Nicholas Hallam, the rest of the land by the waterside, and John Hallam to have the lower warehouse and Nicholas Hallam to have the upper warehouse, the land to be equally divided.

Item, I give unto the Honnoured Maj^r Gen^l Winthrop five pounds in cash to buy him gloves & a ring.

Item, I give to Maj^r Edward Palmes, five pounds in cash to buy him gloves and a ring.

Item, I give to M^r Alexander Pygan five pounds in cash to buy him gloves and a ring.

Item, All the remainder of my estate both personall and real not above disposed of, I give and bequeath to the Ministry of New London, to be improved for their use from time to time by my executors.

Lastly, I appoint and constitute the Honnourable Maj^r Gen^l Winthrop and Maj^r Edward Palmes to be joynt executors with my wife of this my last will and testament. Dated in New London this 19th day of October 1689. Wittness my hand,

JOHN LIVEEN. (a Seal)

Signed sealed and delivered in p^rsence of us.

The marke of WILLIAM THORN.

The marke of SAMUEL TUBBS.

The marke of JOHANNA THORNE.

The last will and testament of M^r John Liveen deceased was exhibited at a speciall court holden at New London on March 6th 169^q, was there proved by the oaths of M^r Daniell Taylor, William Thorn, and Samuell Tubbs, and accepted by said court and ordred to be recorded.

Attest DANIELL WETHERELL, *County Clerk.*

March 12th 169^q.

This is a true copy extracted out of the Court Records.

Attest GEORGE DENISON, *C. Clerk.*

November the 10th 1698.

LORD CORNBURY* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Majesties Service, To the Hon^{ble} Maj^r Generall Winthrop, Governor of the Colony of Connecticut.

NEW YORK, 13th June 1702.

SIR, — Thomas Weaver Esq^r, Collector and Receiver Generall of this Province, having been suspended by me from the execution of his office for having unduly, unjustly and corruptly demeaned himself therein, to the great scandall of his Majesties Goverment, the diminution of his Majesties revenue, the decay of trade, the hurt of his Majesties good subjects and the hazard of the peace, good and wellfare of this Province; and since his suspension having withdrawn himself from this Goverment, without accounting with and delivering up unto the comissioners appointed by me for the management of the said office the bonds, books, papers, recognizances, moneys and other security's in his possession belonging to his Maj^{ty}, in manifest contempt of an order of Councill of the ninth of this instant appointing him to doe the same; whereby his Majestye is greatly defrauded; and the said Thomas Weaver at present lurking and abscond-

* Edward Hyde, Viscount Cornbury, afterward 3d Earl of Clarendon, arrived in New York May 3, 1702, as Governor of that Province. He was of profligate habits and ruined fortunes, and his administration became very unpopular. After his recall, in 1708, he spent some time in the debtors' prison. He died in England in April, 1723. — Eds.

ing himself in this or some of the adjacent Governments, I have with the advice of his Maj^{ties} Council for this Province thought fitt to issue the inclosed Proclamation offering a reward of one hundred peices of eight to such person or persons as shall apprehend and bring him to me, and prohibiting all and every person and persons from concealing or encouraging the concealing of him ; but that proclamation reaching only the limitts of this Government, I doe hereby request and desire that you will, imediately after your receipt hereof, issue a proclamation within your Government of the same tenor as y^e inclosed, and therein offer the like reward to the person or persons who shall apprehend him and bring him to me, to be payd by this Government; by which means I hope effectually to secure him the said Weaver in such manner that the books, bonds, recognizances, papers, money's and other security's belonging to his Majestye in his hands, custody and possession, may be forthcoming to his Maj^{ties} use. I earnestly reco^mend to you to be speedy in this matter, which will be an acceptable service to his Maj^{tie} and this his Government. I am, Sir,

Your humble Servant, CORNBURY.

JOHN CHESTER * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honn^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gov^r of her Majesties Colony of Connecticut, present, in New-London. p^r M^r Raimond.

WEATHERSFIELD, June 18th 1702.

HONN^{BLE} S^r,—I received your letter by M^r Raimond with the respectiue orders for the sanctifying a day of fast, which I shall be carefull to transfer to the places they are directed with seasonable disspatch. Yo^r Honors

* John Chester, of Wethersfield, second of the name, was the first Speaker of the Connecticut House of Representatives after it was made a separate branch of the government, and one of the Assistants from 1701 to 1712. His father, who died in 1698, was also a leading man in Connecticut, and often one of the representatives. — Eds.

intimation that the orders should have been sent to the Secretary to haue issued forth vnder his hand &c: provided the orders had come directly from the Gen^l Assembly, it were his work & the benefit thereby to himselfe; but it being left to yo^r Hon^r & Councill, they are compleated (I conceve) to the acceptance of the Colony, & fittest according to the circumstance. When M^r Raimond came to my house yesterday, I was at Hartford waiting upon the Act of Councill in proclaiming her Majestie, which was mannaged & carried on with the foot companies & the troops, the officers being well garb^d, their horses richly equipped, the great gunns loaden by sailers, one a gunner. After three intire vollies by the companies, attended with three huzzaes each of the vollies, the great gunns were fired by a traill of wet powder leazurely leading to the charges, euery one that fired haueing a convenient space to secure themselues before the gunns dissharged; with other vsuall cerimonies. We haue here intellegence which came last Munday that Gov^r Dudley arriued at Boston on the 11th of this instant, & a Dep^t Gov^r with him; his name is Povey, as it comes to us, (doubtless yo^r Honour hath had a perticular accompt before this time). I giue my devoirs to your Hon^r, with serviss to Major Generall Winthrop, M^r Saltonstall &c, which is the present from him who is

Yo^r Hon^r's humble Serv^t,

JOHN CHESTER.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^t's speciall Service, To y^e Honor^{ble} Governo^r Winthrop at New London, convey wth care & speed. p Samuel Smith.

HONO^{BLE} S^r, — Yo^r orders by y^e poste, for proclaiming y^e Queens Ma^{tie} y^e 17th instant, was inspected and decently performed at New Haven wth great acclamations of joy, beating of drums, ringing y^e bell & volleys of small shott

by two Capt^{ns} companies on New Haven Green present ; & sent my orders wth yo^r papers & prints in like maⁿer to Captⁿ Gold to se it done in like maⁿer there. And by y^e bearer Sam^l Smith transmitted y^s packet for her Ma^{tis} speciall service to yo^r Hono^r, receaued at 8 of y^e clock at night, being misti, & staid til fiue in y^e morning, & returned y^e other post wth my receate of y^e packet to his Lordship at New Yorke according to his desire ; w^{ch} is y^e needfull at p^rent, y^e other post waiteing, from S^r

Your obedient servant, R: TREAT. D. G.

JUNE y^e 20th 1702.

TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honbl^e John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouvern^r of Connecticot Colony, in New London.

BOSTON, June 21. 1702.

HONBL^E S^R, — Coll: Dudley being lately arrived with a com^{is}sion for this Government &c. com^{and}s me to give his service to your Honour & to inquire of your health & will be glad to have an accountt of it. Besides what relates to this Province, he has distinct com^{is}sions for y^e Government of N: Hampshire & Narraganset & com^{and} of y^e forts & militia at Rhode Island. Y^e Leit: Governer is one Capt Tho: Povey, cousin to one of that name knoune to your self; he is a souldier, was nine years in y^e army in Flanders. All y^e newes that is stirring I have wrote to M^r Saltonstall; war was proclaimed against France & Spain in London, Vienna & y^e Hague y^e fourth of May last. Y^e Gouvern^r deferres y^e proclaiming it here till he receives orders from Whitehall. My humble service to y^e Maj^r Gen^l.*

I am your Honours humble serv^t T. WOODBRIDGE.

* Where references occur to "the Major-General" in this correspondence, the person meant is Wait Winthrop, who was habitually so styled, though, at the same time, one of the judges. — EDS.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO LORD CORNBURY.

MY LORD, — I was very unhappy to be confined under the sorrowes of a cruell sicknes at that tyme when (with the rest of the country) I should have joyed for your Excellency's soe seasonable arrivall at yo^r Province of New-York, where your presence has allready made glad the hearts of all good men and yo^r justice covered his Majestye's subjects from ruin and oppression. Your Excellency's conduct thus far fills every habitation with joy, and wish to be under the influence of your justice. And this Government has a just sense of their honour and advantage by your Excellency's station soe nere them, and pray your Excellency to accept of their hearty congratulations for your entrance into your Government, which has very long mourned for yo^r Excellency's absence. My Lord, I have the hon^r of yo^r Excellency's letter of the 13th instant and therewith a Proclamation to apprehend M^r Weaver, late Collector & Receiver-Gen^l for the Province of New-York, but twas not in my power to issue forth a Proclamation such as your Excellency sent to me, my Council not being here at that tyme; but have given warrants to the high sheriff & to the sheriffs of y^e severall countyes, constables &c, to apprehend the said Weaver, and haue directed coppies of yo^r Proclamation for their encouragement; and they cannot possibly miss him if he be within this Government. We are all mourning for the death of the late King William of glorious memory, and the bereavement to the world can noe other wayes be made up but by the accession of the most illustrious & excellent Princes Anne to the throne of hir royall ancestors. I wish to your Excellency succes and hapines in all your administrations, and shall be very happy to serve your Excellency upon any occations, and am, my Lord,

Yo^r Excellency's most faythfull humble Servant,

J: WINTHROP.

NEW-LONDON, June 24th 1702.

JOSEPH DUDLEY * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, July 6th 1702.

S^r, — Since my arrival in the quality of Governour of this Province I have been address'd by several the inhabitants of Enfield and Suffield, villages belonging to and under this Government, complaining that they are threatned and injured and obstructed in their affairs by the people of the near parts of Connecticut Colony, upon pretence of the line dividing the two Governments. I am sensible, having been heretofore concerned in that matter, that the Colony of Connecticut is bounded upon the Massachusetts line, and how far that has been formerly settled, and what has obstructed or jogged that matter so far as to make it a new controversy, is not so proper for me to enter upon, being always to be determined by the Crown of England, upon which the Plantations must all depend for decision in those cases where they cannot be otherwise justly agreed. I shall be glad to have the records and papers and returns in that matters lookt upon and calmly considered when there is a leisure for it, and shall only desire that her Ma^{ty's} subjects on both sides the line be directed to keep the peace and to use no manner of threats or violences to each other until the whole affair may be opened and properly determined, especially at this time when we have opportunity enough to spend our courage upon the publick enemy, and had need to conciliate every thing to the strictest rules of friendship & correspondence. I have communicated this letter to the gentlemen of her Ma^{ty's} Council, and they are of opinion with me that the least disturb-

* Governor of Massachusetts from 1702 to 1715. He was the son of Governor Thomas Dudley, by his second wife, in his old age, and was born in Roxbury, July 23, 1647, and died there April 2, 1720. His quarrel with the Mathers is one of the most famous episodes in our provincial history. He was a man of marked ability, but sometimes unscrupulous; and his character has been drawn by most of our historians in the darkest colors. — EDS.

ance at this time is improper and will reflect upon the aggressors whosoever. I am S^r

Your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.
Gov^r Winthrop.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honorable the Gouverner, these.

S^r, — Your Hon^{rs} letter wth a copie of the Earl of Nottingham, as also the Proclamation, we receiued this morning, and according to your comānds it has been read publicly by beat of drum and posted to New Hauen wth out delay. We shall be alwayes ready to put your Hon^{rs} comānds in execution for her Maj^{tyes} seruice and the safety of her subjects. S^r please to accept the offer of our humble seruice. We heartily desire your prosperitie; this is what I am comāded by the gentlemen here. I am S^r

Your Honours most obedient seruant,

WILL: WHITING.

HARTFORD, July the 6th 1702.

S^r — Your Proclamation respecting M^r Weeuer we also receiued, wth the precept to the High Sheriff, on Saterdag night and shall be carefull to put in execution as occasion shall offer.

By order of the gentlemen,

WILL: WHITING.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, July 9th 1702.

S^r, — I haue your Excellencye's letter of the 6th instant relateing to injuries offered to the inhabitants of Enfeild and Suffeild by some of this Government. I

doubt the line dividing the two Govern^{mts} being unsettled may occasion some provocations to each other, w^{ch} makes it absolutely necessary for her Maj^{ties} service and the peace and welfare of the Plantations thereabout, to put that matter out of doubt. I was in great hope that the late indevors & survey made by M^r Tayler, on behalf of your Province, and some gentlemen of this Government, would haue facillitated that matter of the boundes to a good & speddy issue, but now your Excellency is arrived it may giue new life to all action, and this matter (too long delayed) may now be spedely settled, and noe thing will be wanting on our part to contribute to it. I will spedely communicate your letter to the gentlemen of her Majestye's Council here, who will be very tender of the welfare of those villages and not suffer them to be injured nor permit their people to be aggressors, but will intirely preserue the strictest rules of freindship and correspondence with their neighbors. I haue only to add farther my congratulations for your safe arrivall, and am

Your Excellencies humble Servant,

J: WINTHROP.

Gov^r Dudley.

WILLIAM PENN * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

LONDON, 27 ^m/₆ 1702.

HONORED FRIEND, — As thy good opinion of Couns^{er} Whartons abilitys lead me first to entertain the same of him,† so seeing the unspeakable mallice of some people agst proprietary govern^{ts} without rhyme or reason, and observeing how accurately well he has serv'd me in our

* Two other letters from William Penn to Fitz-John Winthrop were communicated to the Society by the Hon. R. C. Winthrop in 1871, and are printed in Proceedings, XII. 42, 43. This one has since come to light. — Eds.

† William Wharton, son of Richard Wharton of Boston. See p. 467, *post*. — Eds.

common points, & that lawyers of the first ranck have applawed the hints he has given them in our American affaires, I think I can run no hazard to recommend him to you of that govern^t as a solicitor, w^{ch} the Lords of Carolina as well as I think to do, and I hope we shall be very well serv'd; for as he has a genius & knowledge better turn'd that way than any body I know, and has before the Atturney Gen^l & Counsell^r Dod shown it in my affaires, so he assures me of an intire dedication of his time & abilitys to be a master in our business. Pray therefore encourage him and you will not only do your selves right, but oblige a common frd & serv^t to America and therein yours of Conetticot, & perticularly to Gov^r Winthrop.

With much affect. & respect,

WM PENN.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF
TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^r LORDSHIPS, — Your Lordship's letter of March 19th last I haue received, directed to the Gov^r & Company of this Collony, upon the sad occation of the death of his late Majesty King William and the happy accession of the high & mighty Princess Anne to the throne of her royall ancestors. Allsoe the order of her Majestye's most Hon^{ble} Privy Council for proclameing her Majesty, which hath been sollemnly attended and performed by us in the most proper parts of this her Majestye's Collony of Conecticot. And as the inhabitants thereof haue universally acknowledged her Majesty to be their lawfull and rightfull Sovereigne Lady, soe they are well perswaded and confident of her Majestye's gracious care & protection of them, as is mentioned in your Lordships letter, and wee shall continually excite all her

Maj^{ties} subjects of this Collony to demeane themselves good & loyall subjects, and in prosecution of the warr against France & Spaine wee will doe all acts of hostility against them as wee haue opportunity, and will doe what wee are able to secure her Majestye's intrest & our selves in this Government. Our distance from Boston, above one hundred miles, and the ships being ready to saile, of which I had noe account till this day, makes it impossible to lay before your Lordships at this tyme such representations as would conduce to her Majestyes service and the preservation of this Collony. Wee hope incessantly for yo^r Lordships' favour to us and yo^r favourable representation of us to her Majesty, w^{ch} will greatly encourage & strengthen us at this tyme of warr; assuring your Lordships what ever evil reports are maliciously made against us, we doe not deserue them, nor haue wee in the least suffered any breach of the Acts of Trade and Navigation. I must present to your Lordships that since my returne from waiting upon his late Majesty in behalf of this Collony in the yeare 1697, when I had the hon^r to be knowne to some of y^r Lordships, the people haue continued the Government in my handes, w^{ch} I hope is not unacceptable to yo^r Lordships; and as I did what was proper in my station for his late Majestye's intrest, soe I doe assure your Lordships I will omit noething, whilst the Government is in my handes, that may conduce to her Majestye's service & the prosperity of the Government. I beg your Lordships' favour that I may be accepted, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most faythfull humble Serv^t

J: WINTHROP.

COLLONY OF CONECTICOT, NEW LONDON July 29th 1702.

The Lords Comission^{rs} of the Council of Trade.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

SAYBROOK, July 29th 1702.

S^r,—Since my answer to yo^r Exelency's letter bearing date July 6th 1702: I haue communicated y^e same to her Maj^{ty}'s Councill in this Colony, and the severall papers & records relateing to the line between your Province & this Colony were considered, and wee find that our Gen^l Assembly in May, 1700, did delegate & appoint Commissio^{rs} for the settlement of the bounds betwene us & fully inpowre them for that work, which Commissio^{rs} did with speed apply themselves to the Great & Gen^l Assembly of the Massachusetts Province, for the performance of the work committed to them. After severall debates had & proposals made in order to an agrement vpon the bounds between that Prouince & this Colony, as may appear by y^e records of yo^r Government, the result whereof is contained in an act of yo^r Great & Gen^l Assembly, bearing date June 21: 1700, viz: that meet persons should be appointed by his Exelency Richard, Earl of Bellomont, & Councill, to endeouour the finding out the southermost part of Charles Riuer, and of any & euery part thereof, as also to find the southermost line of the late Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, as anciently run by Nath^l Woodward & Soloman Saffary, & make report thereof to the Gen^l Assembly of that Prouince. Upon which act Coll Hutchinson, M^r Tayler, M^r Anthrum & M^r Prout were appointed to attend y^t serviss, y^r Secretary, about y^e beginning of Aprille last, by order of her Maj^{ty}'s Councill in the Massachusetts Prouince, signifying to us that with much paines & expence sutable instruments were provided, and the Councill intended to send their artists in the beginning of May, and that our Govern^t send some Gent^m to try the instruments. Upon which information the persons commissionated were sent to attend that work, viz: William Pitkin Esq^r & Cap^t William Whiting, with an

artist M^r Caleb Stanley, who, with M^r Tayler appointed by the Councill of that Prouince, sett vpon that work the begining of May, as appears by their returne to this Govern^t, the same returne (probably) being made to yo^r Govern^t, according to the fore-recited act; by which it appears that the supposd line formerly run by your selves was erroneious, which, with the tryall made by M^r Butcher & Capt William Whiting (a copy of which was sent to your Govern^t), is fully satisfactory to vs, that the line runs some miles to the northward of John Bisswell's house, the place mentioned by M^r Woodward & M^r Safary; & wee expected, vpon M^r Taylers returne presented to y^r Govern^t, meet persons would haue been appointed by yo^r selves to haue measured the distance in lattitude between Bisswell's house & thre mile to y^e southward of the southermost part of Charles River & haue sett & fixed sufficient boundaries which might haue been a peaceable, just & finall issue of that controversy; & wee desire may be yett done the first conveniency, or reasons giuen why it should not, that the inhabitants on each side the line may be settled in peace & quiet. In the mean time the Councill will endeavour that there be no disturbance, & what cause of complaint any of your inhabitants of Suffield or Enfield haue had by their neighbours in this Govern^t hath been without the allowance or knowledge of the authority here; and as our Commissioners proposed to your Govern^t anno: 1700 that there should be a saving of property & townships granted by either Govern^t, so we shall redily accommodate that matter according to the rules of justis, that no rong be done to either towns or perticular persons. The gentlemen of the Councill doe all agree in this representation to yo^r Excellency & desire yo^r Excellency's conclusion thereupon, that the same be laid before the Gen^l Assembly of this Colony, w^{ch} convenes at New Haven the 8th day of Octobr next.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR HENRY ASHURST.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — Besides my perticuler concerne to heare of your welfare, I have longed very much for your letter on the state of our affaires recomended to your care, & perticulerly that part of it relateing to the Naroganset country, w^{ch} our gentlemen hoped might haue been resolved for us before this tyme; but soe long delay makes us doubtfull of your health to prosecute it to the Lords of the Council of Trade, in whose handes I left it when I came from England. Our last letters from you were in May & July, twelue monthes since, to which wee returned our answere in Nov^{br} following, and among other wrightings there was our defence to the appeale of M^r Hallam, w^{ch} though wee heare by passengers from London that our packets went safe & that the case had a hearing before the late King & Council, yet wee haue noe account from yourself of the issue of that matter, w^{ch} makes me very uneasy and is occation of discourse that you did not appeare for us to any advantage in that matter; but I judg of such reports according to the inclinations and prejudice of those persons who discourse them here, being fully assured of your freindship and love of our intrest, tho wee are unhapy to be disapointed of yo^r letters. I added in that letter of Nov^{br} that the Gen^l Assembly had ordered one hundred pounds to be remitted to you, but becaues it was difficult to procure Bills of Exchange I proposed to you to take vp that sum of the Corporation and charge a Bill vpon the Collony here and it would be paid, which I thought would be the best & safest way for yo^r self; but I am not without hope that your letters are on the way to us & then wee shall haue acc^t of this & all other matters. I heare of the ships sayling from Boston but this day, and haueing received letters from the Lords of the Council of Trade and from the Earles of Nottingham & Manchester, her Majestyes principall

Secretaries of State, signefying the warr with France & Spaine & that wee should be in a posture of defence for security &c, I am extreemely hurried to returne a short letter to their Lordships, intreating yo^r favour to deliver them & make excuse in my behalf and that you will set me right in their good opinion & favour. This tyme of war will make all opportunityes difficult for our letters to you, but noe opportunity shall be omitted. It is impossible to add farther of any busines but my most affectionate salutations to yourself, wishing to you the ever ease of health and hapines, and am

Yo^r most faythfull humble serv^t, J: W.

COLLONY OF CONECTICOT, NEW-LONDON, July 29th, 1702.

S^r Henery Ashhurst.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF MANCHESTER.*

MAY IT PLEASE YO^R LORDSHIP, — I haue the hon^r to receive your Lordship's letter of the 18th of Aprill last, w^{ch} I haue co^mmunicated to the gentlemen of her Majestye's Council here, who haue a deape sence of your Lordship's obligeing expressions of favour to the intrest of this Government and cannot be more happy then under your Lordship's patronage and favour. The necessary representation to yo^r Lordship of the affaires of this Government cannot fully be presented to your Lordship at this tyme, the ships being ready to saile from Boston, one hundred miles distant from this place, of w^{ch} I haue an acc^t but this day, and it will be difficult for the post to overtake the opportunity for this letter to yo^r Lordship. Your Lordship's permission in your favourable letter will

* Charles Montagu, 4th Earl of Manchester, was appointed Secretary of State a few weeks before the death of William III., and continued in office for a short time under Queen Anne. — EDS.

countenance vs to giue your Lordship the account at all tymes of what may be found necessary for her Majestye's service and the growth & welfare of this Government, and noething can conduce more to our advantage then your Lordship's favourable representation of vs for the continuance of her Majestye's grace & favour, and for our libertyes and priviliges soe graciously granted to vs by her Majestye's royall predicessors. My Lord, I must present to your Lordship that since my returne from waiting vpon his late Majesty in behalf of this Collony, in the yeare 1697, the people haue put the government into my handes, wherein I haue done my duty to his late Maj:, and soe long as I am continued therein I shall to the utmost of my power promote her Maj: intrest & the welfare & prosperity of the Government, and your Lordship's intimations to us will contribute very much thereunto. I beg your Lordship's favour & good opinion and am, my Lord,

Yo^r Lordship's most faythfull humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

COLLONY OF CONECTICOT, NEW LONDON July 29th 1702.

The Earle of Manchester.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP, — I haue received your Lordship's letter of May the 7th last, which I haue comunicated to her Majestye's Council here; allsoe her Majestye's Proclamation of Warr against France and Spaine, which according to her Maj^{ties} co^mmandes signified to us in your Lordship's letter hath been duly published

* Daniel Finch, 2d Earl of Nottingham, was made one of the Secretaries of State shortly after the accession of Anne, when, through the influence of the Duke of Marlborough, she threw herself wholly into the hands of the Tories. — Eds.

throughout this her Majestye's Collony of Conecticot, and all persons will take notice thereof and doe and execute in the prosecution of this warr all acts of hostility against France and Spaine, and will hold noe manner of correspondence or cõmunication with them or their subjects. My Lord, I am very unhappy to be confined to this short account to your Lordship; her Majestye's service and the welfare of her loyall subjects of this Government does necessarily require a more full representation to your Lordship then can possibly be attained at this tyme, haueing notice of the ships sayling from Boston (a 100 miles distant from this place) but this day, and am doubtfull the post will not be there in tyme to deliver this letter. I can onely add farther our most gratefull acknowledgment of your Lordship's favour to us, which wee pray your Lordship to continue and will conduce very much to the welfare & prosperity of this Government. My Lord, after my returne from waiting vpon his late Majesty in behalf of this Government, in the yeare 1697, with his Majestye's letters and from the Lords Comissioners of the Council of Trade, the people of this Collony put the government into my handes, and whilst I am continued therein I shall to the utmost of my power promote her Majestye's intrest and the growth and prosperity of the country. I shall be very happy to be preserved in your Lordships good grace & favour and am, my Lord,

Your Lordships most faythfull humble Serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

COLLONY OF CONECTICOT, NEW-LONDON July 29th 1702.

The Earle of Nottingham.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO RICHARD CHRISTOPHERS
AND OTHERS.

To M^r Rick^d Christophers, Cap^t Benj. Shaply, Cap^t John Prents, M^r John Edgcomb, Liv^t John Christophers & Ensigne John Hough, Greeting :

WHEREAS the Gen^l Assembly of this Collony haueing recomended to my care & management the reparation of the fort at New London, and it being now a tyme of war w^{ch} calls for a present survey & reparation of the said fort for the defence of the towne and a guard to our coasting & other vessells, I doe therefore appoint and impower yourselves to be a Co^mitte to repair and put into a posture of defence the said fort, according to your best skill & discretion. Wherein you may advance to the vallew of forty fiue poundes currant pay of this Collony, and Cap^t Prents haueing informed me that he has allready brought to the said fort severall loades of stone and timber, in order to the said reparation, of which he must giue you a perticuler acc^t, and then the charge may be paid out of the said forty fiue poundes; and you are to signefy to me from tyme to tyme your proceedings therein as you haue occation & giue me a perticuler acc^t of yo^r disbursment of said forty fiue poundes, to be laid before the next Gen^l Assembly. Given at New London this 30th of July 1702, in the first yeare of her Majestye's reigne.

J: W. Gov^r.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
CONNECTICUT.*

[Oct. 1702?]

THIS is the first session of the Gen^l Assembly since wee haue been acquainted with the death of our great

* This is apparently the rough draft of an address to the General Assembly, on the opening of the Session Oct. 8, 1702, — King William III. having died in March of that year. — EDS.

and glorious King, under whose favour & protection wee haue long enjoyed our happy libertyes and privileges, and I could not before now publickly condole with you for soe great a loss, — a berevement soe great, not only to us in this wildernes but to all the Protestant intrest, that it could noe way be made up but by the accession of the high & mighty Princess Anna to the throne of her royall ancestors, whose princely virtues and zeale for the Protestant religion is conspicuous to all the Christian world, and under her Government wee hope to haue many happy yeares; & her Maj: has been pleased already to give us assurances of her royall grace & favour, signefyed to us by the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Comisson^{rs} of the Council of Trade and by her Maj: principall Secretaries of State, w^{ch} should oblige us to adres her Maj: with all dutyfull expressions of gratitude. I must observe to you that by an extraordinary Providence wee are yet in peace & safety whilst wee are surrounded with a terrible war on all handes, w^{ch} should minde us to put our selves into a better posture of defence for the safety of her Maj: subjects against the approaching spring, when wee may reasonably expect to be alarmed in all our quarters. I must farther observe to you that our Militia (the defence of our Government) is greatly wanting of armes &c. and I wish that defect were redrest & that a certaine number of armes &c. could be procured for a gen^l Magazene, w^{ch} would tend to the safety & reputation of the Government. I haue recomended to suffitient persons the reparation of the fort at Say-Brook, which I hope will answere your expectation and the mony you haue given for that service. The fort at New-London I hope is in a condition to receive any ordinary force that shall adventure against it, and I haue put it into the handes of the ablest persons there for farther reparation according to the mony you have given for it.

LORD CORNBURY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

NEW YORK, 9th November 1702.

SIR, — When I went to visitt the northern frontiers of this Province I found them in a most miserable condition, in no manner capable of making any manner of defence in case they should be attacked by the French of Canada. I have allready begun a fort at Albany with the assistance of the two thousand pounds given by her late Majesty towards the erecting such forts and fortifications as should be necessary for the defence of the frontiers, and finding by my instructions that I am cõmanded to apply myself to the Governo^{rs} of the severall Colonies upon this continent for the severall funds appointed to be furnished by the said Colonies respectively towards the said fortifications, I therefore trouble you with this letter, earnestly to entreat you that upon this exigency the sune appointed to be furnished by the Colony under your Government, which I find to be four hundred and fifty pounds ster, may be remitted hither by the very beginning of the spring, and I do not question but by the help of that and the quotas to be furnished by the other Colonies I shall put the frontiers into such a posture as not to fear any attempt the French can be able to make; but that on the contrary we may be able, if requisite, to attack them; but if not timely supplied, our frontiers must still remain exposed to the insults and invasions of the French, which may prove of fatal consequence not only to this Colony but to the whole continent.

I am, S^r, your very humble Servant,

CORNBURY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO LORD CORNBURY.

NEW-LONDON, Nov. 25th 1702.

MY LORD, — Your Excellency's letter of the 9th instant relating to the quota of money recommended to us by the late King to raise towards erecting fortifications for the defence of the frontiers of New York, I have communicated to the Council here. The Gen^l Assembly, who convened at New Hauen October last, was dissolved but a little before the date of your Excellency's letter, which unavoidably prevents a present consideration of raising the sum mentioned therein, which otherwise might have been; and the gentlemen of the Council considering that the season for collecting rates in this Colony, which are all-wise levied in grain and such provision as the Country produceth, is so far spent & that the Gen^l Assembly only have power to raise money, do all agree that your Excellency's letter be laid before the next session of the Gen^l Assembly, and I shall carefully recommend it to them and do all that lies in my power to quicken them to the needful expedition therein, that it may be ready as soon as the quotas to be furnished by the other Colonies upon the same occasion. I pray your Exc^{ly} to believe my readiness to promote her Maj: service in my present station, wherein nothing shall be wanting that is in my power, & to assure your Exc^{ly} of my zeale to your service, and am my Lord,

Your Exc^{ly}s most faithful humble Serv^t, J: W.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

N: YORK, 29 Decem^{br} 1702.

HON^{BLE} S^R, — I would have ere now answered your kind letter if I had not been in hopes that I should speedily at your same time give you an account yet I had wrestled throu

my difficulties; but after all, I beleeeve I shall have no releeffe here. I have had 6 of y^e principall merchants and best accountants of this Province to audite my accounts, whose report I send inclosed. That is not sufficient; but y^e Councill or a Committee of 3 of y^m must audite all out again, who are persons unacquainted with figures & but 2 living in town, & tho that order was made y^e first instant, could never gett them together but once in an evening. So y^t I see plainly its to delay me & weary me out, they not being designd to part with any money, knowing that as soon I have my quietus I will then make my demands; but since I have staid so long I am resolv'd to see y^e issue, whether they will doe it or not, because I may have y^e better plea if I should be oblig'd to visit Whitehall again. I have shewd my L^d my acc^t, but I cannot perceive he is inclined to part with any money, it being alleadg'd y^e revenue is not sufficient to support y^e Govrnm^t, & y^e charge of late is considerably increased. S^r you may be assured if our Gov^r had been designd to visite y^r Governm^t I would have given yⁿ an acc^t; he will be with yⁿ next summer, after he has visited Albany and Long Island, & its alleadg'd he putts in for y^r Governm^t & is not satisfied with y^e militia, & he is partly assured of y^e Jerseys; but without dispute your Collony has taken care with this alteration at home to secure y^r selfs. Y^e common talk is here as if y^r self were designd for England, to prevent any innovations & manage y^e affairs of y^t Collony; should such an opportunity present it would tempt me to goe, but I beleeeve if there was any such design I should hear of it. My Lord is fallen into y^e hands of those who are strangers to y^e wellmanagem^t of our affairs & who greedily pursue their own intrest, & I fear he will find it so when its too late. We are now sending up 80 men detachd from y^e counties to Albany in a sloop as far as they can goe, y^e rest they must march; but I shall say no more, yⁿ will have

an acc^t by travellers of all our affairs. I am much grieved y^t our son should have been at y^e pains to goe to our parts in such a season & I not see him ; but if I had left y^e pursute, they would have been ready to accuse me of negligence, & so I will continue waiting this winter to bring my matters to a period ; for altho y^e act made by y^e pretended Assembly for y^e confiscation of my estate be repealed by this last Assembly, yet y^e proceedings had thereupon are not repealed, & an office being found & a return made by y^e jury for my houses here in N: Yorke, nothing but a release upon record can restore me. For tho it is not probable we may have y^e same govrnm^t again, yet we may have a worse ; in regard our sinns increase, by consequence our plagues must also, for we are now more profane & wicked then ever, y^t I am sometimes of y^e thought if I could sell what I have I would leave y^e Govrnm^t. Nothing but malice, envy, deccit & all sorts of wickednesse & profanity rages in this place ; I pray God turn their hearts & shew them y^e evill of their ways. Now S^r as I have great reason to beg pardon for my long silence, so I may now likewise for my prolixity, & therefore shall conclude with an assurance y^t, as soon as I am extricat^d out of my difficulties, I will to y^e utmost of my powr doe for our son to putt him in a way to live in the world, w^h at present by y^e malice of evill men I am depriv'd of. Nay, they are ready to goe mad because they cannot find any flaw or y^e least mistake in my accounts, but I leave them to their malice, & hope y^t God will deliver me from them. Pray give my hearty salutations to y^r lady & love to our daughter. I remain Hon^{ble} S^r,

Your most faithfull humble Servant,

ROB^t LIVINGSTON.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

PISCATAQR. 18 January, 170 $\frac{2}{3}$.

HONORABLE S^r, — I have been here ten dayes with the Indian sachems of the East as far as Penobscot, and they are gone hence with good inclinations, I think to be sure, with all possible promises of freindship, and I beleive the French will not easily get them out of my hands. The last post I had a letter from Quabaug, and another from Woodstock this evening, telling of mee that at both those places an English man has been shot at by an Indian. They must be some few stragglng rouges that would fayn set all in a flame, which I have prevented now by assigning bounds to the Indians which they have submitted to and strictly kept, and I judge it best that you will restrayn your Moheegs &c, that at present while we expect French Indians in the woods they keep very near home, and if it were possible to improve any one of them to assist in persuading those stragglers to come in, they shall have all possible freindship from mee and settle where they choose. I have given them this notice and perhaps if they had it from you, they might beleive us together. I would by no means have the Moheegs seen at Woodstock; a late quarrell there amongst the poor people may revive a worse mischeife.

I am S^r your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

DECLARATION OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP, EXECUTOR.

JOHN WINTHROP, Esq^r, Executor of the last will & testament of John Leveen, late of New-London, offers to the Hon^{ol} Prerogative Court now sitting in New-London the 17th day of Feb^r Anno Dom: 170 $\frac{2}{3}$, to receive & examine

such evidences as are produced before them relating to the contest of the s^d last will, and doth declare that he never did, directly or indirectly, give or pay any money, or any other thing, arising by his improvement of any part of s^d testator's estate, to any other person but to M^r Gurdon Saltonstall, minister of the town of New London, for his own use. What the s^d M^r Gurdon Saltonstall hath done with the s^d money, or other things, which he hath so rec'd of mee, or how he hath disposed thereof, I know not, any otherwise than I have heard the s^d M^r Saltonstall may have given it, or allowed it, or made some abatement by reason thereof, in his dealings on accounts with the town. Whatsoever he hath seen good to do of that nature was done, for aught I can tell, only by his own inclination, and he was not by mee obliged to do any such thing. And if there be any person who can say anything to the contrary of what is above s^d, or can say that I have given or paid of s^d money to the town of New London, or to the order of s^d town, or to any other person besides the s^d M^r Gurdon Saltonstall, I desire that he may appear in this Court and make oath if he see good thereunto. Dated in New-London this 17th day of February, 170²/₃.

J: WINTHROP.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To y^e Hon^{ble} Col John Winthrop, Gov^r of Conecticut, New England.

LONDON, March [*blank*] 1702/3.

DEAR S^r,— Your letter with your Petition or Address to y^e late King of glorious memory, and all your papers relating to Hallam's Case, came all safe to my hands. Your Address to y^e late King I delivered to him in his bed chamber with my own hands; if it had not been for a certain person, you had neither been troubled with

appeals in generall nor with this particular one of Hallam ; but now there is no remedie. The Councell, since y^e King's death, have order'd Appeals in all cases from all y^e Plantations without exception. I have deserved well of your country, for there was so many complaints against your country in generall that I have at present stifled ; but if I had not used an extraordinary diligence and ingaged persons I think not safe to name, your cause here had been given against you. They opened such things at y^e Councel that made your cause look very foul, and all y^e affidavits y^t you took in y^r country after y^e Appeal was granted, they would not allow to be read, because it appear'd to be an examination *ex parte*. All that I could possibly hope for in your case I got granted, w^{ch} was this : that at your charge y^e whole evidence should be reexamined by both parties upon oath, and you and they have liberty to cross-examine, and then to have all returned back, and then y^e Councel here to pass their final judgment. They opposed this very vehemently, urging their vast charges they had been at and y^e length of time it had been delayed ; so that if you can make it a just will, then you are safe, and particularly I would advise you to get some plain proof that y^e widow of y^e person y^t made y^e will did for many years allow it to be a good will. I was at considerable charges and gave great fees to y^e lawyers. I thank you & y^e worthy members of your Assembly for y^e £100 they order'd me. Whatever you think fit to allow me in your service, if you pay it to him for my use, it will be y^e same thing as if you returned it me ; I mean my cousen Peter Sergeant, Esq^r, of Boston. You may be assured of all y^e service I can do you from time to time. I pray let Hallam's agents be present when y^e affidavits are made, that they may have no pretence y^t they were not acquainted with them. Col: D: hath got a commission over all y^e militia, under restrictions not to call out yours when it is neces-

sary for your own preservation. If New England had sent an Address to me to not to have had him their Governor, he had never come. If you please to give me a certain yearly allowance payed at Boston and my necessary expenses, w^{ch} you shall have alwais a particular account of to your satisfaction, and I will be as good an husband as I can, & because I consider you have not trade to enrich you, therefore I shall be contented with a moderate allowance; please your self & you will me. Two hundred pounds p annum, New English money, is all I shall desire for my pains & trouble, w^{ch} you may please to communicate to y^e Assembly, and if that be uneasie to them I will take less. The Cananite is in your land, therefore it requires and concerns you to be exact in the administration of your justice, that your enemy may have nothing to object against you; but in y^e matter of your God I shall alwais serve you faithfully & give you y^e best advice I can. Present my respects and humble service to your Assembly. I am, Hon^{ble} S^r

Your affectionate & faithfull humble serv^t,

HEN. ASHHURST.

I have taken out y^e order of Council, w^{ch} I have here inclosed. The Canaanite being in y^e land, you should be very cautious not to make any laws repugnant to y^e laws of England, or if any such are already made, of executing them.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

N: LOND: March. 4th, 1703.

S^r,—I have communicated y^r Excellency's proposall mentioned in y^r letter of [*blank*], for a convoy for the coasting vessells from these parts to Boston, to the Council here, who judge it may be of great consequence and

thankfully embrace it.* I have therefore issued out orders for all the vessels now lading for Boston within this Colony to meet in this port by the latter end of this month, and I am informed that ther will be severall vessels here by that time. There are some now laden & ready to saile, which stay for that oppertunity, and I am importuned by severall masters of s^d coasters to press y^r Excellency that the convoy may be here & ready to saile by the last of this month at the farthest. I have taken y^e like care that such vessels that cannot get ready for y^e convoy this month, meet at this port y^e latter end of the next, and so for the following months, that they may take y^e advantage of y^r Excellency's offer; who shall not be allowed to saile without the s^d convoy, if nothing should fall out to obstruct y^r Excellencys purpose of sending one. And that there might be no disappointment, I have sent the bearer, Sam^l Rogers, on purpose that by him at his return, which will be before the next post, I may hear from your Excellency and be better able to assure our coasters that they may expect the convoy to be ready at the times you mention. I haue answered y^r Excellencys letter from Piscataque relating to y^e trouble wth y^e Indians at Woodstock, since w^{ch} nothing hath occurd in those parts worth y^r notice.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

ROXBURY, 10th March, 1703.

S^s, — I have your letter last night, referring to the security of our coasters, and am glad if in any thing I may be serviceable to your Government. Captain

* The war of the Spanish Succession had begun in the spring of 1702, and this proposal for a convoy for the protection of the coastwise trade between Connecticut and Massachusetts was no doubt prompted by a fear that the trade might be broken up by French men-of-war or privateers. — EDS.

Southack, our guard sloop, is at Sagadahock, but will be in ten dayes heare, when I shall order his cruise towards your river. I pray that every body may be ready and I will give you notice a day or two before and what his signal shall be for their coming out, and then I desire they may not delay. I wish you health and am S^r

Your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

N: LONDON, March 13th 1703.

HON^{BL} S^R, — Maj^r James Fitch & Capt Witherell, on the 10th instant, attended the taking of evidences for M^r Hallam at Cap^t Witherells house, where I appeared in your Hon^{RS} behalf & was accepted, after Maj^r Fitch had sworn M^r Denison Clerk for the present examination. It soon appeared that Maj^r Fitch was resolved that the examination of the witnesses should be private, upon which I offerd in writing the Plea, a copy of w^e here inclosed, w^e remains with the Clerk; Cap^t Withrell declared his opinion that the parties ought to be present, and entred it with his own hand. It being our priviledge to be present, I refused to withdraw. Whereupon Maj^r Fitch gave the inclosed order to the sheriff, who executed it as you will find endorsed, and since that I have not been near his worship. Thorn, I understand, has taken again the oath used in the case at y^e Prorogative Court, and hath answered honestly & truly to y^e questions w^e I left in y^e Clerks hands to be put to him on y^r behalfe. Cap^t Mason hath answered as he saw good, and, as I hear, what he saw good not to answer he said was needless, w^e Maj^r Fitch allowed of. Maj^r Palmes would not take the oath to answer to such questions as should be put to him in y^e case, but only to make answer to such questions as should be put to him by y^e appella^{nt}, or on his behalf.

The Clerk refused to give him such an oath, but Maj^r Fitch hath given it him, so that tho' he is on evidence & sworn for the appellant, yet cannot be cross examined on y^r Hon^{rs} behalf. I cannot be positive what he hath sworn, but, as I hear, he hath sworne nothing but what is more ag^t himself than for or against any body else. Maj^r Fitch's methods are not understood here, nor are we able to understand how he dispenseth with his oath. All that I hear he says in his defence is that the case is extraordinary; and I think the same of his proceedings. I thought it needfull to enclose the copies, considering that y^r Hon^r upon y^r return through the Colony would have oppertunity to make use of them with the gentlemen along shore. I beleive it was never conceived that Appeals should be carried from hence to England without either parties being allowed to hear such evidences as the other should offer. I think there will be no security for any thing we have if such methods be countenanced. Last night Sam^l Rogers returned with a lett^r from his Exc^{el} Coll Dudley, a copy of which I have inclosed least the originall should miscarry. All our other affairs succeed well; the great officers of war in the town, do accord most lovingly. I hear Capt Witherell intends to introduce his son, w^c will be, I beleive, with generall approbation. Just now Capt Saunders, y^e man of war sloop, put in here upon his return from Rhode Island, bound as I suppose for N: York, the wind being ag^t him. Our coaster will be in readiness for the convoy ag^t the time appointed. The post calls upon me just after our meeting, so that I can only add that all at y^r Hon^{rs} are well and that I am, Hon^{bl} S^r,

Y^r most humble S^t,

G. SALTONSTALL.

I enclose a lett^r from y^r broth^r & a news lett^r from Campbell, w^c to gain room wthout its cover, in w^c is nothing but y^e offer of y^e news.

NOTE. — The following is the copy of Plea enclosed in this letter:

JOHN WINTHROP Esq^r appeared before us this day by G: Saltonstall lawfully impowered by him, and pleaded that he might be present at the examination of such evidences as should be sworne on the behalf of Nicholas Hallam, Appellant, that he might cross examine said evidences; alledging that it never was the custome of any courts within this Colony not to allow either partie in a case to be present when the wittnesses on each side were produced & examined, and therefore prayes that he may not be denied the liberty of being present at the said examination, bec: his late Majesties order refering to the present case did expressly require that justice should be administred therein according to the course of the courts in this Colony. And the said John Winthrop doth farther add that her Majesties order in Councill now read before your Worships, relating to the evidences now to be taken, requires that the said evidences be regularly taken, which as he conceives intends that they should be taken according to law; and not only the course of the courts in this Colony, but the express law of this Colony (title Wittnesses, page 116) positively requires that when affidavits are taken out of court in behalf of any party, notification shall be given to the other party, which the said law expressly declares shall be given that he may be present at the time of taking such evidences; and it further requires that the Assistant, or Justice, shall attest the said evidence, and also attest that the adverse party was present at the taking of the said evidences, or that a notification was sent him that he might be present. Forasmuch therefore as his late Majestie's first order relating to the present case required the process therein should be according to the course of the courts in this Colony, and her Majesties order now before your Worships, refering to evidences to be taken in said case within y^e Colony requires that they be regularly taken, — that is, as he supposeth, not in a way directly contrary, but according to the laws of this Colony, which your Worships, by the Assistants Oath (vide: Formes of Oaths in y^e Law Book, page 87) are (as he conceives) bound to go by, — he hopes your Worships will not deny him the liberty of being present, since he craves it as his lawfull priviledge.

G. SALTONSTALL.

NEW LONDON, March the 10th 1703.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To Major Generall John Winthrop, Gouverner of Connecticut Collony.

LONDON, March 25. 1703.

HONR^{ED} S^R, — Y^{RS} of the 29 of July last I haue receved, w^{ch} is the sole leter I haue had from you this six months at least. I am wonderfully discouraged from writing to you, since all my leters miscary, w^{ch} seemeth to mee almost impossable. I haue inclosed in this copies of my leters & the papers sent you from the 25 March last to the 26 of June, by w^{ch} you will see I haue not bin negligent in yo^r affaires heer or in givinge you advices what I have done; itt is not my fault if they never come to yo^r hands. As to the rite to the Narrogansett countrey, I told you itt was the advice of the best freinds I have to let itt sleep. As to all yo^r buissnes in reference to Hal-lam, it will appear by the great charge I was att in the triall that I haue deserved y^e mony you sent mee and that I drew upon you, and that I did appear strenuously in yo^r service. Itt is my unhapienes, not my fault, if leters come not to you since I appeared befor the Lords of the Traid to defend you agenst a charter of incorporation under pretence of bringing naval stores, that would be ruinous to yo^r countrey. As to the 100^l you mentiod to be remitted to mee, I hope you have paid my bill to M^r Sergeant of 250^l, w^{ch} will inable mee to goe on laying out mony & appearing in yo^r behalfe upon all occations. I did with my own hand deliver yo^r leters to my Lord Nottingham. My Lord Manchester was out of the Secretary's office, and so I delivered his to S^r Charles Hedges, and you may be suer I will allwise atend yo^r service to the utmost of my power, and vpon every occation make itt appear how much I am

Yo^r affect freind & faithfull humble Se^t

HEN. ASHHURST.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF
CONNECTICUT.BOSTON, April. 1st 1703.

HONO^{BLE} S^{RS}, — I have this day received the complaint of the Selectmen of Enfield, one of the towns within this Her Maj^{ty}s Province, that some of their inhabitants have been lately apprehended within their own town by the Constable of Windsor, assisted with five or six men, and forceably carried to Windsor before a Justice of Peace, and bound over to the County Court at Hartford to answer for getting of turpentine within their own town bounds. Which complaint I have communicated to her Majesties Council, who have a like resentm^t with my selfe of the said irregular action, and account it a wonderful, strange and unwarrantable proceeding, especially after matters have been concerted between the two Governments by mutual stipulation not to give any molestation or disturbance to the inhabitants of the one or other Government upon any claim or pretence of jurisdiction. I have accordingly commanded the persons so bound over not to appear at the said court, which this Government will vindicate them in. It is the more unkind to revive any quarrel upon that head at a time when we are involved in a war and put upon such difficulties and charge for the defence of her Maj^{ty}s subjects and interests, and particularly for securing the estates of your people in giving convoy to your vessells. I justly expect you forbear any further proceeding in this matter, and that the Queen's subjects be in peace.

I am Gent^l your humble Servant,

J. DUDLEY.

Governor & Council of Connecticott.

LORD CORNBURY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hono^{ble} Collonell Winthrop, Governour of her Majesty's Collony of Connecticut, in New England.

NEW YORK, April the 6th 1703.

S^R,—I make use of this opportunity to return you thanks for the kind visit you lately favoured me with in this place, and to assure you that if there is any thing in which I may be serviceable to you I shall be ready to doe it on all occasions. About three or four days agoe, severall of the Long Island Indians came to me and told me that an old sachem, whose name was Scauwekkan, had formerly delivered to your father, about 30 or 40 years agoe, a will or writing concerning land at Nisiquaak, which will or writing was left with your father in trust for that sachem's children; and they now desire that you would let them have either the writing its self, or a true copy of it, attested by you; this favour I intreat of you, and that you would send it by this bearer. I should not trouble you upon this subject, were it not that there is like to be some dispute about that land. I herewith likewise send you a letter from the Lords of Trade and Plantations; I suppose it is to appoint a day of Thanksgiving for the great successes it has pleased Almighty God to blesse the arms of her Majesty and her allies with this last summer. I ask your pardon for this trouble and remain

Your very humble servant,

CORNBURY.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honorable John Winthrop, Esq^r. Governour of her Ma^{ties} Colony of Connecticutt.

BOSTON, 1 May, 1703.

S^R,—An accidentall mischeif amongst the Indians at Panobscot has forced mee to send Captain Southack

thither, which prevents his being at your harbours mouth at this time, and the Gospin frigot is newly arrived with out a mayn mast, but is very busy fitting and will be at sea within seven dayes, and I shall direct her to receive your coasters vnless Southack return in the mean time, and he shall then come to your dore. In the mean time I desire you will please to advise mee what number of vessells you have with you and to dispose them to be under Goverment, that wee may not feed our enemyes with the victualls that we may want for our freinds in the West Indies.

I am S^r your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Ma^{ty}s Service, To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r. Govern^r. of her Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connecticott, Hartford. To be opened by Cap^m Nath. Standley Esq^r. in the Gov^rs absence.

BOSTON, 27 May 1703.

S^r, — My Lord Cornbury gives mee notice that there is a party of French and Indians, I suppose near one hundred, may be expected every day at Deerfeild and upon that river. I have given the officers there notice to be in readiness and to scout and range for a discovery. You are our next neighbours and our waters we drink of there are the same. I have directed them to express to Hartford to give notice of the enemy at any time and shall be very glad if you please to order your vpper towns, Hattfield and Windsor, that they may assist them with a party of dragoons, or musketiers on horse back, for their security. I am sure you are very sensible of the comon benefit, and I pray that, considering your distance, you will please for the expedition of the service to direct a propper officer in one of those towns that may be in

a readiness. I hope I shall keep the Eastern Indians steady, tho' they are very hard prest by the Jesuites and French officers. I shall be there soon and let you know their posture at my return. I heartily wish you health and am S^r your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO LORD CORNBURY.

NEW LONDON, June 9th 1703.

MY LORD, — I have the hon^r of yo^r Excellencyes letter of May 4th by M^r Sacket, but deferred my answer till my returne hither from the Gen^l Assembly, hoping I might be able to give yo^r Excellency some acc^t of that will or wrighting mentioned to have been left with my father in trust for the children of a sachem at Nisiquaack; but my brother informes me that he can not finde any such wrightings among our papers. And, upon farther consideration, I remember I was waiting upon my father at one tyme of his being on Long Island, but can not recolect anything of such a wrighting; and have lately discourst with a gentleman that was in company with my father at the same tyme, but he can give noe acc^t relateing to that matter. If the Indians could remember any person of Long Island that was in company at that tyme, it might help to bring something farther to memory about it. I will still be enquiring after it, & if it comes to hand, it shall be carefully presented to yo^r Excellency. My Lord, contrary to my intentions when I went up to meete the Gen^l Assembly, I am under obligations to serve this Government a little tyme longer, & shall be very hapy to serve yo^r Excellency in my station & very much honrd with y^r freindship & good neighborhood. I have a letter from Gov^r Dudley & your Excellencyes notice to him of a party of French & Indians designed to fall upon Deere-

field, and desires our assistance to secure his frontire townes. It would have been a great hon^r & advantage if yo^r Excellency had pleased that wee might have had the least intimation of that danger, this Government being a frontire as much exposed as any. I am, my Lord,

Yo^r Excellencies most faythfull humble Serv^t,

J: W.

The Lord Cornbury.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

S^r, — I have yo^r Excellency's letter of May 27th and the Lord Cornbury's notice of a party of French & Indians may be expected to fall vpon Deerefeild. It seemes a bold attempt at this tyme, when they cannot reasonably expect any releif from Quebeck to sustaine such an enterprise soe remote & hazardous, but tis best to have an eye upon them, and the directions allready given to your officers in those frontire townes will put them into a good posture & they will not easely be surprised whilst their scoutes are ranging in those quarters. I have given order that a party of fifty dragoones be ready to march upon the least alarme, who shall scoure the frontires & assist your townes as they shall be able. I hope well of the Easterne Indians and their steady resolution of freindship, w^{ch} would otherwise at this juncture put a difficulty upon us. I am sollicitous of your health & prosperity & am S^r,

Yo^r very humble Serv^t

J: W.

NEW-LONDON, June 9th 1703.

Gov^r Dudley.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO HIS NEPHEW.*

For Mr John Winthrop, at Boston.

DEARE COUSIN,—I thank you for yo^r invitation to heare the tounge, Hebrew &c, w^{ch} would very much tempt me if I were not all over impediment. One is written in company herewith, & another is that w^{ch} I hoped before now you would have relieved out of Goodman Glauber now in yo^r study. I have aboundance more not now to be incerted. I wish you the first of all learning & all virtuous accomplishments that may fit you for the best advantages. I desire you to waite upon yo^r aunts & reco^mend me to them, whom I long very much to see, and your sister & cousin Lize & the rest. I will not divert yo^r thoughts from the 7 of July, but wish you happy & applaues in that ceremony, & am

Yo^r affectionate uncle,

J: WINTHROP.

NEW-LONDON, June 17. 1703.

Mr Livingston has been gon to Albany about six weekes; his father is gon for England. I gaue Mary yo^r letter & she salutes you, as does everybody elce.

LORD CORNBURY TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

NEW YORK, June the 21st 1703.

GENTLEMEN,—Your letter of the 13th of May last from Hartford came to my hands on Saturday last, by which you signifie to me that my letter of the 9th of 9^{ber} 1702 had been considered in your Assembly, and that you had

* On being invited to attend the Commencement exercises at Harvard College, when Wait Winthrop's son John took his Master's degree and delivered a Latin part in support of Sir Kenelm Digby's theory that wounds could be cured by the use of a sympathetic powder. "Goodman Glauber" refers to the medical works of John Rudolph Glauber, the famous German chemist, translated into English by Packe in 1689. — Eds.

thought fit to aply to her Maiesty before you proceed farther upon the subject matter of my letter. I am sorry you have not thought fit to comply with her Maiesty's directions, when I am sure many of you are very sensible not only of the reasonableness, but alsoe of the necessity of the thing desired. I shall acquaint the Queen with your answer, and wait her Maiesty's farther commands.

I am, Gentlemen, your very humble servant,

CORNBURY.

Government of Connecticut.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR HENRY ASHURST.

N. L. July 15th 1703.

HON^{ble} S^r,—I communicated your letter to y^e Gen^l Assembly in May last, with y^e other writings you sent inclosed, viz: the complaints ag^t us w^{ch} you stifled, and a memoriall of the Ld^s put in to y^e House of Co^m, concerning our not yielding Appealls; and y^e whole Assem: did, with a great sence of the good service you did them therein, receive the account you were pleased to send me. As for what you mentioned in y^{or} letters relating to what a small consideration the Gov^{mt} would be willing to afford you for y^{or} care about our affairs, tho I did myself, with many the most considerable persons among us, think it very fit y^e Assembly should come to a conclusion in y^t matter & say w^t they would be willing to allow, yet there were many who dissuaded mee from insisting upon it at that session for this reason, viz: ther were 2 persons, who had formerly been Assistants, Maj^r James Fitch & Capt Sam^l Mason (tho' our Freeman drop'd Mason last election, as y^r had well nigh done Fitch also), who falling in with Maj^r Palms & Hallam, do all they can to give us all imaginable trouble & destroy our Government. To this end they constantly cry out ag^t

my agent in England and say nothing will destroy us sooner yⁿ to keep an agent there. If, say they, we had no agent in England, we should liv quiet & unobserved. This pretence, as false & foolish as it is, yet had been so far insinuated into many of our Assembly acquainted with affairs of y^t nature, that some did openly declare ag^t having any agent at all; and to help forward y^e design the aforesd persons did not spare as much as they could privately to caluminate y^rself with mee. So y^t it was thought (by y^e most considerate) best to let that motion rest at present, not doubting but y^t as y^{or} demands will be very just, & such as may bear proportion to our capacities, so y^{or} ord^{rs} to us will be duly complied with, & hope that before y^e next assembly our pp will have a better understandg of those persons whose counsels have so misled them. For y^y are now with a more open face ca^ryng on y^t known design. Last week, s^d Fitch & Mason, Palmer & Hallam met & were all consulting together at Rhode Island and, as I hear, getting y^e seall of y^e Govt to severall papers, evidences & other things to asperse this Government. W^{ch} I thought it necessary to give you advice of, tho' I can say nothing about y^t matter of y^r complaints, y^y keeping y^t very private. But let it be what it will, this I must assure you, that none of those persons have ever yet made known any of their grievances to our Gen^l Assembly, y^t y^y go about thus privately to complaine of. Had they done so, y^y would have had no need of taking evidences at R: I: or getting y^e seall of y^t Colony to y^r papers, for our Gen^l Assembly do alwayes keep on file every complaint made to $\bar{y}$, with y^r own action thereon; w^{ch} y^y might have had under y^e seall of this Colony if they had been good to make their complaint here. But since they will not, I hope, S^r, you will be so kind & just to us, as to let her Majesty know that we are wholly ignorant of what y^y complaine, and I dare say, h^d we but timely notice, should be able to make out that y^y have never h^d

any just reason to complaine of the Government, unless it be for tolerating them so much as we have in y^r misdemeanors. I have sent you herewith a roll of such papers as I think will be usefull in my Appeall. And, to make y^t matter less troublesome to my Councill, I have sent you therewith a large lett^r in 4 sheets, giving as brief and distinct acc^t as I could of the whole case, with what in particular I would intreat you might be insisted upon in opening of y^t case before y^e Councill, not doubting but y^t it will appear that I have done no more than an Execut^e ought to do. These lett^{rs}, and acc^t therein, you will make use of as shall be needfull. I do not know w^t papers Hallam has gott witnessed & sealed at R: Isla^d but I suppose, be y^y what y^y will, y^y are so contrary to her Majtie's order in y^e case, w^{ch} is ag^t such private doings & gives liberty to both parties to hear & make answer for y^selves, y^t y^y can signifie nothing. For my part, I have sent you not one paper w^{ch} was not presented, or acted & done, in Court, y^e appell^t being present, which I thought was most fair and just. The particuler charges that you have been at about Hallam's appeall ag^t mee, I shall defray vpon y^e receipt of y^{or} ord^r for it. I do particularly add my own thankfullness to you for y^{or} solicitous care about our publike concerns, and so doth every knowing & honest person among us, and I make no doubt but y^t those honest but weake persons among us who have been misled by y^e craft of y^e countries' enemies, will soon be undec'd & made to see y^t, under y^e Divine protection, nothing will be more usefull to us yⁿ y^{or} friendship and interest in appearing for us; so that there will be a readiness to make you all becoming expressions of our gratitude, & there shall be nothing wanting for that end in

Hon^{bl} S^r, y^{or} most humble Ser^t,

J: W.

Postscript. I have also herewith sent you copies of all y^e evidences y^e appell^t hath produced since his return

from England, so y^t I might cross-examine them, viz: y^e evidences of Danll Mason, M^r Nehemiah Smith, Samuells Rogers, Danll Wetherell Esq^r & John Edgecomb, by w^{ch} you may see not one of them go about to prove y^e testator was *non compos mentis*.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major Gen^l John Winthrop, Governour of Connecticut Colony.

LOND: 24th of July, 1703.

HONR^{BLE} S^r, — I haue y^{rs} of the 8 of May, w^{ch} I am uery glad of, being much concerned that all my letters should miscary. I am fully satisfied Hallam hath no pretence, but his complants are encouraged in order to [*blank*]. If M^r Hallam cometh, thar is a necessity that you shuld as soone as possable either come ouer yo^r self, or send one or two persons wel instructed, for affidavids are not so much in need as persons *vivā voce*. I will doe all I can, you may bee sure. I pray giue my humble thanks to the Assembly for the mony they haue ordered mee, w^{ch} I hope is paid to my Cossan Sergaunt. I thinke itt absolutely necessary you shuld come yo^r self to be joint Agent with mee, and all litle enough. The Goverment heer are purchasing M^r Pen, Gouvernour of Penselvania, and I am affraid they will by Act of Parliaent take away yo^{rs}. Last, my Lord Cornbury who hath a commition aboutt the militia of yo^r countrey, I haue written a few lines to his Lordshipe to be kind to you & the countrey. My loue to all my friends with you.

I am yo^r true frind & faithfull s^t

HEN. ASHHURST.

I had not an hower's notice to write this. I pray S^r immediatly thinke of comeing yo^r self, or send some persons; yo^r owne & yo^r countrys affaires require itt to be heer in Octo. at the sitting of the Parliment.

NOTE. — Enclosed in the foregoing was a copy of the following from Sir Henry to Lord Cornbury: —

For his Excellency the Lord Viscount Cornbury, Gov^r of New York.

LONDON, July 24th 1703.

MY LORD, — I shall take it kindly & will owne it to you when yo^r Lordship returnes to England if alive, that if it be in yo^r power to serve Maj^r G: John Winthrop or the country of Conecticot, that yo^r Lordship would doe it; I haveing the hon^r to be their Agent make this request to you. I beleive if I had tyme, I could send you my Lord Rochester's letter to back this request of mine.*

Yo^r Lordships most humble Serv^t,

HEN. ASHHURST.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, ult. July. 1703.

S^r, — M^r Secretary Addington covers two resolves of the Generall Assembly of this Province, to which I have consented, referring to the business of Enfeild and Suffeild, and it is as farr as I can go towards an accomodation in that matter. I hope they will be acceptable to you and that you will prevent any further infraction upon the inhabitants under this Government. I thank the favour of your letters referring to the assistance of the upper settlements upon Connecticut River; I have directed Col Partridge not easily to trouble you, but to be certain of an enemy before he give notice to the gentlemen of Hartford, and pray that then they do us and themselves the justice and favour to send good men fit for the service. I write this so perticularly because my intelligence from Quebeck makes mee almost certayn of a marching party for that river, another for Merimack River, another for Piscataqr, about fifty each. If our people keep upon their guard, they will be weary in a short time, if our Indians keep steady, which is most probable they will do.

I am S^r your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

* Lawrence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, was uncle of Lord Cornbury. — Eps.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN CHESTER.

N: LOND: Aug: 12th 1703.

MAJ^r CHESTER, — I just now rec'd advice from Coll Partridge of Hadly, who enforms mee that he has by severall ways intelligence of a party of French & Indians from Canada who are expected every hour to make some attaque on y^e towns upon Connecticut River, desiring y^e assistance of 50 or 60 men from us. Upon w^{ch}, perusing the late orders of Councill, I find you have (with y^e rest of the gentlemen of the Councill at Hartford) rec'd an order from mee, by y^e advice of y^e Councill here (bearing date 3^d of June last,) to have 50 men in readiness upon any exigency to relieve those towns when any danger threatens them; so that I conclude, before this can get to you, you have ordered those men to march, & to take advice of Coll Partridge in y^r endeavour to prevent the enemy from doing the mischief they intend. If you have not marched them accordingly before you receive this order, let there be no farther delay, but cause them to march thither forthwith, with such instructions as shall be pursuant to the afores^d former order, with this. Hereof you must not faile, for I have this week (yesterday) rec'd a lett^r from Gov^r Dudley, who tels mee he hath given particular directions to Coll Partrigg not to desire any reliefe of men from us unles he judges there be great occation of them. Take care to have such advice from y^e officers you send with y^e 50 men, when they are got to y^e upper towns, as shall be necessary for mee in order to give farther directions for y^r remaining or drawing off. Also, let mee receive an acc't from you immediately of y^r actions in this afair, that I may give account thereof to Boston. Let your Secretary be desired to send by the same hand copy of y^e Court act to impower the late Comittee in y^e treaty with Rode Island.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Maj^{ty}s Service, To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r Governour
of her Maj^{ties} Colony of Connecticut, New London.*

BOSTON, August 16th 1703.

S^R. — After all possible care and cost to quiet our Eastern Indians, which has lasted one year, they are now broken out, and about two hundred of them with twenty French men the last weeke fell in upon Wells and the small settlements eastward, and have burnt and destroyed what they found distant from the garrisons, and have assaulted the forts at Saco, Blackpoint and Casco, but they are yet safe.* And I am now makeing up the forces already out to five hundred, that we may be able to march and keep the field, and we must be content to make it a buisness now to follow them. While we are thus in a hurrey, your Government, at least the greatest part of it, are in peace and very capable to give the Queen's subjects yo^r bretheren their assistance. If at present you would give us one good company of sixty men with officers fit for the service, I would send a good sloop to take them up in any part of your Government, and take care for their subsistence and treat them as I ought. And if your Indians would any of them be serviceable, I should be glad they were put under proper officers. Also I pray you to let me have your answer to this as soon as may be. I am S^r

Your humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

Governo^r Winthrop.

Postscript : I am very sorry to be told that your Indians should by any meanes be discontented. It is a very critical time, and if they should give us trouble also, our hands would be full.

* See Niles's History of the French and Indian Wars, in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 248-250. — Eps.

JOHN CHESTER TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the Honn^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Governo^r of her Majest^{ies} Colony of
Connecticott, present, in N: London.*

WEATHERSFIELD, August 16th 1703.

HONN^{BLE} S^r, — I receved your order by the post a Friday night ab^t 9 clock, w^{ch} was the first I heard of Coll Partriggs writeing to yo^r Hon^r, & immediatly I posted a letter to Cap^t Aaron Çooke, who was commissioned to take the care of the souldiers ordered to be in readiness, giving of him an accompt of y^e contents of yo^r Hon^r's letter or order to mee, & also hasted a man to Leu^t Stephen Hollister, who was commissioned to be Leu^t of the Company, & sent to the officers of the Trainbands to warn those which were ordered to be in readiness to march forthwith. And accordingly they used their endeours to further the men in supplying of them with what was necessary, the officers keeping upp the whole night & part of Satturday; & then I went to Hartford & hastened the souldiers of that place & accompanied them into Hartford-meadow; it being the last day of the week & growing late could not conveniently goe further; the Cap^t intended to be at Northampton on Sabboth-day morning, haueing about fifty men with them at Winsor. On Satturday in the forenoon a post came from Majo^r Pynchon of Springfield desireing hast, enforming that the scoutes from Deerfield saw the enimies tracks & expected to be attacked presently; the tracks & appearances of y^r places of travelling being about fieve mile from the towne, which is the last w^{ch} wee haue heard from that county. We haue an account of persons slaine by the enimie at the eastward, at a towne called Weels, with great spoyl & depradations, but not the number of persons exactly. I should haue disspatched before this time, but am waiting for the copy your Hon^r sent for; the Secretary being remoat causes the delay. I find it verry difficult to haue men well fixt; the country

paying soe meanly, no man cares to trust any thing on the publick account; and this method in warning of men to be in readiness to march when called is not so effectuall as the former, (they being impressed by the constable & in pay from the time of their being press^d were incorridged,) & we find that of those ordered some were sick, some gone out of the precincts, and no penalty if they neglect; w^{ch} forced me to issue forth warrants to the constables to supply such want. We have not one line in the law to give rule or direction in these affairs, nor to impower officers to punish delinquency. The laws of the neighbouring province are ample & full in every particular, w^{ch} is a great help to facilitate the work; ours being silent, I haue no way but to returne the neglectory & delinquents to yo^r Hon^r to be proceded wth as you shall see meet. The troops are out of the way of serviss save the takeing of their salliries or any advantage the law allows y^m. I haue giuen yo^r Hon^r an account of that matter & hope I am free from any further care concerning them. I find such difficulties in these things & the law being so deficient, there being no rule to proceed by, that I am desirous not to meddle for the future. I have not taken the oath accomodated for that office, & considering the great trouble & burthen of that civil trust that I am at present sustaining, I may be discharged. What I haue allredy served in that place was only in obedience to your Hono^rs commands, being unwilling that any thing should be wanting that your Hon^r expected from mee. I am

Yo^r Honn^rs humble serv^t,

JOHN CHESTER.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTTFORD, August 17th 1703.

HONRA^{BLE} S^R, — I beeing desired by Capt Higly of Symsbury & divers offe our good freinds att Stony Brooke & Endfeilde to hasten the running offe the lyne to the farthest extent from Windsor that was ran so far by M^r Taylor offe Boston & M^r Wm Pitkin & som others, and is ordered to bee run out by M^r Wm Pitkin, Capt Wm Whiting & my son Caleb, have urged these persons appointed by the last Generall Court to effeekt the matter & thinke they will speedily do itt ; allthow itt is an exceeding bissey time with M^r Pitkin about his hay, that he cannot well leave itt. But do allso vnderstand, allthow itt was fully discoursed offe by boath Howses the last Generall Court that the good people should bee ordred to submitt to the Govo^rment of this Collony as farr as they fall within the same above Windsor, yet nothing is uppon record so to doe. Uppon all which I was desired to propose itt to yo^r Hon^s wisdome whether yo^rselfe & Councell might not give such an order as is aboue mentioned ; and indeede itt is hy time, iff not too late, to doe som thing in this matter, for Windsor people & Stony Brooke & Symsbury people are ready to mischeife one another euery day about gitting tirpintine in the woods, and one offe Stony Brooke, I heare, wounded one or two offe Windsor with his kniffe, whome they brought to Windsor. Allso I understand Gov^r Dudley is sett exceedingly in that matter, in so much that himselfe & Councill, or the last Generall Assembly, haue appointed Coll Partrig, Capt Hamly & one more to run or perambulate the old lyne run by Woodard & some others that went by Bissells house, & to imprison & prosecute all persons in our Collony that shall gitt tirpintine or tarr above the sayd lyne. That will take in good part of Windsor and Symsbury, and the people of Endfeild & Stony Brooke come within the smoke offe there chimnys

and destroy all there pine trees by gitting tirpintine & tarr, which Windsor cannot beare. Itt is to be feered some blood will quickly be shed iff itt be not prevented, & thought the running out the lyne run by M^r Taylor & others will much quiet the people & prevent mischeife; for those two upper towns had rather be in our Collony then theires. Pray, yo^r Hon^r, to sende a few lyns by the first oppertunity to M^r Pitkin, and the best aduice & direcktions possible for peace & quietness. Itt is thought to bee an exseeding good season att this juncktor to do itt, whilst the upper towns are sensible offe their want offe our men to deffend their countey from the enemy, & before those appointed by Gov^r Dudly can attend to run the old lyne, they now being bissey about the enemy. S^r, Capt Cooke marched up last Satterday with the company appointed with him, but I heare of no return from them as yett. M^r Pitkin could not be spoke to yesterday by some that went to speake to him; that occations mee to wright, and pray yo^r Hon^r to excuse my boldnes. S^r, I remaine

Yo^r humble Serv^t,

CALEB STANLY *senior*.

Hon^r S^r, since I wrot my letter on the other side I haue spoke with M^r Wm Pitkin & Capt Wm Whiting, and they thinke itt may bee best to omitt that matter of ordring or commanding the good people offe Endfeilde & Stony Brooke to submitt to the Gou^rment offe this Collony that may fall within the same by running offe the lyne to the full extent norwards, & onely to run the sayd lyne & see how things will worke betwixt this and the next Generall Court att New Hauen; so that I would not have my mentioning offe itt any ways stirr up yo^r Hon^r and Councell to do itt any further than other reasons may move you to itt; allthow I could wish yo^r Hon^r would urge M^r Pitkin & those conserved to hasten the running offe sayd lyne and give some direcktions what to do iff Gov^r Dudlys

orders should prevaile to take or imprisson the people that are att worke above the old lyne ran by Woodard & Saffery. I was informed by one of Endfeild that one of their deputys told him when that matter was proposed to their Generall Assembly in Boston, the Lower House was very unwilling to act in the matter, saying they had as leave loose those two lower towns as to breake their correspondance with our Collony. But itt was sayd sometime, and that in no very good case, that the Kings word prevailed, which then had a sorrowfull effeekt, and I wish itt may not be so now. Allso, uppon my second thoughts I am ready to immagin that the people offe Endfeild & Suffeilde will make their application to our next Generall Court, when they see they fall within our Collony, for direcktions what to doe & the settlement offe the lyne betwixt Windsor & Symsbery & them; which iff itt was settled itt would be no great matter where the Collonys lyne run, allthow for their greatnes I should not be willing to loose our right when they know in there own conciences itt belongs to us by the running off the lyne by M^r Taylor & our gentlemen, that was don by the best skill & deliberation immagenable. Pray S^r, once more excuse my boldnes in meadling in this matter that so little conserns mee, hoping I shall not offten trouble yo^r Hon^r with such teageous lynes, but hauing bene some time conserved with you, cannot but ever wish yo^r Hono^r & this Collony all the happines & prosperirety that may bee, which, with the tender offe my sensere respektts to yo^r Hon^r & gentlemen offe New London, is all from

Yo^r Hon^r's most humble servt,

CALEB STANLY *sen^r*

AUGUST 18^d 1703.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, Aug 19th 1703.

S^r, — I have your letter of July last, and that of the 16th instant by the post last night, and am sorry for the mischeif done by the Easterne Indians. A sorrow and loss not to be made up by the distruction of the whole race of those barbarous and false villaines, and since the best and most generous indulgence lavisht vpon them would not oblige them to a certaine freindship, there remains noe security for us but utterly to distroy them. I have appointed the Council to meete me at Say-Brook next Tuesday and shall lay before them your last letter with all the insinuations I can for their assistance, w^{ch} neede not be doubted, as far as they are able in the absence of the Gen^l Assembly. On the 12th instant I received a letter from Coll: Partridg, dated the 10th, signefying their want of assistance, and imediatly dispatched the expres with orders to the Major of the County of Hartford to post away 50 well fitted dragoones to Hatfeild, under the comand of Cap^t Cooke, a good officer, who presently marched with his company and quartered in the feilds of Hadly the next night. I expect hourelly an acc^t from him of his proceeding, and what has hapned of moment shall be posted to you. I wish success to your armes against that barbarous people and will doe all I can to preserve your plantations up the river, and am

Yo^r Excellencye's very humble Ser^t,

J: WINTHROP.

I send Coll Partridg & Maj^r Pinchon's letters for yo^r perusall & desire they may be returned.

Gov^r Dudley.

PROCLAMATION OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP AGAINST THE
EASTERN INDIANS.

[August, 1703 ?]

*Colonie of Conecticut. By the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Govern^r of
her Majesties Colonie of Conecticut in New England in America, a
Declaration.*

WHEREAS notwithstanding the obligations laid upon the Pennicook & Eastern Indians by her Majesties Governm^t in the Massachusetts Bay, the said Indians contrary to their free submission, sole^me promises, and stipulations from time to time repeated & renewed, of a steady adherence to her Majesties interests, and with the greatest perfidie and ingratitude, have treacherously combined with her Majesties enemies the French, and without any provocation given or pretended have appeared in open actual hostilities and comitted sundry outrages cruell and inhumane, barbarities, murders, rapines and spoiles upon her Majesties good subjects, and their estates surprized, and lead away many of them captive, thereby discovering themselves with their confederates to be enemies to our Sovereign Lady Queen Anne, her crown & dignitie, and to be out of her protection, and worthy in all respects to be treated as such; and whereas many of them may happen to come within this Government, with ill intent in a private way either to abscond themselves or to spie out the state of the country, or to draw off the nations here inhabiting to fall to their partie, which may be of dangerous consequence to her Majesties subjects here residing:—I doe therefore, with advice of her Majesties Councill, strictly forbid all her Majesties good subjects to hold any manner of correspondencie or communication with any of the said Indians, or to harbour or conceal any of them, or to afford them any aid, succour or relief, as they tender the duty of their allegiance to her Majestie, and on pain of incurring the severest penalties of the law in such case provided. And I doe strictly charge and

comānd all her Majesties good subjects as they shall have opportunities to doe and execute all acts of hostilitie upon them, and upon discoverie of any strange Indians that they forthwith doe their utmost to apprehend and seize them and every of them, and bring them before the next Assistant or Justice of the Peace to be dealt with accordingly.

J: WINTHROP.

JOHN CHESTER TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honour^{able} John Winthrop Esq^r, Governo^r of her Majesties Colony of Connecticott, present, in N-London.

WEATHERSFIELD, August 20th 1703.

HONOUR^{BLE} S^r, — I haue given your Hon^r an accompt of the souldiers being sent to Deerfield; the number of y^e souldiers was 53 and they were at Northampton about sun-rise on the Sabboth day morning, and the disscorse there was that the scouts were mistaken in the tracks they found, and seemd to be troubled that the souldiers had taken so much paines; and as soon as they could conveniently, the commission officers of the thre townes held a councill with our officers and the result was that our company should goe up to Deerfield & tarry there about two dayes while some scouts went out about thirty miles, and in case nothing could be discovered of the approach of the enimie that the souldiers should returne, which they did, & nothing appearing of any sudden danger, Coll Sam^l Partrigg (to whom your Hon^r ordered the commission officers to advise with) was free they should returne. The souldiers came home last night in the euening very wett and weary, haueing a hott & tedious jorney. The people hear seem to be troubled that we shud be at such charge & paines for uncertainties, & indeed it seems difficult to do them any reall good except by keeping garison among

them ; the going when misschief is done proves ineffectuall, the enimie by that time they gett thither are far eneeough out of their reach. Cap^t Cooke desires a release from any further serviss at present, his wife being so concerned with his going, & she being with child the neighbours were affraid that she would haue seen him no more, which makes him loath to leave her vnder her present circumstances. This being what I receved from the officers concerning their late expedition, haue given your Hon^r an accompt thereof. The officers complain they cannot haue wherewith to refresh themselves as they haue ocasion, viz^t within our Colony, or in some places, except they promiss to see the charge paid ; when they went from hence perticular persons treated them at the ordinary, & at Winsor when they came home they were forced to promiss Leu^t Cross to see him paid. I mention it for that there seems to be a necessity that some care be taken for there being furnished with what is necessary, if further ocasion should bee, and that publick business should not be demurd when hast is required ; and it would be a great ease if the next Gen^l Assembly would seriously consider of & enact some lawes for the raiseing of souldiers & sending of them out of the Colony. The people construe that clause in the Charter, of the Governo^rs raiseing of men, or the Gov^r & Councill, to be for the defence of the Govern^t & to refer to the limits of the Colony, & not extend to other Provinces.

I am yo^r Hono^rs ready & humble serv^t,

JOHN CHESTER.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

SAY-BROOK, Aug 23^d 1703.

S^r, — I have communicated to the Councill (which I have this day convened for that end) y^r Excellencie's

lett^r of the 16th currant touching the sudden eruption of the Eastern Indians & barbarous actions by them committed. And as we cannot without y^e greatest sorrow reflect upon the treacherous basenes of those infidels, so we cannot but look upon as a singular favour of Providence that, notwithstanding such a perfidious surprise, the forts in y^e eastern parts are yet safe. Y^r Excellencie's motion for a party of English and our Indians, to serve in y^e eastern parts ag^t the enemy, is what the Councill have been very thoughtfull about. And considering that they have thought it necessary to maintain scouts of the English and Indians from Connecticut River to range eastward between the towns upon y^e River & the eastern parts of this Colony, that we may be in readiness to receive the enemy if they should fall upon us in those parts, or upon y^e towns in y^r Province bordering upon us there; as also to order scouts on the western parts of this Colony, there being some apprehension of danger from the Indians in y^t quarter: — we think it will be necessary for us, for a while, to improve what force we can raise on a sudden in y^t service. There are severall new towns & settlements on our frontiers y^t lie very much exposed at this time. We have therefore given out such orders, and are raising such a number of English & Indians as we hope will secure them, and shall take care by that means to have in readiness such forces as may be able to releive any places in these parts, if the enemy should move this way. We shall nevertheless endeav^r to prepare the Indians in this Government, so that if they shall not be so much needed here (which we hope a little time will discover) they may, with a fitting number of English, march according to y^r Excellencie's desire into the eastern parts, if the enemy retire not from thence, or there be any opportunity of pursuing them there. Which the gentlemen of the Councill will recommend to the next Generall Assembly, who we hope will be very ready to joyn what

forces can be spared from here with y^r Excellencie's at y^e eastward, if you shall see good to keep out any number of forces in those parts & to march in pursuit of y^e enemy. The dragoons I ordered to the upper towns on y^e River are returned, without discovering any of the enemy, and I shall take care that they shall be alwayes in readiness to march for the relief of those towns, upon any certain notice given of approaching danger.

I am S^r, yo^r very humble serv^t, J: W.

Gov^r Dudley.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, 30 August 1703.

S^r, — I thank the favour of your letter of the 23^d instant. To what I have already written to move your self and the gentlemen of your Government to see the honner and justice of my expectation of your assistance, I will only acquaint that I have now 900 men, besides officers, in pay and yet cannot march above half that number, our forts and garisons are so many and so far extended beyond Merrimack River in the province of Mayn, that the other half can but well keep the inhabitants steady from leaving their posts; and the charge of this number of men with incidents cannot amount to less then thirty six thousand pound per annum, and no gentleman of her Majestyes Council here thinks it yet sufficient, but that our marching partyes must be more, the enemy haveing to our best observation appeared not short of 500 men. S^r, I pray you to let it be duly considered, and I hope your Council and Assembly will remember that the interest is in common between us all, and the French will not distinguish, but intend the ruine of the English interest every where, which God will prevent, and the next humane means is our joynt resolution to destroy

these barbarous miscreants that no methods of justice or freindship can oblige. I pray you to think that my expectation of one company this way is a very little quota. I thank your care in Hampshire and desire it may be continued, because I cannot reasonably expect they will be quiet. I am S^r

Your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

S^r, — I have the favour of your letter of Aug. 30th and am glad to heare the enemy have done noe farther mischeif upon your people, whom I feared they would infest in some other part of your frontires. I am very sensible of the necessary charge that will accrew to secure your severall forts & garrisons, & to subdue those wild beasts of the feild, if some way be not projected to shorten the work w^{ch} yet seemes to be very difficult, & if their headquarters where their women & children are retired cannot be surprised, it looks allmost fruiteles to persue them through the hideous & unknowne passages of that wilderness. I have not yet heard the methods that are proposed to recover the poor distressed captives, whom I doubt they will valleu at an unusuall rate to make some conditions for themselves. I make noe doubt that our gentlemen, who have a just sympathy with you in this publick calamety, will concur with you as they are able in any proposall that may seeme probable, to subdue for ever those barberous & inhumaine villaines. I have appointed a scout of 20 English & 12 Indians, who are now out, to visit Woodstock & from thence to range downe to Conecticot River against Windsor, where their store of provition lyes, and they are to continue that service till farther order, & 60 dragoones be ready to assist yo^r upper plan-

tations, & it will be necessary that I have notice of y^e motion of y^e enemy as often as may be. I wish a continued course of succes to all yo^r indevors against the enemy, and am S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t

J: WINTHROP.

NEW LON: Sept. 2^d 1703.

I think I omitted to make returne to y^r postscript in yo^r letter of Aug. 16. respecting y^e complaint of y^e Mouheag Indians & some idle persons, w^{ch} are all false & scandelous & not fit to be countenanced. I will not trouble you now to hear what may be said against those complaintes & persons, but assure you that where any of yo^r people (as who knows what base people may doe?) come to me with fallse reports & storyes, I will let you know it, & as a just neighbour make bold to set them in y^e stockes & returne them to you with their papers to be farther considrd. Such brutes are a bane to freindship & good order, & I hope when such come to you, you will doe me justice, as I will for yo^r self.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Sept. 6. 1703.

S^r. — The affayr of the war is so pressing that I have now eleven hundred men in pay, and hope speedily to have halfe that number in a marching party to the head quarters of the enemy. I have seen it also necessary to meet the General Assembly of this Province in an extraordinary session to provide for so great a charge, who have very freely agreed the necessity of all that is done, and have observed to me the neighbourhood of your government and the justice of your being equally concerned in the war, and earnestly moved me in the most

pressing manner to put you upon it, for that is the common interest. I therefore desire you will again consider the matter and perswade your Council or Assembly of the respect they owe to their bretheren of the English nation in these provinces, to afford them such assistance as will be honourable for your Government and agreeable to the just expectation of her Most Gracious Majesty, who is most succesfully engaged in a vigorous war against the common enemy of the liberty of Europe and of the Protestant religion. Which I shall represent to her Majesty, and will be to the honour of your Government. I have directed the Secretary to enclose a copy of the vote of the Council and Assembly of this Province, wherein you will see their expectation from you, and which has moved me again to urge you in this matter.*

I am, S^r, your humble Servant, J. DUDLEY.

Governo^r Winthrop.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

S^r, — Your Excellency's letter of the 6th instant I received by the post last night and will lay it before the Gen^l Assembly with all the aduantage I can for yo^r service, who onely (as you know) have power to raise men and send them out of the Governm^t. I have enclosed a letter from the Council of Warr at Hartford and one from Coll: Partridge & Major Pynchon, that you may know the state of yo^r upper Plantations. Being much indisposed to day, I cannot otherwise give you acc^t of it & desire

* The vote referred to is apparently a vote of the Council, Sept. 2, 1703, concurred in by the House of Representatives, that "his Excellency be desired again in the most pressing manner to urge" Connecticut and Rhode Island to furnish military aid. At a meeting of the Council, August 16, Dudley announced that he had written "to Governor Winthrop to desire assistance from the government of Connecticut of a foot company of sixty men under proper officers." — Eds.

they may be returned to me with a former I sent to you from Coll: Partridg.

I am S^r, yo^r very humble serv^t

J: W.

NEW LONDON, Sep^r 9th 1703.

Gov^r Dudley.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JAMES AVERY.

NEW LONDON, Sep^r 13th 1703.

CAP^{TN} AVERY, — I have your letter of the 12th instant by Corporall Dewey, and the acc^t of your proceeding to Woodstock and Windsor, and tho' your advance to Quabaug and those parts was contrary to your orders, w^{ch} must allwaies be punctuall observed, yet in regard some gentlemen of the Council did moove you to visit those quarters, I doe well approve of it as a good service. My letters from Boston give me acc^t that a marching-party of 600 men are moveing to finde the enemye's head-quarters, and therefore, till I heare farther, it is necessary that you attend my former instructions to you, & farther, that you send one of your Company to me & to be here every Wedensday night, that I may have opportunity to give you orders persuant to the acc^t I may receive by the post. As to the Indians w^{ch} you have brought from Quabaug, they may be secured at Woodstock (being their owne Indians) till you have orders to returne, and then part of them may be put under the care of the Moheag Indians and the other part under the Pequots, or as shall be advised to me by the next expres. I have onely farther to refer you to my former instructions to you, with what I have now inserted, & with my salutations to yo^r self & Company I am,

Your very loving freind,

J: WINTHROP.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JAMES AVERY.

CAP^t AVERY, — I have your letter of the 18th instant by Corporall Asseraft, and upon consideration of her Majesty's service I have thought fit, with the advice of the Council, that, within twenty foure houres after your receite hereof, you march the souldiers under yo^r comand to Plaine feild and there dismiss those of your company belonging to that towne, and from thence you are to march to Norwich and there dismiss the rest of y^r company, both English and Indians, to returne to their severall plantations, takeing an acc^t of the day of their dismissal; and that your self come directly to New London, that I may have a full acc^t of your proceedings and what has occurred to your observation relateing to the approach of y^e enemy. As to the Indians that you brought from Quabaug, the Council think it meet they should for the present remaine at New Roxbury, being of opinion that it cannot be for any advantage to remove them into these parts. I am takeing care to provide a fresh scoute, w^{ch} if the advice I shall receive in the meane tyme from Boston and other parts, I intend they shall march to New Roxbury the beginning of the next week. I have onely to add my thanks to your self & Company for their good service and am

Yo^r very loving freind, J: WINTHROP.

NEW LONDON, Sept. 22^d 1703.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Honora^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner of her Maj^{ty}s Colony off Connecticott, in New London, these.

S^r, — Pursuant to an order made by your Honour in Councill at Saybrook in Augst last, M^r Pitkin, M^r Stanly and my selfe went up to Suffield on Munday the 21st

instant, where we mett wth the gentlemen appointed by the Government of the Massachusetts to endeour an accommodation between the townes of Windsor & Symsbury on our part, and Suffield and Enfield on theirs; but our labour therein proved fruitless. Since which time I was yesterday inform'd by Cap^t Higley they seiz'd, by uertue of a writ from Col. Partrigg, about 30 barrells turpentine out of Symsbury bounds and gott by Symsbury men, altho Suffield people say tis within their grant, and its most evident their grants do interfeer some miles. We therefore conclude to persue that act of the Generall Court made in May last respecting our setting of the difference of latt^d between the southermost part of Charles River and Bissells house, and make return of our doings therein to the next Generall Sessions. At the meeting above s^d with those gentlemen, we mentioned the drawing of our men from Deerfield, w^{ch} they consented to, provided they make no discovery of the enemy by next Munday come seuen night, for they say that by an expres from Albany the 20th instant they are inform'd that an Indian was sent from thence to Cannada in Augst last, who upon his arriual there saw the Gouvern^r of Canada, who had provided some hundreds of Indians to march this way; but just as they were ready to depart, there came advice of some vessells that appear'd in sight of Quebeck, whereupon the Gouverner with those Indians posted thither. This Indian came from Mont Royall the 1st instant and came in at Albany the 14th. So that the gentlemen of that county are ready to hope that their designe for this year may be disappointed, are therefore willing the men should be drawn off. We shall wait your Honors command in that affair. These things we think our duty to signifie to your selfe, which with the tender of humble regards to your Honour is the needfull from,

S^r, your Honours most obedient serv^t,

WILL: WHITING.

HARTFORD, Sep^r the 25th 1703.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ROBERT TREAT AND OTHERS.

For the Hon^{ble} Robert Treat, Esq^r. D: Governor, the Council, & Representatives of her Majestyes Collony of Conecticot, at New Haven.

NEW LONDON, Oct: 12th 1703.

GENTLEMEN, — An overruling providence, w^{ch} governes all our purposes and designes, prevents me by a present illnes from meeting your selves at the opening of this session of the Gen^l Assembly, and least I should not be able to be present with you before the adjournment of this Court, I think it my duty to lay before you a few perticulers w^{ch} occur to my memory at this short tyme of opportunity. When I parted from you at the last session of the Gen^l Assembly, I see noe prospect of any danger or difficulty that I could reasonably feare would affect you more than the present war with France and Spaine, w^{ch} it pleased God to divert from your doores and make your circumstances safe and easy as your heartes could desire, whilst others of her Majestye's subjects were involved in blood and expence. But now the scene is changed, and I write this to you under the most sensible apprehensions of a neerer approaching danger, which threatens to disturb y^e whole country. It has pleased God to let loose the Eastern Indians, and as most perfidious, bloody & inhumaine villanes have ravaged in the blood & estates of our brethren and neighbors, without the least provocation, and presently after a firme peace was concluded with them, and even whilst they were carresed with all the obligeing expressions that were fit to be layde upon them, it remaines now, and tis most incumbent upon you, as you are trusted by the people of this Government with their lives, libertyes & estates, soe you will effectually consider the best expedient to preserve each of them. And in order to the safety of the country at this most unhapy juncture, I doe earnestly pres you to enquire into the present state

of your militia. It is of great moment that it be well provided, both for your owne honour & safety and to assist your neighbours, who call to you for help at this tyme. I must allsoe put you in minde to have great regard to the preservation of your libertyes & privileges, w^{ch} haue been most deare to your prediceors. Your hapines in those great enjoyments makes you many enmyes, and it concernes you now to use the best meanes to support them, that posterity may not reproach yo^r memory. I must allsoe observe to you that it is reported in all parts of the country that some of our freind Indians, and perticulerly Owaneco, the Sachem of Moheag, have adrest her Majesty against this Government for takeing from them and disposeing of their land, w^{ch} is a great article against the justice of this Assembly, whose busines it is to support, not to destroy, any one's propriety. Therefore, for publick satisfaction, and that he may have noe causes to complaine, and to mainetaine the justice of the Government, it is incumbent vpon you to appoint a Comittee to enquire fully into that matter, and that, as noe injustice must be done unto him, soe I hope you will effectually enquire into those vast tracts of your lands, pretended to be purchased of him, w^{ch} by your Charter are the inheritans of your successors and associates, the freemen of this Corporation; and this is greatly to the prejudice of this Government, and has hitherto hindered an accomodation to the Volluntires, to whom you are under perticuler obligations of gratitude. I must, last of all, that it may be fresh in your memory, observe to you that, as the late revolution of providence has made the seat of this unhapy war within your neighbors' province, soe I do earnestly reco^mend to your consideration their present circumstances, and that you be early and effectuall in your assistance to them. They are your brethren, under one Crowne, one Religion, one intrest, and assuredly under one affection, w^{ch} are obligations that should forever,

as formerly, strengthen and unite both Governments against every common enemy. Gentlemen, this is my present sence of your duty to yo^r country and to your neighbors, w^{ch} I heartily reco^mend to you, and hope you will all be of opinion with me therein; w^{ch} with my hearty salutations is all at present from, Gentlemen,

Your most affectionate and faythfull Serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Majestyes Colony of Connecticut.

BOSTON, 21 October, 1703.

S^r, — I wish you a good meeting with your Assembly. I hope they will be disposed to shew their respect to these provinces at this time. I beleive truly I am to day at 90th a day expence, and if I be broke here you will stand but a little while. My forces are now abroad; the next march must be about Christmass upon the ice, when I hope you will give us a good foot company. I pray you also to send down the Quabaug Indians your scout brought in; Nonequaban is a dependant here and I understand they are his family. S^r I wish you health, and am S^r

Your very humble ser^t,

J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW-LONDON, Nov: 4th 1703.

S^r, — I recd. your letter of Oct: 21st at Say-Brook ferry, in my returne from the Court at New-Haven, but could not then salute you, nor assure your Excellency, as I was desired by our Gen^l Assembly, of their readines to be concerned in the present war with the Easterne In-

dians, haveing already made declaration against them as traytors & rebells to her Majesty. I must confes I am at a great loss for the best way to make our assistance succesfull to your service. Many (of good conduct) are of opinion that your plantations of the County of Hampshire will constantly be exposed to danger during the war, and that a good Company must be allwaies ready to assist them. And if the enemy (pressed by your forces) should be dislodged, they would be necessited to devide into skulking partyes and may then aptly fall upon those plantations as neere & new places for their mischeif, and soe may require our whole strength to secure them and our owne frontires, and to kepe out partyes of scout to range above the plantations. And since wee are not able to kepe out marching partyes to assist in every quarter, the Gen^l Assembly seeme to conclude at present that they shall doe her Majesty more service by securing, as they are able, the County of Hampshire (w^{ch} has allwaies fallen to their post in all tymes of difficulty) than to joyne yo^r forces eastward this winter with one company, as yo^r Excelley has desired. This is the substance of what I am desired to co^mmunicate to your Excelency by our Assembly, relateing to their present assistance. I wish you health & hapines and am sincerely

Your very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Postscript. The Sheriff of Hampshire put a trick vpon my officer that co^mmanded the scout to convoy two or thre Indian men, some women & children, from Quabaug to New Roxbury, where the people would not receive them, but forst the officer (as he tells me) to cary them away, contrary to my orders to him to leave them there. The officer now tells me your Excellency has sent to him about them, and he expects to heare farther from you about them.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Maties Service, To the Honor^{ble} Majo^r Gener^{ll} John Winthrop,
Gouverno^r of her Maties Colonie of Conecticot, in New London.*

HONO^{RBLE} SR, — Yo^{rs} wth ye copie of S^r Henry Ashursts of y^e 24th of July 1703, I receavd, and did co^mmunicate y^e contents therof to Stratford and Fairfeild gentleⁿ and desired their advice, and so likewise to New Haven, Brandford & Guilf^a, and have returned to you by y^e first their own sayes, y^t others may not be blamed beyond their desarts & yo^r Hono^r y^e better see your way. And though I feare y^e time & season may be over, as others doe think it is, yet y^e matter being of great consirnment, (and who can tell what may haue fell in to giue a demu^{er}er, or y^t y^e poor harmeles innocent Colonie might be heard before utterly condemnd,) and if any room or hope of o^r standing-still, I would freely have consented to have made a purse of fivie hundred pounds, or a halfe peñy mony rate, to haue ventred it, or more, on y^t account. But y^e seas seeme to be so exceeding dangerous and a winter voyage too; so y^t I cannot advise yo^r Hono^r to undertake it, though I know of none y^t could or would doe so well as yo^r selfe, if it were attaineable. And therefore I doe fall in wth your Hono^r y^t as full and good a representation of o^r state & circumstances as wee can, may hopefully be of some service. I need not repeat any thing contained in y^e Newhaven letter, seing it is before you. I cannot add any thing worth nameing, but I pray God to guide you & such counsell as you shall in yo^r wisdom attaine unto, to prepare & dispatch such memorials home for England as you shall think safe and necessary; w^{ch} with my humble and heartie service and sallutations to your Hono^r and all yo^{rs}, I remaine

Yo^{rs} humbly and faithfully to serue,

R: TREAT, D. G.

NOTE. — The Fairfield and New-Haven letters alluded to in the foregoing are as follows: —

For the Hon^{ble} Robert Treat, D: Govern^r.

FAIRFIELD, Novemb^r y^e 5: 1703.

HON^{BLE} S^R, — We have considered our Agents letter you sent us, especially the necessity therein expres^d of our Hon^{ble} Governour beeing joyn^t Agent with him, and coming himselfe or sending some persons to be there in October at the siting of Parliament. That beeing past, whatever advantages we might have had by it are lost, and the Govern^{rs} presence we conclude so necessary for the welfare of the Colony under our present circumstances that he can not with safety to it be spared; and if he could, considering his age & the difficulty & hazard of such a voyage it would not be reasonable to desire it. And considering y^e season of the year for such a voyage is past, we are of opinion it is more advisable to trust Divine Providence and let the matter rest tiill y^e Generall Court in May next, than to call a Generall Court, or a grand councill, upon this occasion. Which being y^e needfull at present, we subscribe

Your Honers humble Servants:

NATHAN GOLD.	} <i>Assistants.</i>
JOSEPH CURTISS.	
PETER BURR.	

*For the Honn^{ble} Robert Treat, D: Govern^r: att his house in Milford,
humbly these.*

N: HAV: Nov: 7: 1703.

HONN^{BLE} S^R, — After o^r condolence with yo^r Honn^r in y^e great breach lately made in yo^r family, these upon yo^r Honn^{rs} commands come to offer o^r opinion in y^e case proposed, viz: that it being manifestly too late to send for Eng^ld for y^e diversion of dangers from the present sessions of Parliam^t, there seems to be no occation for a General Court as yett; but it may be a good service for y^e Colony if the Govern^{rs} Honn^r with advice of his Council would hasten letters to S^r Henery, requesting a speedy & full account of o^r affairs, what probabilities there are y^e design against y^e forreign corporations will be reviv'd & take effect in Parliament, what reasons he can offer for sending an agent, whether that charg be att all likely to do us any service, whether he with the council he retains may not be capable of serving o^r interest as well without as with an agent from home? It seems to us that if we must fall because we are a corporation, no trouble or charg we putt o^r selves upon can save us; if we must fall because criminal, o^r crimes will doubtless in form of law be laid before us before

we be condemned. Then may be time enuf to send an Agent if there needs. However, if S^r Henery can shew sufficient business for an Agent to be sent, next May Court may hasten one unto him. We have also thought if the Honnrble Govern^r & Council would draw an address to y^e Queen's Majestie, therin plainly representing the true state & interest of this Colony, how much o^r fath^{rs} & we have confided in royal grace for the continuance of o^r priveleges, expended both estate, lab^r & much bloud in settling, subduing & defending this Colony, how low & poor we yett are, having no forreign trade, & how disheartened o^r people very generally will be if they must loos their present Charter priveledges, whereupon great numbers will doubtless choos to settle in some better climate & safer country, & so the Queen's interest in y^e Colony will be left more exposed to dangers & charges; how little chargable we have been to y^e Crown, & how careful not to wrong its interests we have been: if these & what else may be proper were putt into a memorial with a suitable address, & lodged in o^r Agents hands with instructions under necessary correction to present y^e same to her Majestie when y^r should be occation, it might perhaps prevent her giving such an Act the royal assent, unless harmless Connecticut be exempted. However, this done, what can we do more but committ o^r cause to Him that is able to deliver us? Indeed, if we should understand we are neer o^r end, it doubtless would be very requisite to call a General Court, better to secure o^r titles to land, o^r town patents being insufficient, & to settle o^r 8 counties & to order some other things of great consequence bef^r we dye. These (with o^r humble service offered to yo^r Honn^r) are submitted to yo^r correction by yo^r humble servants:

JOSIAH ROSSETER.

JOHN ALLING.

WM. MALTBIE.

JER. OSBORN.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Majestyes Service, To the Honorable John Winthrop, Esq^r, Governour of her Majestyes Colony of Connecticut.

BOSTON, 24 December, 1703.

S^r, — I have had consideration lately, and have been moved thereunto by the Council of this Province, to write to you to encourage the service of the Moheegs and other Indians in your Government, and if I might have the ser-

vice of 100 of them in the Eastern parts, I would find them corn for their support, and the Assembly have agreed to pay twenty pound per head for every man they shall kill, and the benefit of the sale of their captives; or if they that are volunteirs will provide for themselves forty pounds for every man they shall kill. If it be acceptable to you, that which I judge proper and desire is that such a number of them, with some prudent English officers, will march as soon as they can towards the Lake Wenepezioco, and there take up their quarters for six months or more, and let mee know from thence what they want, that they may be supplied. You know best the English men fit to conduct them, and I shall be glad to hear from you your concurrence herein and as early a march as may be. S^r, I heartily wish you health and am S^r your most humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

ISAAC ADDINGTON* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ties} Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r Governour of her Majesties Colony of Connecticut, New-London.

BOSTON, the 3^d of January, 1703/4.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I am commanded by his Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of yo^r Honour's letter of the 28th past, referring to a party of the Moheags to post themselves upon the lake Winnepessioco, wherein you intimate a speedy meeting of your Council and attendance of the principal of the Indians to put forward that affayr; which has been communicated to the Council of this Province. And I am directed to acquaint your Honour that a considerable part of the English forces will be quartered at Newichewannock, the next English settlement to the

* Isaac Addington (b. Jan. 22, 1645 — d. March 19, 1715), was then Secretary of the Province of Massachusetts, had previously been Speaker of the General Court, and was afterward Chief Justice. — EDs.

lake, and in their ranges into the woods will have frequent communication with them, being not above fifty miles distant, and whither they may retreat if overpress'd by the enemy. The encouragement proposed as to the benefit of captives and plunder will be equal, whether they subsist themselves or not; the onely difference is about the reward, which your Honour will please to let them fully understand. And if they take up with the first, of twenty pound a head, they will be fully supplied with corne for their subsistance and furnished with ammunition. If they choose the forty pound reward, they must subsist and find themselves, as Englishmen do, without charge to the Province. His Excellency and the Council request that your Honour will favour the designe and promote and forward it with the utmost vigour and speed possible. I am Hon^{ble} S^r

Your Hono^{rs} most obedient humble servant,

Is^a ADDINGTON. S.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

N: LON: Jan^y 11th 1703.

S^r, — Yesterday I recd M^r Secry Addington's lett^r in answer of mine to y^r Excellency of y^e 20th of y^e last month. The Councill was yⁿ convened this day, and both that & y^r former lett^r were considered in Councill. The sachems & principall of our neighbouring Indians of Mohege & Pequot attended the Councill as I ordered them. Y^r Excellency's proposall was made known to them, who did express themselves as willing to do what service they could, but many of their men were not come in from hunting, so y^t y^y could not come to a full resolution till they had (as y^r manner is) a gen^l councill of their men. They promised to call them in and to forward the design among them, and hoped there would be a considerable party of them who would rise up (according to our Indian

custom) and offer themselves to goe and [*torn*]. The Pequot have promised mee to give mee an account of what they can do in 8 days. The Mohege hunters are farther off, but the Moheg sachems have engaged to do y^e same with all possible speed. The Indians did express themselves solicitous especially in 2 things: 1st that the place where y^e fort y^r Excellency intends for their head-quarters might be at Peemchawesah, where it falls into Merimake Riv^r neere Lake Wenipeg; 2^d That y^r Excellency would post such a number of English soldiers in y^e s^d fort, as should secure it for their retreat, that they, with such English as go from hence with them, might be at liberty to range in y^e enemy's country; alledging that otherwise there will be no likelihood of y^r taking scalps or captives, and they are not willing to keep garrison. I thought it might be usefull to acquaint y^r Excellency with these thoughts of the Indians, that the affaire may be so managed as not to disappoint their expectations to be at a full liberty to take all y^e advantages they can ag^t y^e enemy. The Councill here conclude, I perceive, that if y^r Excellency would appoint any person acquainted with the Eastern country to describe that country in a small mapp, design^s the places where the enemys head-quarters are supposed to be, as also the places where y^r Excellency thinks good that forces should be posted & imployed ag^t them, such a mapp would be a great encouragement to both our English & Indians to offer themselves more freely. I am now sending a post to the western parts of this Colony to order such measures there as are necessary to draw off from the Indians that are in those parts that may be fitt for the service; and there shall be nothing wanting to gain such a number of men as you have desired, tho' our Indians are but few, and many of them unable for so long a travell. I have desired M^r Williams to be present with me in Council, that he may be able to give you a perticuler acc^t of my intercourse,

and of their good disposition to the design, as far as they are able. I wish yo^r Exc^{ly} health and hapines and am

S^r, your very humble serv^t, J: W.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, 18 January, 1703/4.

S^r, — Mr Williams is well returned with your letters, which are very acceptable to my self and the gentlemen of the Council, and I pray you will forward the matter so as they may march in February if the spring be forward. You will please to let mee know their numbers; one hundred Indians will need ten or fifteen Englishmen with them to steady them, and I beleive it best that they march directly to Barwick, the head of Piscataqr River, where a number of English shall joyn them and march to the lake, and choose their seat and keep them company till they have a fort to retreat to, where a party must alwayes be left. You will please now by every oportunity to give me account of their advance and preparation, and they shall have a kind welcom in the Province of Mayn, where I shall meet them my self; but I would have them skilfully put by coming to Boston and the lower way.

I am, S^r, your very humble ser^t, J. DUDLEY.

NATHANIEL STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honn^{ble} John Winthrop, Governo^r of her Majestie's Colony of Connecticut, present, in New London.

HARTFORD, Janry. 21st 1703.

HONNO^{BLE} S^r, — On the 20th instant recev^d your Hono^r's letter with his Excelencies letters and a letter from the Honn^{ble} Dep^t Gov^r, & with all hast did send to the gent^m

of the Councill here, and this day mett & haue p^rused the lett^s from Gov^r Dudley & have considered the proposall made, and are of the opinion with the Honn^{ble} Dep^t Gov^r & gent^m of the Councill there, that unless there be considerable forces of the English to joyn with them to engage the enimie, the Indians from this Colony will be unwilling to goe and abide in that country, except in some seasons when the enimie scatter for their advantage in hunting it seems probable that the Indians from us may have some prospect of success in annoying the enimie if in smaller companies. Wee shall be ready to our utmost to be with your Honno^r in promoting the intrest of ourselves & neighbours against the common enimie, and doe concur with yo^r Honn^r & Councill in furnishing of the friend Indians with what is necessary, & shall with all speed take an accompt of our Indians by persons sutable to treat them, & to inform them of the incorridgment offered by his Exelency p^r head, & giue your Hon^r an account of such Indians as are willing to joyn with the Mohegs and others as shall undertake with them in the designe proposed. Wee shall expect to hear from your Hon^r the time intended for the Indians to march, & how the Indians from hence shall be furnished, whether at New-London or here. Wee are in hopes there may some be had heare to fall in with those that goe from other parts of the Colony.

S^r I am yo^r Hon^r's ready & humble serv^t

NATH. STANDLY.

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE AND JOHN PYNCHON TO
FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Maj^{ty} Service, To his Excellency John Winthrop Esq^r Govern^r,
or to the Hon^rable Gentlemen his Assist^s in Govern^{mt} at Hartford, these
p^rsent.*

HATFIELD, Jan^{ry} 28th: 1703.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^R EXCELLENCY & HONO^{RABLE} GENTLEMEN, — The enclosed coppys of letters from Col^{ll} Skayler

at Albany we have sent for yo^r p^russall, y^e orrignon^{ls} send to his Excell o^r Govern^r. This news stirrs us up, according as we are advised by o^r Govern^r, to make o^r applications to yo^rselves for reliefe of forces to deffend o^r upper towns & offend the enemy. We humbly propose they be in readiness in case y^e enemy should approach this winter, of which we hope to have some discovery of by hunt^{rs} or otherwise. However, you'll soone heere from us if any discovery be made as afores^d. If it please God to restraine the enemy till y^e winter break up & the woods passable, a garrison of 30 or 40 men will be needed at Linefeild, also at Quabaug 20 men, & what more we know not; for its judged of all hands it will be a troublesome sum^r, & o^r Govern^r expressly gives us ord^r to apply o^r selves for releife, confidently beleiveing (as o^r Coniticot neighbo^ring forces have alwayes been forward & indeed a means of our safetie hitherto) so still they will put forth y^mselves for o^r releife. We y^e rather send now y^t if you see meete to be in readiness for a speedy motion, the enemy co^monly being speedy & sudden in their attacks, of w^{ch} more hereafter as occation may be. With hearty desires of yo^r pray^{rs} for us, desireing the good Lord to guide in yo^r momentous affaires & succeed in all difficulties, take leave & subscribe o^rselves yo^r Excellencys much oblidged freinds & serv^{ts}:

SAM^{LL} PARTRIDGE.

JOHN PINCHON.*

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, Feb: 10th, 170³/₄.

S^r, — I went to Stonington a few dayes since and desired Cap^t Mason and M^r Noyes to meet me there, that

* Colonel Samuel Partridge, of Hadley (b. 1645 — d. 1740), was for more than half a century an important personage in Western Massachusetts, and held many offices, both military and civil. John Pynchon the younger, of Springfield (b. 1647 — d. 1721), was the son and grandson of two of the most honored men in the Colony, and himself Lieutenant-Colonel, Clerk of the Courts, and Register of Deeds. — Eds.

wee might presently consult the way of our assistance to you with our Indians to a right understanding, that there be noe unnecessary delay on our part. There seemes an indisposition in the Indians to aduenture at once into the very heart and danger of the enemye's country, but propose more leasure steps thither as they shall grow acquainted and haue sufficient pilots, and they hope to doe good service by securing the chief fishing places, w^{ch} are the enemye's onely supply and dependance, espetially in the spring season, and may thereabout with partyes greatly distres them. I haue earnestly recomended to Cap^t Mason and M^r Noyes their perticuler care and service in this matter, as I propose their intrest in the Indians; and they haue desired to lay before yo^r Excellency their owne and the Indians' opinion of the best methode for succes, w^{ch} will wayte vpon you by this post, to w^{ch} I doe concur and refer to your consideration as what seemes most agreable to the inclinations and temper of the Indians, w^{ch} must be a little conceded to for their encouragement. I wish you health & success in every adventure, and am, S^r,

Your very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Gov^r Dudley.

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Maj^{ties} Service, To his Excellency John Winthrop Esq^r, Cap^t Gen^l & Govern^r. in & over her Maj^{ties} Collony of Coniticot, or to y^e Hono^r-able Asist^s in s^d Colony. These p^rsent.

HATFEILD, Febr 21, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^R EXCELLENCY & HONO^RABLE GENTLEMEN, — The further goeing on of y^e enemy in their bloody & misschevious designes, as by o^r men now returned from Boston we are enformed of: one garrison house taken & all persons in it to y^e numb^r of 16 or 17, some killed & some taken cap^{tive}, at Haverhill, as alsoe two persons killed & many catt^l at Exeter. Upon which o^r Govern^r

hath, as I am inform^d from these men (I have not it from y^e Govern^r), sent out between 2 or 300 men to p^rsue, & which may cause y^e enemy to come over into o^r p^{ts}, w^{ch} if they doe we must look they^{ll} do as much misscheife as they can, which calls upon us to be in readyness to deffend o^rselves & offend y^e enemy as much as we can; & haveing formerly given to yo^r Excellency an account of my directions from o^r Govern^r to make aplication to yo^r-self, as an adition to what I formerly proposed: if the enemy infest o^r p^{ts} & towns, all o^r upper towns will be in danger & stand in need of releife, but in speciall, Derefeild and Brookfeild. We have had no sould^{rs} at Derefeild since about the 8 or 9th Decemb^r last, nor at Brookfeild since the 21 Jan^{rie} last; though we had fears least we should have a surprize this winter, y^e Pennecoeks w^{ch} now do the misscheife being so nere together. Wth y^e newes we had from Albany, of w^{ch} I enclosed coppys in my last to yo^rselves, through the goodness of God we are p^rserved yet, & hope for respitt till y^e rivers break up & the great body of snow yet with us & up the river drawn down, w^{ch} doubtless will in litle tyme; but as soone as there be passing, we look for troubles. One end of my now writing is to crave yo^r advice what methods to take w^eever may be needfull more; yet doubtless a garrison of between 30 or 40 men at Derefeild & 15 at Brookfeild will be needful. How farr you will supply with men, either for garrisons or to be improved in persueing the enemy, will be needfull to be concluded before hand; for it is concluded by all it will be a troublesome su^mmer comeing. Excuse my boldness; please to grant some intimation from yo^rselves. I subscribe my self yo^r Excellency's & Hono^{rs} much oblidged freinde & servant,

SAM^{LL} PARTRIDGE.

Wⁿ we apprehend o^r danger is nere, yo^r Excellency will heare from us. Brookfeild, I doubt, will need releife as

soone as there is good travelling, the snow being more wasted that way & no rivers to obstruct y^e ennemyes approaching.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, 22. Febr. 1703/4.

S^r, — I have your letters of the tenth, and M^r Mason and Noyse of the eighth instant, and thank your care for the publiqe service in the advance of the Indians into the service. That which I would have is 100 Indians, and about twenty English men well known to them, and M^r Avery is recomended to mee as a sutable officer for them, to live abroad in a hut at a sutable place, to govern the western part of the Eastern Indians upon the Lake Winepesioco, which is better known to us than to your people; and you make the wrong election when you speak of the western side of the said lake, which the Indians much less frequent than the eastern side thereof. And therefore I have sent two hundred men well appointed, who marched this day fortnight, under our joynt kinsman Major Winthrop Hilton,* to Pegwookit, an Indian fort on the eastern side of the said lake, to destroy or dislodge the Indians, and by no means to destroy the fort, which I hope they will report to be a good reception for your party. And if they please to take the back of our towns for their march and come to Neckawanock on Piscataqr River, which is not above 80 miles thence, they shall there be supplied with a^mmunition and Indian corn for their support, which shall from thence be further supplied them; and fifty or sixty of our men shall march with them to enstate them in that fort, if standing, or to build another in case it be demolished;

* Colonel Winthrop Hilton, a distinguished soldier, killed by the Indians June 23, 1710, was grandson of Governor Dudley's much older half-brother Samuel, by his wife Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop the elder. — EDS.

and there they will be near the fishing falls and the planting grounds both for their own supply and the hurt of the enemy. The place which Mr Noyse speaks of is as well known to our people, but by no means judged so convenient. However, when your men come to Neckawanock they shall, besides the force aforesaid, have some officers to go with them for advice, and I will not so determine it but that they shall be satisfied upon the spot. I desire you will please to make no further delay, but let your whole force be gotten together and advise mee of their march, and they shall be made welcom at Neckewanock and strengthened for their march and settlement, and have the rewards for the enemy destroyed agreed by the Generall Assembly here; and shall want neither amunition nor corn for their support, but be frequently visited by the forces of these Provinces for their releif and security. I pray to hear frequently from you till the matter be on foot. I beleive a short fortnight will leave the grounds fit to march upon. I am Sr,

Your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

If Mr Mason come this way and meet the Indians at Neckawanock, I shall think it best. I pray you to let him and Mr Noyse know what I write, being just arrived from Piscataq^r and not haveing time to salute either of them. It is not to be doubted but these Provinces and your Governm^t will so consider their service as not to let it pass without some acknowledgment and reward, in case they miss of success, which is not probable. The proposal of whaleboats is impracticable.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, the 28th of February, 170³ $\frac{1}{2}$.

S^r,—Since I wrote to your Excellency by the last post I haue done what might be for the encouragment of our

Indians to serue against our Eastern enemy, and vpon the receipt of y^r Excellencys letter by this post, w^{ch} came to me yesterday, I ordered the Councill to meet me this day, & communicated your letter to them and to Cap^t Mason, whom I also sent for, but M^r Noyes could not be here; and, vpon our further discourse with our Indians, we find they are resolu'd not to stir from home vpon the incouragment proposed by your Gouvernment only, but do insist also vpon our allowing them, as formerly, 12^d p diem. The Councill here, considering the state of this affair, haue unanimously resolu'd to engage the allowance to them, and I haue this day sent a post to the Assistants which liue remote, to haue their concurrence therein, which I doe conclude will be obtained, and so the assistance desired be aforded without such a delay as y^e calling a Gen^l Court at this time would necessarily occasion. In the meane time we are takeing care that our Indians be prepar'd for the march, which I hope they will be ready for as I shall heare from y^r Excellency by the next post. Our Indians are desireous to march to Berwick by the way of Dunstable, and a small party of them, with a few English, would advance first as far as Manadnuck, where they are confident there is a party of Nipmug Indians, which they conclude they can surprise, and so meet with the rest of their own company at Dunstable. But I am not willing to consent tharto without your Excellency's advice, who without doubt do best know whether such a motion may be of any service, or what Indians they are who may be supposed to be hunting in those woods. What your Excellency writes concerning the place where you conclude it will be most advantagious to improve our forces, the Councill hath considered, and are satisfied in that assurance y^r Excellency giues them of that assistance & conduct you promise our men when they come to Berwick, provided the said assistance be continued with them; for Pigwakit fort, where your

Excellency proposes that our forces may take vp their head-quarters, is so far into the enemye's country that our men are not willing to be there unless your Excellency strengthen them by adding such a number to them as shall be sufficient to hold the fort, that our Indians may be advantaged thereby in excursions they are desirous of making from thence. As for the difficulties which some here haue supposd in supplying a fort so remote with provision, we conclude y^r Excellency hath taken such measures as are necessary and will alwayes giue necessary directions for that end. Wee further desyre your Excellency that, in the power and instructions you shall be good to giue our forces when within your Gouverment, which we shall order them to apply to your Excellency for, you would grant all the liberty that may be, both to our English and Indians, to take all advantages to make excursions from the proposed fort into the enemies country; for they are very loth to be under a necessity to abide in that fort and to be restrained from endeavouring to take as many scalps & captives as they can. It will be therefore a great encouragment to them if your Excellency doth strengthen them with such a number of English as may be helpfull to them in holding the garrison, since otherwise they think the greatest part of their number will be obliged to remaine in the fort and so not be able to range the woodes. S^r, I expect every day an answer to my circuler letters, haueing ordered a view of the Indians upon the skirts of our Government, where some of them reside & settled for their winter hunting, and hope to haue some of them as very fit for the designe, and to recrate the company from hence. I wish you health and succes, and am

S^r, your very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Postscript. Just as I am sending this I rec^d y^e enclosed from Coll: Partridge, vpon w^{ch} I am takeing care for a

supply of men for the garison of Deerfeild and Brookfeild, & haue also ordered sixty men about Hartford to be in redyness to releiue the uper townes if y^e Enemy make an attack vpon them. I desire the Coll^s letter may be returnd when you haue perusd it. Cap^t Mason writes to your Excellency by this post concerning our Indians march to Manadnuck in theire way to Eastward, and I shall expect your advice about it in your next.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governor and Comander in Chief of her Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connectticott, these, in New London.

HARTFORD, March the 4th 1703/4.

S^r,—This afternoon our forces returned from the county of Hāpshire, who give this sorrowfull acco^t of that action.* About two houres before day on Tuesday morning last, some of the enemy got over the garrison by the help of a drift of snow blown up agst it, who imediate^{ly} open'd the gates; by which means the rest entred without any o^position, with horrid shouting and yelling alarm'd the sleeping inhabitants and wth fire and sword made lamentable desolations. It's judg'd the enemy consisted of between 3 or 4 hundred, the one halfe or more being French. By the best acco^t, is suppos'd they kil'd about 49 persons and captivated near 100; the enemy it's judg'd have lost near forty besides wounded. They quitted the towne between 9 and ten, being persu'd by a small party of about 30 men who came first to the relief of the distressed, whose courage was more worthy applauss then their conduct. Altho they kil'd five, yet venturing too farr lost nine in the retreat ere they could recover the garrison. When the other forces that

* The well-known Deerfield massacre, which took place Feb. 29, 1703-4. — EDS.

march'd up came upon the ground, a councill of warr was held and by the majority concluded impracticable to follow the enemy, the snow being near three foot deep. There was no travaling but in their path, therefore to venture would but expose themselves without any hopes of success; whereupon that county men return'd, leaving only our men in the garrison that night, who drew off next morning. Cap^t Wells his house wth the persons therein safe, as also another that was not fortified, where were seven men did bravely defend themselves, notwithstanding many threatnings, promises and vigorous assaults made by the enemy. They march'd 5 or 6 miles that day, as we are inform'd by a captive that made an escape from them the first night, who gives this farther acco^t that his master inform'd him there came 600 in all over the lake, whereof 200 were upon some other enterprize and not yet return'd. The Councill of Warr have signified this matter to the townes of Symsbury, Farmington, Waterberrie and Woodberrie, with advice to be upon their guard. S^r, this covers a letter from Col. Partridge directed to your Honour, wherein he refreshes his desire of 60 or 70 men to be posted in those townes. Yesterday, persuant to your Hon^{rs} letter to the gentlemen of the Councill, an express was sent to the Deputy Governor respecting the men to be raised in the countys of New Haven and Fairfield, that they might be in a readiness to march as need should require, but its possible nothing will be effected unless your Honour's pleasure be fully known in that matter. We are likewise informd some men are sent to Albany to advise them of this party of Indians, that if possible they may be intercepted in their returne. We are, S^r, your Honours most humble and obedient servants,

By order of the Councill of Warr, WILL: WHITING.

Mr. Williams his wife and sevn children carryd away.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Majestyes especial Service, To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Majestyes Colony of Connecticut, N: London.

ROXBURY, 6 March, 1703/4.

S^r,—I have your letters of the twenty eighth past, for which I thank you, and am glad your gentlemen think so well of the service as to gratify your Indians, though the 12^d per diem is truly too much for them, and am contented that they call at Dunstable, at the fort there near to Groton River upon the outward edge of that town, and have nothing against their scouting to Manadnuck, a party of them as they come along. Though I have had two partyes there already on a months time and find nothing, they may yet meet something in that cross range; but I am of opinion that there are scarce any settlements between Connecticut and Merimack, but that they are all gone eastward of Saco River to lodge their wives and children more securely. In this article you will only let the scout that take the circle be before the other party, that they may as near as may bee meet at Dunstable without the loss of time, and that there be some English men with each party, for fear of a mischeif amongst several other partyes I have had this last month abroad. Major Hilton with two hundred are newly returned from Pegwakit and found the fort there deserted, and left it standing as I ordered, with sixty or more wigwams in it very fit for the receipt of the Moheegs, with whom I hope you will send at least twenty English men well acquainted with them and their mañers, that may have the imediate inspection of them, and I will adde thirty more at least, who may be garison in the fort when the Indians are abroad. Further, I am perfectly of your mind that they shall not be sent thither to keep garrison, but shall be in all projects assisted in looking after the enemy, and the fort there shall be reformed in the first place, and they may have of the

planting grounds at the fort gate the assistance of a little corn and squashes or what they please. If, on the contrary, they should settle on the west side of the Lake, I am certainly of opinion they will scarce see an Indian this summer. It remayns only that you will consider the time of their march and advise mee that I may order a refreshment for them at Dunstable, and make ready the first supply of corn at Barwick which shall go into the woods with them, and I think I have run a marked way from Neckawanock to the fort that will admit of no blunders. I hope your men at Hartford, as well as any at Springfeild, will not let the enemy pass from Deerfeild without some impression to let them know we are awake, though the poor inhabitants were asleep. This march is from Mont Real of French and Indians, and I hope our fresh men can march as fast as they. I have had out this winter:

	Captain Tyng, with 60 men — 17 dayes
	Major Hilton, with 200 — 23 “
	Captain Stephens, “ 90 — 19 “
There are now out :	{ Captain Bulkley, “ 60 —
	{ L ^t Wilder, “ 30 —
	{ Cap ^t Chesley, “ 100 —
	{ Captain Harvey, “ 50 —

(besides 300 men in garison in the Province of Mayn); and all these companyes are between Saco River and Conecticut and have yet heard of no Indians, unless those that are yet out have any better succes. However, the Indians are now sensible that we can walk upon rackets and carry our victuals as well as they, and the circles that we have taken in the woods make that figure that they will scarce lodge so near us another winter. I pray to hear when you are marching; we must now expect a [*illeg.*] ill time upon the breaking up. I beleive it best that they march yet upon the snow and ice, which is yet very firm in the country. I am, S^r your very humble serv^t,

J. DUDLEY.

ISAAC ADDINGTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, March 6th 1703/4.

HONO^{BLE} S^R, — It is presumed your Honour will receive an accompt from Col^o Partridge of the tragedy acted by a party of the French & Indians, to the number of 150 or thereabout, upon the inhabitants of Deerfield on the last of February past, when they entred that town some little time before breake of day, the watches being negligent of their duty, and were surprized; the enemy setting fire to the houses and killing and seizeing upon the inhabitants as they came affrighted out of their houses. They have killed in all fifty seven, taken ninety captives, of which number is the minister and his family. The fires being descried at Hatfield, Col^o Partridge posted away a company of sixty souldiers, who came to the place about sunrise, beat the enemy out of the town, and thirty of them were left dead on the spot. And altho' a further enforcem^t from Springfield came in a short time to them, as also your forces, yet no pursuit was made after the enemy; the pretence is the depth of the snow and fear least the enemy should kill the captives. About one halfe of the town is yet standing and a large house wth a good fort about it, where is Cap^{tn} Wells with a sufficient number of men to defend it. And his Excellency will not have it slighted; he had enforced the place with twenty souldiers but four days before this mischiefe, and has intimation by a captive that is escaped, that another party of the enemy to the number of 200 are abroad, with intent to fall upon some town on the river, or on some of our northern frontiers. Wherefore his Excell^{cy} desires that your men may be continu^d sometime for the strengthening of Deerfield and Quaboag, whilst ours are employed for the defence of the other parts where the enemy may be probable to make an impression; wherein his Excell^{cy} has given the necessary orders, and has com-

manded me to give your Honor this briefe accompt, who
am, Sr your Hono^{rs} most humble serv^t,

Is^a ADDINGTON.

Gov^r Winthrop.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Ma^{tie} Service, To y^e Hono^{rb^{le}} Gouverno^r Winthrop at New London,
wth speed, & convey p^r Sarjeant Dauenport.*

HONO^{BLE} S^r, — I am sorry that I cannot make matters
to bear about y^e Indians goeing to y^e eastward. Y^e Fair-
feild Countie men & our men doe so oppose it, and stick
not to say y^e last Assembly oposed sending any souldiers
to y^e eastward y^s winter; and y^e mistake ariseth from
y^e gentlemen of Harford sending downe orders to those
westernne counties to send up 60 souldiers, a captaine &
leftenant, and blank co^missions, & not a word for whom
y^e commissions were, but supposeing that they had been
for y^e sixty men to go up to Hamshire. If there had
been the least hint y^t they had been to goe wth them y^t
goe eastward wth y^e Indians, you would not haue faild
of them. I beg yo^r Hono^{rs} pardon & remaine yo^{rs} in all
readines to serve faithfully,

R: TREAT. D. G.

M: March y^e 7, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$.

ISAAC ADDINGTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*On her Ma^{ties} Service, For the Honora^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r Governo^r of
her Ma^{ties} Colony of Connecticut, New-London.*

Boston, March 10th 170 $\frac{3}{4}$.

HONO^{BLE} S^r, — The season of the year advanceing,
wherein the provisions raysed within your and the neigh-
bouring Governments are usually transported and brought
about to Boston, and the French of Port Royal in time

of war endeavouring to supply themselves by coming on this coast to surprize and take the coasting vessells with provisions: I am therefore commanded by his Excellency to intimate to your Honour that he will have a sloop or vessell of war in readiness to attend and convoy the coasters from New London about the Cape, if your Honour please to take order that they come not single, but make up a fleet there, and advise when a number of them may be in a readiness to come from thence. I am, Hon^{ble} Sr your Hon^{ors} most humble serv^t

Is^a. ADDINGTON.

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ties} Service, To his Excellency John Winthrop Esq^r Cap^t. Gen^l & Govern^r in Cheife in & for her Maj^{ties} Colony of Conitticot, these p^rsent.

HATF^d, March 13. 170³/₄.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^r EXCELLENCY, — The enclosed gives an accompt of o^r proceedings under o^r p^rsent circumstances, of w^{ch} intreate yo^r candid thoughts concerning things as they be. Its w^t God sees meete, however there may be too much of weakness; yet I beleive yo^r men & o^rs had will enoff had not their way been barred, & as it were shut up; & hearing yo^r Excellency & gentlemen of the Counsell are to meete this week at Hartford, I make bold to p^rsent yo^rself with the p^rsent state of o^r affaires as to y^e p^rsent warr. Derefeild is broken as afores^d, but 25 fighting men left; o^r Govern^r is express in holding that post, w^{ch} I settled immediately wⁿ the misscheife done & keep still of inhabitants & sould^rs 30 men under Capt Wells. W^t further ord^{rs} for setling them of y^e town & a garrison there I expect speedly. Hatfeild is y^e next, being one mile & half in length, with 14 garrison houses & but 100 men of o^r own, w^{ch} wⁿ y^e spring comes on will mostly be improved in y^e feilds. The town will be much exposed,

neither could they deffend y^mselves if all at home & did nothing else, y^e enemy wⁿ they approach comeing with strength. Hadly is und^r the like circumstances with Hatfⁿ, & y^e same number of men something more disadvantaged, inasmuch as help cannot come to y^m from y^e neighboring towns but by crossing y^e river. Northampton hath 150 fighting men & are compact, yet an enemy might do great spoyle upon them. Brookfield or Quabaug we keep a garrison there of 20 men; all w^{ch} lye mostly exposed to y^e enemy, w^{ch} if they be relieved it is only at p^rsent from o^r low^r towns & from yo^rselves at Coniticut, & so it will be most advantage to us if it be so still; & now y^e enemys seem to be bent to do w^t spoyle they can & have made considerable spoyles already, it seemes highly nessessary that speedy care be taken for the securing y^e towns mostly exposed, & indeed all y^e towns upon y^e river & those ajacent in yo^r Province, w^{ch} are litle less exposed, Waterberry, Woodberry & on Straford River, to w^{ch} the enemy may come. It is gen^{llie} judged it will be a tyme of great trouble this next su^mer; o^r towns & many others that are fronters will need to be strengthened, & running armyes moveing most p^t of the sum^r. O^r people are so tranceported with the late stroak at Derefⁿ that I can hardly pacifie them without men to garrison o^r towns; we need 100 men at least to be settled in Hadly, Hatfⁿ & Deref^d. The enemy rush in at unawares & do spoyles; in this way we shall dye a lingering death & do no great spoyle on y^e enemy, but alwayes be upon y^e looseing hand. Therefore it seemes to me highly reasonable & of nessesitie that some attaques be made upon y^r towns & to fight the enemy upon their own ground, w^{ch} is wth yo^r Excellency & Hono^rs, & I hope o^r authorities will consider it either by applications to y^e Queen's Maj^{ty} for force of shipping or otherwise to make attaques & subdue Canada; for they have been ill neighbo^rs to us at all tymes, furnishing y^e Indians & instigateing of them, & now joyneing with

them, y^t we might expect nothing but blood & spoyle as farr as they can go. If we have no help from home we are 3 or 4 Provinces united in one cause; surely we have men enoff to prosecute a war in their country by a sufficiency of men & shipping to bide the place till the work be done & o^r enemys subdued. I pray God give guidance to yo^r Excellency & Hono^rs & all unitedly concerned in this great affaïre, to whome I desire dayly to comend you, & rest yo^r much oblidged & service,

SAM^{LL} PARTRIDGE.

I had expectation of some men from yo^r p^s if the weather hold, but am lookeing for the weather warm & y^e rivers breaking; conclude yo^r Excellency & Hono^{rs} judge theire is less danger then before y^e late mischeife; if so, I submitt & shall waite. Wⁿ y^e spring comes on & ground dry, o^r dangers will grow on.

Mch: 14. 170 $\frac{3}{4}$. At y^e tyme of y^e mischeife done at Derefeild we imediately sent a post to Albany, giving them accompt of the mischeife, desircing y^m to meete y^e enemy as they went off. The enclosed copy of Col^o Schuylers letter is their return. Severall of o^r men in this county, notwithstanding o^r law binding all persons of 16 y^s of age to abide in the fronteres, yet they privately got away into yo^r Colony without lycence. I entreate that all such men by yo^r authoritie may be comanded to return, either by impressing y^m for soldiers, or otherwise.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
CONNECTICUT.

[MARCH 15. 170 $\frac{3}{4}$.]

GENTLEMEN,—It was with much difficulty that I consented to call you together at this tyme, but the preservation of her Majestyes intrest, & of the people of this

Collony, made me conclude it absolutely necessary to call this Court, that I might confer with you at this dangerous tyme for our preservation. And as it is the first I have desired since I came to the Governm^t, soe I hope you will all concur with me in the reasonableness of it, espetically as it may be an opportunity to awaken you from your security, that you may see yo^r danger and escape it, the enemy haveing but just now made horrible desolations & murthers on our brethren on the very skirts of our Government. I must let you know that Coll: Dudley, her Maj: Governor of the Mattathusets, whose intercourse with me shall be layde before you in our letters, did desire me (as an assistance he hoped might be serviceable to the common intrest) to encourage about an hundred of our Indians to goe against the enemy, upon certaine conditions w^{ch} he offered to them; but they wholly rejected them & would not stir unles wee would allsoe give them 12^d p^r day, w^{ch} the Council, upon their sence of the gen^l calamity, did unanimously agre to. And indeede I thought myself obliged in conscience, justice & hon^r to concur with them therein, and considerable preparations have been made in order to their going against the enemy; but, upon farther consideration, I have thought fit to put a stop to their proceeding at present, and doe wholly submit that affaire to the pleasure and direction of this Assembly; yet earnestly desiring that you will readily compassionate the sufferings of y^r brethren, and I will most heartily concur with you therein. There seemes to be a Providence that threatens the peace & quiet of the whole country, w^{ch} calls for your most weighty consultations & yo^r present resolutions, and tis noe tyme now to be in love with the doteage of mony whilst our whole intrest lyes at stake and the blood of our brethren spilt in every quarter. I therefore reco^mend it to you to assist against the publick enemy as becomes the honour of this Government.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Majesties Service, To y^e Hono^r^{ble} Major Gener^{ll} Winthrop, Gouverno^r of her Ma^{tis} Colonie of Conecticot, in New London.

HONOUR^{BLE} S^r, — I this day received a coppie of o^r late Court orders to be published to morrow morning wth us, & also in y^e countie of Fairfield if they please, though y^e people doe expect to receave yo^r Honours warrants and then they will soon impress and hasten y^e sending of their men to Hamshire wth what speed they can. Its a great way for o^r souldiers to march on foot; I see they will stand hard to haue a horse between two of them, their clothes & napsacks and other accoutrements, for so long a time. If they should not be put upon scouting at all, a light burden to them will seem far heavie, and they haue been so used to have a horse betwixt two of y^m, at least up to their quarters. I shall be as spareing as I may, although I think it not prudence to discourage o^r souldiers under our circumstances. And not further to giue yo^r Hono^r trouble, but with my humble service & duty presented to yo^r Hono^r, hoping by the first to heare from you, I take leave to subscribe yo^r Hono^{rs} dutifull & obedient servant,

R: TREAT. D. G.

MILFRD, y^s 23^d of March, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

For her Majestye's Service, To his Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq. Cap: Generall & Gov^r in Cheif of her Majestyes Province of Mattathusets &c, at Boston.

NEW LONDON, March 25th 1704.

S^r, — I returned hither from the Gen^{ll} Assembly at Hartford on the 20th instant, who readily concurred with me to send out 100 voluntires for your assistance against

the Eastward enemy, twelve or more of them to be English, the rest Indians; and for encouragement to prosecute the designe, the Assembly haue left it with me to ad to the usuall pay of the English voluntires, w^{ch} I haue advanced to eleven shillings per week, w^{ch} is two shillings more then wee allow to our pres't souldiers, and hope by that help to make vp the number proposed; and they haue agreed to giue the Indians 12^d per day, w^{ch} is the same they haue formerly had, and more lately in their scout betweene Windsor and Woodstock, & was contentfull to them. And that the designe may be noe longer delayed, I sent for Cap^t Mason and to haue his acc^t of the Moheags that would goe out, concluding with your Excellency, by some of your letters, that he had intrest in them to move them when he desired; and yesterday the cheif of the Indians were with me and I concluded their men were ready to march, but, contrary to my expectation, they seemed not free to goe unless wee would giue them more wages, w^{ch} much surprised me that they should dare to put such affront vpon the Government and our comon intrest; but vpon farther discourse with them and makeing them sensible of their behaviour, I perceiue they will take vp with 12^d per day, and the Moheags will send out 20 men armed, and would advance ten more if they had armes, but they cannot be furnished here. The Pequots will send out thirty men armed and the Nihanticks (a few) will send 4 men armed, and I beleieue, if armes could be procured, 20 or 30 more might be raised. This is the present state of that affaire, w^{ch} I haue endeoured to promote for the publick safety, and indeed beyond my power; and tho the number be short of what yo^r Excellency proposed, yet if you think they may be improved to any advantage, they shall be upon their march within two dayes after my receipt of your letter, and they shall be at your direction as soone as they are in your Government, and I will send both Eng-

lish and Indians under Cap^t Aveye's co^mmand, the person your Excellency mentioned to me. The Gen^l Court haue allsoe ordered sixty souldiers to be sent vp to secure the townes of your Hampshire, who will allsoe serve as scoutes vpon the frontiers. M^r Secretary Addington advised me by the last post that your Excellency would send a convoy for the coasting uessells, and I haue therevpon ordered all our uessells to be in this port the midle of Aprill. I will wait for your Excellencye's letter by the next post, who must not delay at this tyme, and am, S^r,

Your very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

ROXBURY, 30. March, 1704.

S^r, — I hope before this comes to your hands your Moheegs will be marched, and if part of them go by Manadnuck hill, with two or three English men in company, and come in to their fellows at Dunstable, I have there a refreshment for them and guides to conduct them. I am earnestly desirous that at least ten English men keep them company, out of whom you will please to reco^mend such as may be officers and governours of them, whom I will comission thereto, and have enclosed a leitunant's co^mission for the conductor of the Manadnuck party. I earnestly recomend to you the care of the upper towns and New Roxbury, which are trully the fronteirs of your Province, and pray your gentlemen at Hartford will be in earnest for their assistance. I am oppressed with the remembrance of my sleepy neighbours at Deerfeild, and that all that came to their assistance could not make out snow shoes to follow a drunken, loaden, tyred enemy, of whom they might have been masters to our honour. L^t Coloneⁿ Partridge will soleicit you for a propper number

for Deerfeild, Hatfeild, Hadly, Brookfeild. I pray your favour for your good countrymen. I shall have nine hundred men in armes in the severall parts eastward this suñner, which will be an intolerable charge; the tenth part of it will secure our upper towns. I ask your pardon and am, S^r your Honors most humble serv^t,

J. DUDLEY.

ISAAC ADDINGTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, ult. March, 1704.

HONO^{BLE} S^R, — His Excellency being very much indisposed, cannot write to yo^r Honour by this post as he intended, and therefore has commanded me, in the most pressing manner, to recommend to yo^r Hono^{rs} consideration the condition of our upper towns in Hampshire upon Connecticut River, where the enemy has lately made so great an impression. And the probability there is of further incursions to be made upon them, and earnestly to pray yo^r Honour to afford the assistance of eighty men from yo^r governm^t for the enforcement of Deerfield, Quaboag, and Woodstock, which are all frontiers to your Colony. And our General Assembly have prayed his Excellency to be very instant with your Hono^r on that head. His Excellency is putting forward an expedition with ab^t six hundred men, and vessells and boats to attend them, to insult the French settlements to the eastward, in and about Nova-Scotia, and at the same time to disrest the Indians; and is necessitated to rayse a great many more for the guarding of our frontiers on that side. It may not be improbable that when the enemy find themselves pressed hard in those parts, they may make a rote westward and endeavour some strong effort upon our towns lying on your river, which if they carry, they will easily come within your bowels. I doubt not of your Honour's concernedness in this common cause, and readi-

ness to contribute your utmost to the suppressing of these bloody salvages. Therefore shall add no more, onely to pray your Honour to believe that I am, with great regard, Hono^{ble} Sir.

Your Honours obedient humble servant,

Is^a ADDINGTON.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, 3 April. 1704.

S^r, — I thank your care for the march of your Indians and English to Dunstable. I desire you will send the whole complement away forthwith, as well those without armes as those with, and I shall take care to supply their defects of armes as soon as I see them. I pray that the English men may not fayle to conduct them and help to assist in their management. In this service the English shall have all the justice and freindship from mee that I owe to the Queens service. I pray there may be no further delay in this affayr, nor in that of the sixty men for Hampshire. I am S^r,

Your Honors very humble serv^t, J. DUDLEY.

Governour Winthrop.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Majestyes Service, To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Majestyes Colony of Connecticut.

Boston, 18th April, 1704.

S^r, — I understand the sixty men your Honour has given mee towards the support of the frontiers of Connecticut River are arrived at Hatfield. I desire you will give me the names of the officers to whome you have given the command of them, that they may receive my

commission for the government of their souldiers as auxiliaries in her Majesties service in this Province, without which they may not command. I am a little surprized to find a committee of your General Assembly enter upon the direction for their settlem^t quarters and method of improvement, because I may not admit of it. I very well know your General Assembly must consent to the advancement of souldiers into the service, but the management of them in the service must be with the commanding officers in the parts, and in this province at present with my selfe. S^r I pray to be understood you shall withdraw your troops that you give me for her Majesties service when you please, but in this government their commission and service must be under the direction of her Majesties Commission here; which I hope will surprize no English Governm^t that love the Crown. Major Mason, Captain Avery and the troop of Indians with them were with mee at Dunstable. I there saw them, supplied their defects of armes and cloaths, and they are now at Nechawanock, where they shall receive my further orders. I saw your instructions to Captain Avery and do approve them, and am giving her Majesty account of your service.

I am, S^r, your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

ISAAC ADDINGTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maties Service, For the Hono^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r Governour of her Matys Colony of Connecticutt, New-London.

Boston, April 22th 1704.

HONO^{BLE} S^r,—I am commanded by his Excellency to acquaint yo^r Honour that the General Assembly of this Province have thought it necessary for the common safety in this time of war, to pass an order that all Frenchmen

residing within the Province be registred, and they put under such a regulation that if, at any time after, they be convicted of holding correspondence with the French and Indian enemy, they may without dispute be proceeded with as English men should be under the like circumstances, and that all French Roman Catholicks be forthwith made prisoners of war. And to desire that the same precaution may be used within your government.

I am S^r your Hono^r most humble servant,

Is^a ADDINGTON.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO LORD CORNBURY.

NEW LONDON, April 22^d 1704.

MY LORD, — The late desolations made vpon her Majestye's subjects at Deerefeild in the County of Hampshire by the French and Indians and the eminent danger that her Majestye's subjects are exposed to, moves me to lay before your Excellency whether it be not a matter of great importance for the severall Governments in this country to forme an expedition to Canada, w^{ch} under the direction and influence of your Excellency and the blessing of Allmighty God, may, I hope, prove a suitable meanes to distres the enemy and preserve our country from their incursions. If your Excellency please to entertaine a favourable opinion of the motion, and I recomend it to the rest of the Governments, I shall propose such measures as your Excellency shall think suitable to be taken therein to our Gen^l Assembly, w^{ch} will convene the 11th of the next month, who I doubt not will be ready to forward the designe to their utmost ability. I haue sent the bearer to wait vpon your Excellency with this and to receive such advice as you shall please to returne. I beg your Excellency's pardon for this proposall, w^{ch} is sincerely for the preservation of her

Majesty's intrest and of her good subjects in the other Governments as well as this, and is humbly submitted to your Excellency's opinion by, my Lord,

Your Excellencies most faythfull humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COUNCIL OF WAR.

NEW LONDON, April 23^d 1704.

GENTLEMEN, — I have yo^r letter of Aprill 17th by Cap^t Whiting & M^r Lord, w^{ch} is very acceptable to me, & I have convened the Council and laid your letter before them for their consideration, and doe conclude with yourselues the reasonableness of formeing an expedition against Canada if the other Governments will concur therein, & have agreed to a letter w^{ch} I have wrot to the Lord Cornbury to expres our readines to such a designe, & I think tis fit it should be sent by a gentleman on purpose, and have therefore desired [*blank*] to make dispatch thither and receive such opinion & advice from his Excellency as he shall give in the matter. I was thoughtfull upon my first sight of yo^r letter whether it were proper for us to make the first proposall of a matter of soe great moment, but upon further consideration I think it may be an evidence of our early care & regard for the preservation of her Majestyes intrest and of her good subjects here (as everywhere), and soe consent it may be proposed to his Excellency if yourselves are still of the same opinion. I have onely to ad my hearty salutations to yourselves and am

Yo^r affectionate serv^t

J: WINTHROP.

JOHANNES SCHUYLER * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*To the Honorable John Winthrop, Esq. her Maj: Governour in Cheeffe of
y^e Collony of Connetticutt, att New London, p^r M^r Jo: Livingston.*

ALBANY, the 24th of Aprill, 1704.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HON^r, — Itt was a surprise to us to hear from Colonell Samuel Partridge of Hatfield what murder & destruction the French & Indians from Canada haue committed at Dearfield in New England, of which M^r John Livingston on his arrival here gave us an exact account. Collonel Peter Schuyler, one of her Maj: Council for this Province, being upon his Excellency our Govern^{rs} desyne gone to New Yorke, in whose absence I doe make bould to give your Hon^r y^e trouble of these few lines and my opinion of y^e Five Nations of Indians: who have these severall years, by their propositions to our late & present Governour and at other times, enquired for their brethren of Virginia, Maryland and New England, saying that in former years they used once in a year or two to come & renew y^e covenant chain, but now none of them comes to see us, so that I doubt they will not be verry willing in assistance at first against y^e Indian enemy. And I conceive it would not be amiss (if his Excellency y^e Governour of Boston thought fitt) to send some gentlemen of his government here this summer with some presents, to renew y^e covenant chain with them, whereby encouragement may be given them and persuaded to lift y^e hatchet against y^e Onnagongquees or Eastern Indians, which would not only tend to her Maj^s service but also for y^e quiet & ease of y^e inhabitants of your fronteers. These, with my humble respect to your lady, is what humbly offers at present from him who takes leave to subscribe himself with all sincerity

Your Hon^{rs} most humble & most obedient servant,

JOHANNIS SCHUYLER.

* Johannes Schuyler (b. 1668 — d. 1747) was youngest brother of Colonel Peter Schuyler, and served with distinction in the French and Indian wars. He was grandfather of the Revolutionary patriot, General Philip Schuyler. — Eds.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Majestys Service, To the Hon^{able} John Winthrop Esquire, Gou-
orno^r offe her Majeties Collony offe Coneticutt, in New London.*

HARTTFORD, April 26th 1704.

HONR^{ABLE} S^r, — I am comanded by the Committy offe Warr for Hartford County to sende the inclosed letter to yo^r Hon^r from Coll Partridg, with theire answer to him, refferring the answer and further advice to yo^r wisdome and opinion therein, and by our letter yo^r Hon^r may perceiue our present thoughts that there may be no allteration offe yo^r Hon^rs comitions to either of our commition officers in that county vntill yo^r farther order and consent, which we hope yo^r Hon^r will well delibrate before itt be don. Being all but the tender of our service to yo^r Hon^r, remaine yo^r humble servts. Signed by

CALEB STANLY, sen^r

By order offe the Councell or Commity of Warr for the county of Harttford.

Postscript. Hon^{able} S^r, — Itt being sometime longer than we expeckted before wee could sende you Coll Partridges first letter, we have reseaved a second from him & have sent that allso to yo^r Hon^r, and returned him that answer that wee were willing all our 60 men should bee posted att Deerefeild because of having there officers with them, and itt were farr better to haue them togather then to bee divided into so many parcells. Or iff they saw not reson so to doe, that then they should sende up 40 of theire souldgrs that know the woods, with 40 of ours, to be able to scout the woods & discover an enemy if possible, that none of theire or ower towns bee serprised, iff any asault should bee, and the remaining 20 men of ours shall bee left 10 att Hadly & 10 att Hattfeild according to theire desire. Allso wee haue sent him word, iff all our 60 men go to Deerefeild yet he shall send 20 men of

theires to scout with them vntill furdur orders from our Generall Court and them; for Coll Partridge sends word, as you see in his last letter, that they will apply themselus to o^r General Court for more men to be sent up to them. As for the news from Albany, you will haue itt better than o^rselues by M^r Liuingstone. S^r, our men, Capt Whiting & Capt Lord, we hope will go in a sutable time to treat the Lord Cornbery (because their Generall Assembly is now in being, as M^r Liuingston informs us); they went away about the midle of last weke from Harttford. S^r, I remain yo^r humble serv^t,

CALEB STANLY, *sen^r*.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, Aprill 27th, 1704.

S^r, — I haue your Excellency's letter of the 18th and haue enclosed the names of the Cap^t and Lie^t that haue the co^mmand of the forces for the support of the frontires, and they haue my co^mission for their conduct whilst they serve in our Government; but I doe very well know they must haue your co^mission in Hampshire, w^{ch} I concluded would be ready for them there. What your Excellency mentions of a Co^mitte that entered vpon directions for quartering and improvement of the forces sent thither, I suppose to be noe other then their freindly advice vpon the request of your officers, which I think might not very unseasonably be offered, since it might be needfull to haue consultation with your officers, as the forces were proposed to be serviceable in our as well as your Province; and I should be extremely surprised if our officers should venture to doe any act of authority within your Province without your co^mission. I shall be very sorry if any little mistake should leade to any misunderstanding betwene us, or of our intentions to promote her Majestye's

service and the publick safety, but I am sure noe thing shall be wanting on my part to observe the strickest tye of freindship and good correspondence with your Excellency, to secure her Majestyes intrest and the publick welfare. I am glad our Volluntires were got to Dunstable and since to Nichenanock; they had my possitiue orders to follow & observe your directions as soone as they came into your Province. I shall be glad to heare of their succes against the enemy, but if they are fruitles to your service, they may be best at home. I am S^r,

Your very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Gov^r Dudley.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Majestyes Colony of Connecticut, New London.

BOSTON, 1. May 1704.

S^r,—I have the honour of yours of the 27th past and have ordered Captain Newbury and Munsons comissions to be sent forthwith. I said nothing in my letter referring to your comittee but what I had from my officers in the parts where they are lodged. I suppose it may be over. The Indians you sent mee for the Eastern parts are at present very orderly and as well satisfied, tho they have yet seen none of the enemy, but are very dilligent in scouting as they are directed. I hope Colonel Partridge will take the same care of Hampshire. I suppose the strength there sufficient, if they please to watch and scout and take care that they be not surprised. I heartily wish you health and am S^r

Your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Maj^{ties} Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Gov^r of
her Majesties Colony of Connecticott, New London.*

BOSTON, 8th of May 1704.

SIR, — I have lately a letter from Joseph Sheldon and Jonathan Remington, inhabitants of Suffield in her Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay, dated from Hartford Goale, with a copy of the warrant by which they were taken, signed Nath: Stanley, Assistant; which I have communicated to her Maj^{ties} Councill here, and they are all of opinion with me, that the proceeding with those persons is very illegal and extrajudicial. Against the persons themselves it must needs be so, to take them up as criminals and robbers, when if the land were of your Province it is but a trespass, and will bear onely a civil proceeding by an action at law; but it is certainly otherwise, and is, to the gentlemen of this Government, unquestionably the right of Suffield, as granted by the General Assembly of this Province, upon a line run more than sixty years since. And if there be any mistake in that line, and you have any challenge upon this Province, it must be made before her Majesty, for I have no manner of power to part with any village, inhabitants, or parts of land that have been heretofore under this Government, without her Majesties command for so doing; nor have I power or inclination to submit a decision of that challenge upon me to any person whatsoever but at her Majesties own direction, least it prove ineffectual for want of a just submission thereto, which may be remembred has made void former treaties betwixt this Province and your Government; which I am very loath to remember, and resolve not to make a new instance thereof. Besides that, it is a very unseasonable time, when I have near fifteen hundred men in armes in all parts of this Province, and am pressed by unhappy troubles with the Indians

on every side destroying the Queen's subjects; that my neighbours also should take the people of this Province captives, is very surprizing, and I beleive will be so accounted at home, whither I must send the accompt thereof, if I cannot otherwise obtain the quiet of my people who cannot be releived by any other method; haveing never intention to submit the tryal of that line to M^r Stanley and the Court at Hartford, being no judges of that matter. Nor am I willing to make reprisal of your people, whose buisness calls them often into this Government. I understand your General Assembly is now sitting. I desire you will please to communicate this letter to them, and I hope they will have that just consideration of the affair as to releive the prisoners and send them home, that there be no further complaint thereupon. I am, S^r

Your humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SAMUEL PARTRIDGE.

HARTFORD, May 13th 1704.

COLL. PARTRIGG :

S^r, — I have rec^d your's, with the co^missions sent from Gov^r Dudley for Cap^t Newberry & L^t Munson, and with this now return them to you again upon the sad news of the enemy's attacking North-hampton this day. I have dispatched Major Whiting with all possible speed and what men could be gotten together; have directed him, and also Cap^t Newberry, to attend your orders and instructions. I am

Your humble serv^t, J: WINTHROP.

The Gen^l Assembly here now sitting do not seem to be free that Cap^t Newberry &c. should receive any new co^missions.

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty} Service, To his Excellency John Winthrop Esq^r, Govern^r & Cap^t Gen^l in & over her Maj^{ty} Colony off Conitticot these p^rsent, or to y^e Hono^rabl^e Ass^{es} & Comittee of Warr in y^e Govern^rs Absence. Hast, post hast.

HATFIELD, May 15, 1704.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^r EXCELLENCY & THE HONO^{RABLE} GEN^{LL} CO^{RTE}, THE COMITTIE FOR THE WARR, &C., — The awfull appearences of warr, blood, fire & dessolations by the co^mon enemy moves & shakes o^r people with such consternation & amazement that its hard for us here to sitt quiet under o^r p^rsent circumstances, the executions by the soveraigne hand of the Most High y^e enemy are p^rmitted to do & have done. And the reports from Albany of their numb^{rs} resting above us on this river, as alsoe the captives some of w^{ch} that escaped from the enemy that came last upon Northampton, enform that the French tell y^m the enemy in greater numb^{rs} are intending speedy misscheifes on Northampton, Hatfield, or Hadly (they sayd this last Sabath), w^{ch} God hath p^rvented hitherto; but we dayly expect mischiefs manyfold, & are so surprized that we day & night stand on our guard, & most of o^r men keep watch every other night & spend o^r whole tyme in the day to fortifie & to be in posture of deffence; so that it becomes an extremitie upon us & stand in imediate need of releife; & have in former lett^s & now we cannot forbear but make o^r humble applycations to yo^rselves for a supply of men, as you may judge needfull for o^r releife. At such an exegence & overture we thinke if it pleases God to grant a respitt till we can have releife from yo^rselves we shall account it a great favour; therefore entreate you would not demurr on our Governm^ts delay (as some, I hear, pleade) of makeing good a like numb^r with yo^rs in pay in this county, which hitherto hath been done, (as alsoe in the reinforcem^t of Major Whiteing now abroad, & doubtless will do y^e best

for their own safetie), but the seate of the warr being in o^r Province, & have in other p^ts of it at least a 1000 men in pay on her Maj^{ties} service. But, however, the matter comes to this: with us releife is of absolute nessessitie, or we be dayly made a prey to the teeth of o^r feirce enemys, haveing not strength of o^r own to deffend ags^t them. Therefore earnestly desire releife, & we apprehend if 200 men, at least, more than we have be posted here for a tyme, till it may please God who sitts King on y^e flood to allay this storme, o^r towns are verry open to y^e enemy (& they are verry craftie & sudden in their motions, in one hour sakeing a place) that to carry on occations (w^{ch} at p^rsent is almost layd aside with us) & be & make that defence wee need if a body of the enemy come upon, is impossible. Entreate yo^r consideration of o^r case & doeing for us as, in yo^r wisdom & tenderness, God of his infinite goodness shall guide & stirr you up to do. We thinke to p^rswade with Major Whiteing, who is now out with a re-enforcem^t of 100 men of o^rs, upon his return to abide with us till we have return upon these from yo^r Excellency & Hono^{rs} as to the p^rmisses. But I would not trouble with too teadious, especially broken, discourses, o^r case being known to yo^rselves almost as we know o^rselves, though not so felt but by yo^r good simpatizing with us, w^{ch} we desire thankfully to acknowledge. Begging yo^r pray^{rs} for us in this tyme of destress, I take leave & subscribe my selfe yo^r Excellencys & Hono^{rs} most humble & afflicted servant,

SAM^l PARTRIDGE.

ISAAC ADDINGTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, May 16th 1704.

HON^{ble} SIR, — His Excellency being gone to his Government within the Province of New-Hampshire, has commanded me to intimate to your Honour that, haveing

received intelligences from Albany of the enemy Indians makeing a settlement at Coasset, a place near one hundred miles above Deerfield, with intent to infest the English settlements upon Connecticut River, he hopes to have two hundred volunteers of this Province at Hatfield ready to march thither by the last of this month. And desires your Honour will please to assist in that expedition with some additional forces and some Indians to help them over the waters. Your Honour will please speedily to signify what may be expected from your parts in this common cause, when the enemy are annoying us from all quarters. I am, with great regard S^r

Your Honours most humble servant,

Is^a ADDINGTON.

Govern^r Winthrop.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

HARTFORD, y^e 17th of May, 1704.

S^a, — I haue y^rs of y^e 15th instant, w^{ch} I haue com̃unicated to y^e Gen^l Assembly heare, who are much concerned for theire Christian friends & neighbours in y^t county & are willing to afford you what help they can; but withal think they are in a special manner obliged to take care of the frontire towns in this Collony on the west side our river, some of w^{ch} are as much exposed to y^e assaults of the enemy as y^r townes are, & tharfore they haue thought conveinient to order, for the safety of those townes & your county, that 150 soldiers be raised out of y^e countyes of Newhauen, Newlondon & Fairfield, with such of the Indians as may be obtained to be added to them, to be improved in ranging & scouting in y^e woods in this Colony, or in the neighbouring Province, as thare shall be occasion; & that those raised in y^e countyes of Newhaven & Fairfield shall march to Oneantanuck & from thence to y^e house of Tunnet, & from thence to Hatfeild; & those

raised in the county of New London are to march from Norwich to Woodstock, and from thence to Brookfeild, and so to Hatfeild, and if it shall be concluded to send our men to Cowass, then to raise 50 men in y^e county of Hartford to joyne the forces of the other countyes for that expedition; otherwise they are to be in readiness to releive your county, or any other places, distressed by any sudden assault of the enemy. It is thought not convenient to haue Maj^r Whiting and the forces that went out of this Goverment under his comãd, to tarry in your county any longer time then s^d Maj^r thinks it necessary at this time; for they all left their buisness at a minute's warning, and offered themselues freely for her Majestie's service vpon the news of the enemy's approach in your parts, & it may discourage them from y^e like readiness another time, if they are at this time kept away longer from their buisness than necessity requires. I saw y^r lett^r to Maj^r Pynchon, dated yesterday, who desires to know what method we are takeing against the enemy. I tharfore desire you to comũicate these lines to him, w^{ch} contains the present conclusions of our Assembly about that matter. It is concluded that warrants be immediatly sent forth from the Gen^l Court for the raising the before mentioned souldiers with all possible speed, & w^{teuer} else may be needfull for your preservation within our power shal be promoted by, S^r

Yo^r humble ser^{vt},

J: W.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WILLIAM WHITING.

MAJ^r WILLIAM WHITING:

S^r, — Att your return from the persute of the enemy, you are with all convenient speed to return home with y^e souldiers under your command, unless the present danger of any of the uper towns in the county of Hampshire,

by a further discovery of the enemies near approach, necessitate your stay longer for their relief, & give you opportunity of present service against y^e enemy. I wish you & your company safe & succesfull, & am

Yo^r affectionate friend,

J: WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, May 17th 1704.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Honora^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner and Commander in Chiefe of the Colony of Connectticott in Hartford.

HATFIELD, May the 17th 1704.

S^r, — Last night we came in heither haveing persued the enemy two dayes without any success. We entred upon the track about seven miles below North Hampton, and quitted the persuit near five miles aboue Deer^{fi}. Do judge we march'd near 60 miles in a most hideous, mountainous and swampy country, fitt only to conceal such bloody miscreants. We were joyn'd by Cap^t Colton on the 14th instant at night wth about 100 men. Shall deferr giving a perticular acc^t untill I am so happy as to waite upon your Honor my selfe. In our returne I went to Deerfield to view that post; find them labouring under some difficulties and many discouragem^{ts}, some whereof, wth the assistance of Collonell Partrig, shall, I hope, be able to remoue. S^r, we have in the three townes about 200 men; considering the season of the year, think it best dismiss about the halfe of them and waite your Hon^{rs} comand for drawing off the rest, Col. Partrig concurring wth me herein. I am ready to conclude upon the tryall we have now made that it is ury improbable, if not morrally impossible, for your Hon^r to send men out of your Government to do any spoyl upon the enemy that do so frequently make incurtions on this county. For our motions haue been as expeditious as was rationally to be

expected and yet to no aduantage, so that it appears a matter of necesstie that a suffitient number of men be posted in these three townes to persue upon any approach of the enemy ; w^{ch} is humbly submitted to your Honour's wisdom. Our people are in health, only those that march'd some thing weary with the fateigue thereof. S^r, please to accept the offer of my most humble service. I am S^r your Honours most humble and obedient servant,

WILL: WHITING.

S^r, — Just now Col. Partrig prays me lay before your Hon^r that he can not think himselfe or the county secure when our forces are drawn off, wth out new levyes are sent up before, or just there upon.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

HARTFORD, May 18th 1704.

S^r, — Coll Partrigg, by letters of the 15th instant, informs me that he has advised your Excellency of the assault that was made by a party of the French and Indian enemy on a small fort a few miles south of Northampton, on the west side of Connecticutt River, on Satterday morning last. Upon the first notice of which, I dispatched away Major William Whiting with 200 volluntiers to reinforce those parts, who marched with some of the forces of Hampshire in pursuit of the enemy upon their track till they came aboue Deerfield, and then returned, perceiueing by the lodgments that the enemy made, that they could not come up with them. The enemy made their descent upon Northampton by a march down the river, and came within eight or tenn miles of the garrison at Deerfield, made a very great track and yett were not perceived by the garrison, which argues that a carefull scout was not kept from that post. This day, while our Assembly is sitting, I

received the inclosed letter by a post from Woodbury, who thereupon unanimously resolved to raise immediately what forces the present danger requires for the safety of our frontier towns to the westward, and have desired me to send an express to your Excellency with the advice we have received, and to pray your Excellency that, since there is so numerous a body of the enemy as is said, on the frontiers in these parts, Hampshire may be reinforced with a greater strength than we shall be able to draw out for the relief of that county, while the frontier towns of our own Colony are exposed to so great danger. I am Sr,

Yo^r Excellency's very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Gov^r Dudley.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WILLIAM WHITING.

HARTFORD, the 19th of May, 1704.

MAJ^R WHITING, — Vpon information receiued yesterday from Woodberry, from Cap^t Minor, concerning the enemy's being come ouer the lake & many Indians joyn-ing with them (a copy of which I herewith send you) the Gen^l Assembly think it not safe for you to moue home with the forces under your co^mand, but that you continue longer in the county of Hampshire with your vollunteires, if they are willing so to doe; tharfore my order to you now is that you pswade your forces to continue there longer because of the present allarms, and that yourselfe continue with them; but if they will not be pswaded to it (for the Assembly would not force them, being vollunteires) then you must act according to the orders sent you yesterday. Upon the news from Woodberry the Assembly hath ordered that, instead of 150, thare shall be 400 men raised out of the whole Collony, and warrants are going forth immediatly for it. And when these 400 men are gott vpon the line designed for

the security of the fronteires, your vollunteires shall retorne. The Assembly desires you to put Coll Partridge in mind of sending a scout (if possible) to Cowass, and I would haue you let him haue the sight of y^e inclosed copy of Cap^t Minor's letter to Coll: Treat, and so that he immediatly sends away a post to Coll: Dudley with the letter I haue inclosed to him. I am

Yo^r assured friend,

J: W.

Postscript. I am just now desired by y^e Assembly to write to you to draw off your forces, or the maj^r part of them, to Westfeild & to take care that such scouts be sent out that may take efectual care to discov^r the enemy, and that the deputies horses & furniture w^{ch} your souldiers had, be forthwith returned.

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty} Service, To his Excellency John Winthrop Esq^r. Govern^r. & Cap^t Gen^l in & over her Maj^{ty} Colony of Coniticot in New England, these p^rsent.

HATFEILD, May 19. 1704.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^R EXCELLENCY, — Yo^r Excellencys of the 17 inst. I rec^d, & upon y^e p^rusall thereof I am much surprized to think how much above all towns upon the river we lye open to y^e mercyless fury of the enemy, who doubtless are weighting for such an opportunitie cruelly to sake & utterly to destroy & desolate not only estates, but men, woemen & children alsoe. And I must needs say notwithstanding, y^e provission of p^{ris} to scout from Woodburry to Hatfeild & on the other side of the river from Norwitch through Woodstock, Quabaug & thence to Hatfeild, is of no securitie to Northampton, Hadly & Hatfeild, who lye in y^e mouth of the enemy & nevertheless exposed, except one day in ten wⁿ these scouts come in for reliefe. If no further consideration can be with yo^rselffs and the Gen^l Co^rte to allow us some strength of men to abide, &

in o^r towns to be ready, at y^e sudden approach of the enemy with fire & sword to kill & destroy, to be helpfull to repell y^e force of the enemy, we may een write upon o^r towns "the Lord have mercy upon us," for we are not able to deffend o^rselves, nor like to have any help but from Coniticot. Indeed o^r Govern^r speaks of raiseing 200 men for an expedition for Cowassuck, about a fortnight hence, but they^l be litle releife to us if they come, & we may be destroyed before that day. I humbly propose whether the improvem^t of 50 or 60 men at the West River, about 40 mile above us, is not better, there to observe y^e motion of the enemy, w^hr their course & seate of their managem^ts. As it hath hitherto, so it seemes to me to be their settled course they intend for w^t mischeifes they have yet to doe; but to have none above us nor none in o^r towns seemes to me y^e dore lyes open to o^r distruction. The Lord fitt us for his will! I know he can save either with many or few, yet if w^t in prudence can be & were done, I should have been something encouridged & the people; but now as much on y^e contrary down & discouridged. The enemy have begun upon us once & againe, & we look every hour for another onsett. To maintaine a suteable watch wⁿ we are alone it will come to every 3^d night if not 2^d, & how is it possible for to carry on their occations? I pray consider the p^rmises & if it may be, let us have if it be but 100 men to abide with us; without w^{ch} we are in no hope of safetie. I have fully shewed o^r grevance to Majo^r Whiteing, who is able to give a full narative of the state of this whole matter. Pray that it may be further considered & a positive, speedy answer given us, that if it cannot be obtain^d with yo^rselves we must imeadiately give accompt to o^r governm^t of o^r nessessitous case & pray for reliefe there. As to men ready at Hartford for o^r reliefe upon y^e approach of the enemy, gives y^m opportunitie of spoyleing of us & before reliefe can be had to make their escape, & the

p^rsute after y^m attaines no more than w^t Majo^r Whiteing & o^r reenforcmt hath now experienced, a weary march to no purpose.

I am yo^r Excellencys humble serv^t.

SAM^l PARTRIDGE.

JOSIAH ROSSETER AND JOHN MINOR * TO FITZ-JOHN
WINTHROP.

For her Majes^{ts} speciall Service, To y^e Right Honor^{ble} Major Gen^l Winthrop, Gov^r of her Majest^s Collony of Connecticott these dd^r post haste, post haste, Cito & Cibo, att Hartford.

RIGHT HONO^rABLE S^r, — The ocasion of giving yo^r Hono^r y^e trouble of these lynes is y^t Majo^r Johnson wth New Haven County souldiers to y^e numb^r of 92, according to ord^r here at this p^rsent at Woodberry, and are here wayting for & expecting earnestly furthr ord^{rs} either from yo^r Hono^r or a superior, without w^{ch} both y^e Major & company cannott further move, and, if not moving, will unavoydably create great charge & expence wthout any apparent advantage to y^e Collony^s intrest. Uppon w^{ch} considerations wee humbly propose y^t speedily y^e Major or company may receive such farth^r instructions as may bee by yo^r pious directions & counceill for y^e Collonyes intrest. Wth y^e humble request of yo^r Honors candid acceptance of w^t is p^rsented, wth y^e subscription y^t I am : (These officers y^t are wth him, viz: Cap^t Soule, Leiut^t Sackett, etc. have no comissions, wthout w^{ch} they cant safely act.)

JOSIAH ROSSETER.

JOHN MINOR.

WOODBERRY, y^e 24th May 1704.

Wee are doubtfull y^t Fayerfield County have not as yet received ord^{rs} upon y^e acc^t of this expedition. Wee have about 8 or 10 Weantanock & Potatuck Indians ready for y^e service; only want ord^{rs} to fitt y^m wth necesarys.

* Josiah Rosseter, of Guilford (d. 1716), and John Minor, of Stratford, afterward of Woodbury (d. 1719), were for many years Representatives. — Eds.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her May^{ty}s Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner and Commander in Chiefe of the Colony of Connectticott, in Hartford.

WESTFIELD, May the 25th 1704. a.m.

S^r, — Your Honours of the 24th instant I re^cd yesterday and forwarded the same forthwth to Lieu^t Boreman at Hatfield; haue also laid the proposalls before our people here; haue just now re^cd answer from Lieu^t Boreman, but neither there nor here doe any appear to list as uolunteirs. Its possible if they were at home to know their officers and be encouraged by others, some of them would list. Our post from Albany is not yet returned, we expect them euery minute, but if they come not to-night we shall be under some fears whether some mischief has not befallen them. We haue put the people here into the best posture of defence that we can; haue made no discouery of the enemy. Our men grow so impatient and restless that the detaining of them longer may proue very prejudiciall, provided there should be the like o^casion. Therefore, if we hear nothing of the enemys motion, nor receiue any commands from your Honour to forbid it, shall draw off on Saterday next in the morning. Col. Partridg has sent a scout to Northfield wth returne to Deerfield this night, and to-morrow sends a scout to the West Riuer. We haue some flying reports of the unsuccesfullness of our people under Cap^t Auery, who were surpriz'd and most of them cutt off after a signall uictory gaind upon the enemy; but it wants confirmation. I haue dismist the bearer, Disbrow Spencer, who pretends more then ordinary busines at home. Haue not further to lay before your Honour, but offers of my most humble service, and subscribe my selfe S^r

Your Honours most humble and obedient servant,

WILL : WHITING.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

WESTFIELD, May the 25th 1704. *about sundown.*

S^r, — About two houres after I dispatch'd my last to your Hon^r by Spencer, the post came in from Albany with a le^r from Col: Schuyler of the 22^d instant, a copy whereof haue inclosed sent you, wherein he intemates that he has re^cd no further intelligence of the enemys motion than what he formerly advis'd of; as also the post further says that they are of oppinion at Albany that the enemy will make frequent incursions upon us this way, if some speedie and effectuall means be not found out to preuent them by strengthening our frontiers and some forces sent up our riuer to waylay and intercept them in their approach. The people at Albany seem to be under great securitie, liveing at farmes wthout garrison and not willing their Indians should meddle or consern themselves, but let us alone to manage the war wth Canada, as they have done formerly; yet will advise us of any approaching danger they shall discover. Col Schuyler would not suffer the Dutch man that agreed wth Col Partridg to bring him a certaine acc^t of the fort at Quoassick to proceed, pretending it an undertakeing too hazardous for him and the Indians to engage in; so that we are still at an uncertaintie as to that matter. I haue dispatch'd a copy of Col Schuylers le^r to Col Partrig and w^t further intelligence I haue re^cd from the post. S^r, I did conclude it necessary to post this to your Honour, that you imediately understand the intelligence w^{ch} came, and shall as in my last draw off our men on Saterday next unless we make any discovery of the enemy, or co^mands from your Honour or the Co^mittee of Warr at Hartford to forbid it.

S^r, I am your Hon^{rs} most obedient serv^t,

WILL: WHITING.

S^r, here is an Indian belonging to Albany that came with the post, by whom l^{ers} may be conveyed.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR HENRY ASHURST.

For the Hon^{ble} S^r Henery Ashurst, Baronet, at his House in S^t John's Street, nere Smithfeild, London.

NEW LONDON, June y^e 5th 1704.

HON^{ble} S^r, — I have recd y^{rs} of Jan^y 10th 170³ $\frac{3}{4}$, together with the copies of y^r former letters of June 12th 1703 & July y^e 25th 1703. The sevrals contained in them I laid before our Generall Assembly w^{ch} sat y^e last month, who were sencible of y^e good offices you have done for them and desired mee to return you their acknowledgements. I pressed them very much upon the head of your Agency & the terms you propound in y^r last, viz. of 100.[£] p añ. for y^r self and 30[£] p añ. for a deputy; but it was an unhappy juncture for such a motion, by reason of y^e extraordinary charge wee are at in y^e present war with the French and Indians, who press hard upon New England, while the Province of New Yorke lies undisturbed. They have not (it's true) done any mischief within this Colony, but in y^e Massathusets some places have been cut off this spring, and the enemy discovered upon their frontiers every week. So that, besides about one hundred of our Indians (viz. 30 Mohegans belonging to Owaneco's towns and the rest belonging to other sachems which y^e English have set over them) with a small detatchment of our English w^{ch} have, at Coll: Dudleys desire, been in y^e service ag^t the enemy in y^e eastern parts of Massathusets Province ever since last March & like to continue this summer in those parts, — our Assembly have been forced to raise 400 English more, principally for the defence of y^e towns belonging to y^e Massathusets Province, in the county of Hampshire above us, upon Connecticut River, (altho we have afforded that county a garrison of 60 English in y^e beginning of this spring who are still there,) and of our own frontiers; which 400 men are now out, and in all likelyhood must be maintained in y^e

service all this summer. But notwithstanding this extraordinary charge, our Assembly have voted to pay to y^r order in Boston 100th p^r annum during y^r Agency, which they hope you will be contented with till they are in better circumstances. I wrote to you in my last packet (which came with Hallam's papers) that I might have a distinct account of the charge you have been at for the country; and also what charge you have been at in Hallam's appeal, which our country would never be concerned with, but have alwaies been jealous least the publique money should be spent in y^t case, which Hallam has confidently affirmed to them. Had I such a distinct account to shew to our Assembly, they would be much easier & more free about their Agency; therefore I desire you would send it by y^r next. I thank you for your great care and pains you have taken for mee about Hallam's appeal, to which I attribute very much y^e good issue it is come to. I perceive by y^{rs} y^t their Lordships made some hesitation about allowing mee charges, bec: Hallam represented that I refused to obey the Queen's order to bear the charge of the reexamination of his witnesses here; but that is as great a falshood as can be reported, for I was at y^e whole charge of both the Prerogative Courts called at my motion in obedience to her Majestie's order (to y^e calling of y^e last of which Hallam did agree) for y^e s^d examination, and would have p^d Hallam's evidences and all his charge about y^e examination here, if he would have brought in a bill to y^e Court that his charges might be taxed according to law; but that he refused to do, and therefore I hope I shall not be supposed in anything to disobey her Majestie's order. Indeed, I did not in my last papers shew that I had defrayed y^e charges according to y^t order, for I was not sure of carrying the case, neither could imagine that he would have suggested a matter so false. But I shall, by the ships that design quickly for London from Boston, clear

up that matter and send you undeniable evidence to y^e contrary of what he has asserted, and must intreat you to sollicite for my charge to be allowed. The trouble I have been at has been great, tho I never had any more of Liveen's estate than what was recovered by judgment of Court for y^e Ministry of New London & y^t not half so much as y^e Will gave to y^e use of y^e Ministry. All y^e rest of y^e s^d Testat^{rs} estate, Hallam & his brother with Maj^r Palmes had, & have in their hands, and I hope it will be judged reasonable that I should have some recompence for all my trouble & charge. Touching y^e Indian memoriall, our Court have done y^e best y^v could to obtain a full & perfect report of y^e matter referred to. I sent to Owaneco to come to y^e last Assembly and to let them know who had wronged him, but he excused himself from coming bec: Cap^t Mason of Stoningtown, whom he esteems his great friend and who indeed with Hallam makes all y^e trouble, was gone to Boston; our Court therefore appointed some gentlemen on purpose to enquire into y^t matter, which, by reason that Owaneco declined it bec: of Cap^t Masons absence, cannot be got in readiness to send till Octob^r next. I shall at present only briefly say that as to what Hallam complains about New London having got their land from them, you will see by a copy of a clause in y^e Patent from our Corporation to New London (which I send y^u herewith) how false it is & y^t y^e Court have done as much as could be to save it for them. And as for Colchester, Owaneco has been offered mony for his pretencions to land there, (according as was agreed betwixt this Government & his predecessors with himself,) which he would have complied with gladly, if Mason would have suffered him. In short, I make no doubt to send you such a report of this matter as will silence all the clamours of y^t Memoriall. Neither are y^e Indians belonging to Owaneco, which are about 50 in all, in y^e least disturbed, but are very glad y^e country

takes such care as to prevent Owaneco's & Cap^t Mason's disposing even of y^e Indians planting-land, as they have begun to do, and would, if not prevented, soon dispose of all y^t is left to them. 30 of Owaneco's men are now under our pay in her Majesties service within y^e Massachusetts Province, & they went out as cheerfully as ever they did, and there is not y^e least appearance of what is surmised in y^e Memoreall, viz: y^t there is any danger of their goeing off to the enemy; but y^e whole Memoreall is a contrivance prepared to continue us in trouble, in case the contest of y^e Will should happen (as it hath fallen out) to have an issue contrary to their minds. When I came from our Assembly a few dayes since, I found a brigantine here bound for London, w^{ch} very rarely happens. I thought it needfull therefore to send you this hasty acc^t and shall send you more fully by the ships spedely goeing from Boston, if it be possible for me to get ready by that tyme. I am, S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

The Bill of 68th w^{ch} you drew vpon me, is paid to M^r Mason's order in Boston.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ties} Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq., Governor of her Maj^{ties} Colony of Connecticutt, New-London.

BOSTON, 5. June 1704.

S^r, — I am very sensible of your readiness to assist the frontiers upon Conecticut River & of the justice of it, those towns being truly the frontiers of your Government, & I shall never doubt in any occasion wherein you send men to that part but you will appoynt them good officers. I shall alwayes take them as such, but it is against all rules that they should co^mmand in this Goverment with-

out my own commissions. I therefore some time since sent blank commissions for your present officers at Deerfeild, to be fill^d by Colonel Partridge who is the commanding officer in that county, but find your gentlemen doubt of accepting them. I must pray you to direct them to do their duty in that matter, for that I may by no means give you the government of any part of this Province; the assistance of the Government of Connecticut will be too dear at that rate. I shall always continue my freindship with your Government & will represent to her Majesty that service, but may not admit of this form. I pray to hear from you upon this head, &

I am S^r your very humble serv^t J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW-LONDON, June 8th 1704.

S^r, — I have yo^r Exc^{ly}'s letter of the 5th instant, wherein you mention againe the blank commissions sent Coll Partridg, the commanding officer of the county of Hampshire. I proposed that matter to our Gen^l Assembly, who were of opinion that considering what yo^r Excellency proposeth is wholly new to our men, who have been allwayes used to serve at Albany and at Hampshire under commissions from hence, it would be a discouragement at this juncture to make any alteration from the former usage; espetially becaues the 400 men they proposed to raise, and w^{ch} are now in the service, were to be volluntires, who it was thought would not soe readely offer themselves for that service if a difficulty that they were unacquainted with had been put upon them, & the Assembly concluded that if our officers had orders while they were in yo^r Province to be under yo^r Exc^{ly}'s directions & to obey such orders as they receive from you, it would accomodate the matter to yo^r content. I have therefore given such instructions

to Major Whyting, who has the command of our sold^{rs} now raised, & who will not faile to be observient of them. I can not yet gaine any good acc't of y^e enemyes posting themselves at Coasset. I have advice from Albany that Coll: Schyler was not willing that the Dutchmen who agreed with Coll Partridg to goe to Coasset to discover the truth of that report should make that adventure, it being, as he thought, too hazardous; soe that unles Coll Partridg be sent out to make that discovery, it is yet but uncertaine. Wee have now 560 men in pay, and most of them in yo^r Province, & I haue ordered them to be wholly at yo^r direction, & tis pity any over-nice point should discourage their service, and as it will be impossible in our pursuit of y^e enemy allwaies to know when wee are within the boundes of any one Government, soe wee must have liberty to pursue & distroy the enemy in any part of the wildernes, without regard to the line of this or that Government (as a wild & salvage enemy). I concluded the 200 soldiers mentioned to me by M^r Secretary Addington would be at Westfeild before this tyme to joyne our sould^{rs}, who are otherwise there too soone; and if noe other designe be proposed but scouting upon the frontires, our forces are too great a body. I am, S^r,

Yo^r Exc^{ll}y^e's very humble serv^t, J: WINTHROP.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Maj^{ty}s speciall Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r,
Gouverner of the Colony of Connecticott, or the Gentlemen of the
Co^mitty of Warr in Hartford, these.*

NORTH HAMPTON, June y^e 9th 1704.

About 9 in the evening.

S^r, — I haue just now by an express from Albany rec^d ler^s from Col Schuyler directed to M^r Lord and my selfe, wherein he advises of some approaching danger; the ler^s

have been sent downe to M^r Lord directed to your Hon^r. The case requires some speedy assistance, if possible before the enemy make their assault. Our forces are divided into the severall townes. Your Hon^r can well judge of the danger, consequently what further supplies will be needfull. I must not enlarge; am putting our selves into the best posture of defence that we can. May the Almighty grant us his protection and blessing.

Your Hono^{rs} most obedient servant,

WILL : WHITING.

Delays in this case may be dangerous. We are sending an express to Boston. S^r let the men that come be well provided wth amunition. Our Indians, who are uery chearful and ready, pray their wives and children may be cal'd into Hartf^d and secured, and y^e able men march hither. I am well pleasd wth their intentions to do us service. S^r as to the forces upon our frontiers, your Hon^r or the gen^l of the Comitty of Warr must continue or remove as you shall judge necessary.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, June 10th, 1704.

S^r, — I received a letter this evening at nine of the clock, in 24 houres from Northhampton, from Major Whiting that comandes our forces vpon the frontiers of Conecticot River, and therein two letters by an expres from Coll: Schyler at Albany, directed to Major Whiting & M^r Lord, intimateing a designe of the French to infest the Plantations of New Hampshire with 200 Christians & 300 Indians. The people there are very sensible of some approaching danger, & Major Whiting desires some farther assistance of sold^{rs}, the forces there being divided into the severall townes. He allsoe desires that amunition may be spedely sent to them, which I must recomend

to yo^r Excellency to furnish, wee haueing none of her Majestye's stores, nor is it to be procured here vpon any condition. I expected the two hundred volluntires yo^r Exc^{ly} promised by Mr Secretary Addington would haue been at Northhampton by the last of May as he mentioned, w^{ch} would haue been a good recruit against the present danger; but heareing noething of their arrivall and that those Plantations may not be exposed to danger, I ordered the Co^mitte of War at Hartford to raise 100 soldiers to be sent vp imediatly for their assistance, w^{ch} shall serve there some little tyme till yo^r 200 men may reasonably be expected thither, & I hope your Exc^{ly} will supply with amunition. I haue enclosed the coppyes of the letters from Coll: Schyler & the Gov^r of Canada his letter to Coll: Schyler, least they should miscary from Northhampton. I send this by a gentleman of the Council now goeing to Boston, who will wait vpon your Exc^{ly} and heare any thing you will please to mention for the publick service. I am S^r,

Yo^r Excellencye's very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*To the Hon^{ble} Fitz John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Maj^{ties} Collony
of Connecticott, in New London.*

NEW HAVEN, June 11th 1704.

HONOURABLE S^r, — Haveing this day rec^d from the Council of Warr Coll Schuylers intelligence, with advice that the forces left att our norwest frontiers are drawne off, I have this day met with the Comittee of Safety. In this county 60 souldiers are gone and goeing to reinforce those parts, which in addition to the forces that are now and must be under pay, cannot but greatly weaken & impoverish the country here, while the Govern^{ts} on each side of us are at no proportionable charge with us.

I therefore, wth the advice of the gentlemen here, have thought fitt humbly to advise yo^r Honno^r that if in your wisdom with the gentlemen of the Council with you it may seem best, that some suitable persons may be sent to his Exelency the Governour of New Yorke, who may represent the danger of her Maj^{ties} subjects that are most exposed and our owne great expences, and crave his assistance; and that also the govern^t of the Massathussets be urged to expedite suitable and sufficient force to repell and dislodge the enemy, wthout which our great expences are like to be very mutch ineffectual to answer the end proposed. Hono^{ble} S^r, wee have desired M^r Miles to wait on yo^r Honn^{or}, who will farther lay before you our reasons inducing us thus to sollicite your Honno^{rs} speedy care in the premises. I pray God direct y^u in all yo^r counsels att such a day as this is, wherein all our great interests are in so mutch danger; and with service to yo^r self and gent. of the Council subscribe Hon^{ble} S^r

Yo^r Honno^{rs} humble servant,

R: TREAT. D. G.

ISAAC ADDINGTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, June 12th 1704.

Hono^{ble} S^r, — The hurrys of the service preventing his Excellency's writing with his own hand, he has commanded me to acquaint your Honour that besides the six hundred men gone forth in the expedition to the Bay of Fundey, he has four hundred in the garrisons, three hundred and fifty in marching partys on the frontiers, and is necessitated to rayse three hundred more forthwith to march into the Province of Maine, to add to the forces already there, to repel the force daily expected from Canada, with the Eastern Indians, of about eight hundred men; besides the vessells of war. And to pray your Honour's care of the county of Hampshire, which

lyes frontier to your government, that they may be well strengthned, at least for a few weekes next comeing, that they may be able to stand the present shock. His Excellency hopes to send one hundred men thither in a few days. I am, Hono^{ble} S^r, your Hono^{rs} most humble and obedient serv^t:

Is^t ADDINGTON.

Gov^r Winthrop.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ROBERT TREAT.

NEW LONDON, June 13th, 1704.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — Yo^{rs} of the 11th I received this evening & am glad of the care you haue taken for the safety of the frontires. Upon the aduice I haue here, haue complied with yo^r desires to make tryall what his Excellency the Lord Cornbury will doe for our assistance at this juncture. The letter I haue writ to the Lord Cornbury I send open for your perusall, and if vpon your second thoughts and of the gentlemen with you, you approue of our application and the manner of it in the letter to his Exc^{ly}, I am content it shall goe, and think it most convenient that Cap^t Gold should wait vpon his Exc^{ly} vpon this occation. I haue therefore inserted his name, to whom I pray giue my respects and let him se it before the sealing. I wrot by M^r Christophers yesterday to Gov^r Dudley for men and amunition to be sent into the county of Hampshire with all possible dispatch. I hope you will assist Cap^t Gold in his journey and let me haue as speddy an acc^t as you can of the answere he brings with him. I thought it best to stay your messenger for the post from Boston, but he slipt away while wee were at meeting & soe haue noething from him. I am, S^r,

Yo^r affectionate & faythfull serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO LORD CORNBURY.

NEW LONDON, June 13th, 1704.

MY LORD, — Vpon letters from Albany of the 7th instant, giving advice of the approach of the French & Indian enemys upon the frontires of this Collony and of the Mattachuset Province vpon Conecticot River, I haue been necessitated to reinforce those men that were raised before out of this Collony and posted on those frontires under the comand of Major W^m Whiting. The same letters informed me that an acc^t of the enemy's motion into these parts was given your Excellency from Albany by Coll: Schyler; therefore I will not trouble you with that acc^t, but considering the extraordinary charge this Collony is at, who haue now 700 men in the service against the enemy, the gentlemen of the Council here move me to pray your Excellency to order a quota from your Government to joyne our forces on the frontires for the preservation of her Maj: intrest, now the enemy press soe hard vpon us. I haue therefore ordered the bearer, Cap^t Nathan Gold, a gentleman of the Council, to wait upon your Excellency on this occation, from whom you will receive a more full account of the extraordinary charge wee are at; and considering our people are under noe advantage of forraine trade, but subsist and depend cheifly vpon their country improvements, it will be impossible for them to assist the Province of Mattathusets with soe many troopes, beside the securing their own frontires, without the assistance of their neighbors. And her Majestye's intrest lying now at stake by the incursions of a bloody and barbarous enemy, not sparing to spill the blood even of women and children in their late adventure at Deerefeild, I think it my duty to lay this matter before your Excellency and pray that you will please to interpose with your assistance for the preservation of her Majestye's subjects and intrest. I pray your

Excellencye's credence to the bearer and that I may be preserved in your Excellencies good opinion, and am my Lord,

. Your Excellencies most faythfull humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

My Lord Cornbury.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HONERABLE SIR, — Vpon ye inteligence of Coll^l Skiler concerning y^e French and Indians desine against y^e country, Newhaven county hath sent up aboute 68 men and Fairfield aboute 45 men, to reenforce our frontiers, those who were there before being drawn off; all which ads to our excessiue charge, the thoughts whereof y^e people do allredy greive under. And this day being present with Cap^t Gold, M^r Curtis and M^r Rositer, with whome I haue had som discorse concerning y^e extreem difficulties y^t we are vnder, and from y^e litle prospect y^t there is from all y^t we haue yet don of any more advantage than to defend our selves, if so much: do earnestly solicit me to communicate to your Hon^r their opinion of y^e necessity of som farther mesures to be taken which may be far less chargable & much more effectuall. To that we do humbly offer y^e following considerations: 1st Whether y^e maintaining so great a number as we now haue out will not, (if it must be continued, or upon euery affrighting report of y^e enemies designe against us renewed & encreased,) be insupportable to y^e country and of very litle effect for y^e destroying of our enemies. 2^d Whether our charge & trouble in this respect is not likely rather to be increased than abated, (while our enemies sit quiet at home & haue such encoragement and aduantage to make spoile notwithstanding all we can do, while we only stand upon our owne defence,) y^e sorrofull distruction of the eastern country may teach us easily to determine. 3^d Whether it be

not necessary, by som means or other, to disturbe their quiet at home, y^t they may be forced to imploye their men to defend themselves. 4th Whether under our p^rs-ent cercomstances it is not rationally impracticable for us to go by land, being wholly unaquainted with y^e way to them. 5th Whether not very probable that those Indians that haue so long professed friendship to us & so often in y^e last war gave good proof thereof, will if sutablely treated redyly either go themselues against y^e enemie and be a means to divert them from us, or joine with such forces as might be sent from these Gouvernments for that end. 6th Whether in order to this it be not advisable that the Gov^r of Boston and our Gov^r boath treat my Lord concerning this affair, to reminde him of y^e necessity of som such measures to be taken by land against our common enemies, since he concludes it not adviseable to attempt any thing against them by sea; and to agree spedily to send sutable messengers from each of y^e Goverments to be present with my Lord, or those he shall appoint to treat y^e s^d Indians, & to have his spedie answar what he will do in this weighty affaire. 7th Whether if his Lordship do refuse to concern himselfe with Boston and us in this business, it be not best for them and us notwithstanding to send messengers to treat with y^e s^d Indians upon this account, y^t we may y^e better know what we haue to trust to if they will not joyne with us in this war. And doubtless shall be y^e better satisfied to bear y^e burthen we now do when we find no way to ease it, or be moved y^e more earnestly to petition y^e Queens Majestie for relief in this case; which is the needfull under our present cercomstances from him who am S^r,

Your humble servant,

R: TREAT. D. G.

MILFORD, June 13: 1704.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Majesties Service, To the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Govern^r
of her Majesties Colony of Connecticut, in New-London.*

MILFORD, June 17th 1704.

S^a, — Yesterday came hither M^r Eliot, sent from y^e Committee of War in y^e county of Hartford to advise with the Committees of this county & Fairfield county how y^e insupportable charge we are now att may be eased, & informs me he is to go from hence to wait upon yo^r Honour & Councill about it. Upon this occasion severall of the principall persons of both y^e s^d Committes met here & I thought it not improper to communicate to them yo^r Hon^{rs} intended letter to my Lord Cornbury for a quota to joyne our forces on the frontiers &c, who humbly advise not to send it forward at present, but pray your Hon^r would take into your farther consideration whether it be not more adviseable that my Lord be treated in some such way as was proposed in my last to you, & are very desireous y^t y^e Moheggs & Five Nations be treated & by some meens or other ingaged in y^e present warr against our enemies. I herewith send your Hon^r y^e thoughts of y^e gentlemen above mentioned about y^e affairs of y^e warr, & they desire me humbly to move your Hon^r & Councill to take them into consideration & as soon as may be to give your resolution thereupon. We have this day concluded to call home y^e forces sent from this county & the county of Fairfield upon y^e late news, only ten to remain at Danbury, twenty four at Woodbury & ten at Waterbury, to garrison those towns. This, with my hearty prayers for yo^r Hon^{rs} constant health & prosperity, is y^e needfull from yo^r most humble faithfull serv^t

R: TREAT. D. G.

They think it best y^t yo^r Hon^r & Councill recall as soon as may be our men in the service of the Massachusets at y^e eastward, unless that Government will immediately re-

inforce the county of Hampshire with a sufficient strength, y^t our men in that county may be drawn off for y^e defence of our own frontiers; & if there be no certain confirmation of y^e last news from M^r Schuyler concerning such a number of French & Indians is designed against us, nor any further discovery of some considerable number of y^e enemies coming against the county of Hampshire in a short time, that then your Hon^r would send orders for y^e greatest part of y^e forces in that county to be drawn off.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner and Commander in Chiefe of her Maj^{ty}s Colony of Connecticott, in New London, these.

JUNE 20th [1704].

S^r, — On Wensday the 7th instant our scout, consisting of 3 English and 5 Indians, departed Hatfield about nine in the morning with orders to go to Quoasick if possible, to bring us certaine intelligence whether there be a fort or not, as also to make w^t discovery they could of the enemys numbers and motion. (Two of the English men belonging to the s^d scout left them the 3^d day after they went hence, one of them being disabled by a hurt receved in his leg, so that one English man and 5 Indians prosecuted the designe.) Yesterday, as I advised your Honor, tho uery briefly, they returned hither wth six of the enemys scalps and give this acco^t of their proceedings, viz^t that as they travel'd up the river they saw signes where the enemy had been, but on Wensday the 14th currant they discovered three tracks new past along, w^{ch} they follow'd to the great river (about 150 miles above this place), they being to the eastward when they first saw them. Some time after, they spi'd a canoe wth an Indian and a boy a fishing on the west side the river. They

continued there till night, concluding there was a wigwom not farr off, wth accordingly prov'd true. In the night they mov'd downe a hill to the river, or near it, wth a great care and secrecie. As they came near the wigwom, they heard a child cry, which did greatly facilitate their enterprize. Haveing posted themselues conveniently for the designe, waited some time untill they had concluded what mesures to take. The Indian Capt (Quioheague) gave the signall: they ran uiolently on the wigwom, dischargeing some of their guns, then entring with their hatchetts soon dispatch'd four men, 1 lad of 14, & 1 child of about 2 year old, and took one squaw captive, who, after some short examination, they kil'd and scalp'd; the whole number in the house being nine, two whereof made their escape, being favored by the night, tho they conclude one of them was mortallie wounded wth a hatchett in the back. They soon quitted the place, being in the enemys country and the neighbourhood doubtless alarm'd; they took three guns wth some other plunder and imbark'd in two canoos, came downe the river about twelve mile, by w^{ch} time the day broke, then landing agen on the east side, destroyd their canoos and trauel'd away south east, comeing near to Manadnuck Hill, took a circumferance, came upon the great river agen a little above Northfield on the 10th instant, and came as above in hither yesterday. I can gaine no certainty from the examination of that squaw, but I think thus much: that they are building a fort at Quoasick, that there are some Indians now resideing there, especially women and children, the men being gon, some to Cannada to sell their captiues, some comeing downe this way to fish, or what else she knew not. We know not what to believe about it. The Indians are much rejoyc'd at their success, and their expectations greatly heightned wth 100^{lb} a scalp. Great prudence must be used in rewarding and encouraging of them; others are willing to go upon the like ad-

venture. We are ready to conclude its a matter of highest importance to keep out small parties at present, and, as Providence shall open our way, march wth a united force. To day we dispatch'd letters to Gouverner Dudley, acquainting him wth the state of affairs here. S^r, we would manifest our thankfullness to Almighty God for this smile on our designes, and pray that all our undertakeings for the future of this nature may be alike successfull. The Providence seems to carry the greater fauor in it since we are confidently perswaded that these are a part of those Indians that did the last mischiefe at this towne, and that from the household goods they had in the wigwom. This also will furnish your Honour wth sutable presents for the Five Nations, if in your wisdom it be thought best to engage them, viz^t the scalps each nation one, w^{ch} Col. Schuyler sent me word were acceptable and oblidging. S^r, I find the post too difficult for me to manage, especially when at such a distance ; were they intire should not think it such a burden. Am allwayes thoughtfull of the event ; we have a subtile and cruell enemy to oppose, a large country to defend. May the Almighty be pleased to grant me wisdom to go throw what he calls me to ! Your Honours direction and co^mmand I receive wth plesure ; shall studiously endeauor to meritt the honour you do me. S^r, please to pardon my faults and do me favor to beleive that I am S^r your Honours most humble and faithfull seruant,

WILL : WHITING.

S^r, we daylie discover the tracks of Indians we suppose to be spies from the enemy ; we are carefull in scouting, watching, and warding, to prevent mischief. It hath pleased God to bless our endeauors hitherto in that regard.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COMMITTEE OF WAR.

NEW LOND: June 24th 1704.12 of y^e clock

GENTLEMEN, — I rec^d this forenoon y^e lett^r you wrote me yesterday, wth two from Maj^r Whiting and one of Coll: Schyler's inclosed, and hope you have ordered Maj^r Whiting a reinforcem^t according to his desire. I have given ord^r to y^e New Roxbury scout to march forthwith to Maj^r Whiting at Northampton, and have promised y^t a fresh scout of fewer men shall march from Windsor to N: Roxbury on Monday next, w^{ch} I must recommend to you to give y^e necessary orders for without faile, y^t that part of y^e country may not be left naked & y^e inhabitants of y^e frontiers towns there discouraged. I'm very sensible of our extraordinary charge, and have considered the proposal of drawing off y^e garrison at Deerfield and calling home our forces to y^e eastward. As to y^e latter, I wrote to Capt. Avery by M^r Eliot (who went from hence to Boston yesterday) to return wth the forces under his command, but as to y^e drawing off y^e garrison at Deerfield, it will not be fit to do it at this juncture, nor before some farther considerations on y^t head be had wth y^e Gov^r of y^e Massachusetts. I have therefore appointed y^e Councill to meet here on Wednesday next, by 8 of y^e clock in y^e morning, to consid^r whether it be not necessary to impower a person, or persons, to treat wth Coll Dudley and to come to an agreement wth him as to the proportioning of our standing charge for y^e defence of y^t frontier this summer. If we should withdraw o^r forces w^{thout} such concertation, and any mischance should happen by y^e enemies attacking those parts, it might occasion us a great deal of trouble, besides y^e destruction of our friends and neighbours. I have thought it very convenient that M^r Pitkin or Maj^r Chester should be employ^d to Coll Dudley on the service, and therefore judge it necessary that one or both of them should be present at y^e Councill here

next Wensday wth y^{or} farther thoughts about that matter and in order to y^r undertaking of that service. For we cannot promise o^r selves to be free from frequent alarms in those parts this summer, and unless we come to an agreem^t wth the Gov^r of Boston we shall unavoidably have much of y^e extraordinary charge put upon us. I shall, if the publick affairs will suffer, endeavour to visitt you at Hartford aft^r y^e next sessions of the Councill.

I am, Gentlemen, yo^r affectionate serv^t J: W.

Being in a great hurry, I have directed M^r Saltonstall to write to Maj^r Whiting; his lett^r I have inclosed unsealed, w^{ch} I desire you to seal and send to y^e Maj^r. I returne you Coll. Schyler's lett^r to Maj^r Whiting.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

[JUNE 24. 1704.]

S^r, — I have your several letters and thanke yo^r succours att o^r upper towns in Hampshire. What M^r Secretary Addington wrote you ab^t a supply of two hundred men for those parts was by my direction, and it was upon the news of the settlem^t of the enemy at Coasset upon Connecticut River, which Col^o Schyler and Lieut. Col^o Partridge both intimated to me they had men out to discover; and if that had been made certain, we had all been in fault not to have disnested them. But that news failing and no discovery made, and in y^e mean time it being made most certain that there was a march of the enemy, of near a thousand, comeing upon the eastern parts (Yorke and Hampshire), I was necessitated to dispatch that force thither, but shall yet do what is necessary at Hadley, but wth some losse of time. S^r, the General Assembly of this Province, now sitting, have offered me their very just memorial, earnestly desireing that I would

move yo^rselfe & the Governm^t of Connecticott at all times to do a propper share of the present hard service. I have now eighteen hundred men effective in the service, and I can not abate a man from any part; and if yo^r Governm^t and Rhode Island were sensible of yo^r distance and security from the ordinary danger, it would be thought by equal judges that the one halfe of the service should be supported by yo^r two Governments. But however that may be, I hope you will continue to do some proportionable service, whereof the covering of Hampshire shall be a part. I desire also you will, as usual, joyn with this Governm^t in a renewall of o^r friendship with the Maquas. The Assembly here have ordered a present of two hundred pounds to be made them, and there will be two Commissioners appointed for that affayr. If you please to joyne in it, I am of opinion this is the propper time, and have written to my Lord Cornbury thereupon; and shall attend his answer, and then set the time exactly. I have ordered the Commissary General to supply the necessary ammuniti^on at Hampshire, and hope the officers will see it well spent. I heartily wish your health, and am, S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t, J. DUDLEY.

Postscript. Major Fitch has lately by letter advised Maj^r Taylor that he is master of a scout on that side of the country, and that if he may leave one halfe of his number at billet in Woodstock, at the charge of this Province, while the rest scout wth their own provisions, he will make that his quarter, and ease me of any further garrison on that place. If that have been your direction to him so to offer, I shall consider and give order therein. You will please to let me know how far the motion is agreeable to your own order.

THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO THE
COMMITTEE OF WAR.NEWLONDON, June 28th 1704.

GENTLEMEN, — The Council, according to the notice which the Govern^r gave you in his letter of the 24th instant, is now mett, where it was expected that some of the gentlemen of the Council with your selves would have attended, in order to the takeing of some suitable measures for the abating of the great charge now lying upon us; but upon their failing, the Govern^r and Council do again refer to your consideration what his Hon^r wrote to you in the s^d letter on that head, and desire you by this post to send your thoughts what it may be fitt for us to do in that affaire at this juncture. You have here inclosed a copy of a letter which the Gov^r received from Coll: Dudley last Saturday; and it is sent you for your opinion on the whole, especially that paragraph concerning renewing our friendship with the Five Nations. The gentlemen of the Council of Safety in the countyes of New Haven and Fairfield, have sent the Govern^r their opinion that it ought not to be neglected, and moved earnestly for it in their last letters. The Council here agree with them and reco^mend it to your care to search the records and send the Govern^r word what our proportion of encouragement to the 5 Nations of Indians, in conjunction with the Massachusetts Province, used to be. The Govern^r had concluded to visit the frontiers this week, but considering the necessity of his Hon^{rs} being here, that the treaty with those Five Nations proposed by Govern^r Dudley may be agreed with him by the stated post, concerning which (and some other concerns relating to the war, which the Council wrote about to Col. Dudley by M^r Eliot, as you had advice), the Govern^r expects to heare from his Excelency by the next post, the Council here

have perswaded his Hon^r to defer his visiting of you a little longer.

p ord^r of the Govern^r and Councill,

Signed

RICH^d. CHRISTOPHERS.

To the Comitte of War at Hartford.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Honourable John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner and Commander in Chiefe of the Colony of Connecticott, these, in New London.

NORTH HAMPTON, June 28th 1704.

About 9 at night.

HONORABLE S^r, — M^r Saltonstalls letter of the 24th currant recd on the 26th, and according to your Honours direction were inforc'd by Cap^t Wells wth 60 men. Have just now received orders from the Comitty of Warr for his drawing off; shall therefore dismiss him to-morrow. On the 25th instant came in hither 80 men from Boston, and Cap^t Colton wth 100 from the lower townes of this county, who will likewise draw off to-morrow; they can by no means be delay'd. Since we make no discovery of the enemy our people grow impatient, and from thence conclude there is no aproaching danger; for my owne part I verily conclude they will be here ere long. S^r, we have this day held a councill of warr, Col Partridg presideing, to consider what better mesures to take for the improuement of our forces for her Maj^{ty}s service. It has been debated and concluded to march up to Quoasick wth 500 men, 300 whereof out of our forces in this county, and 200 belonging to this Prouince, besides our Indians, w^{ch} is thought to be necessary for that designe. It was thought needfull that y^e matter be laid before your Honour and Councill, as also before Gouvern^r Dudley, and humbly submitted to your wisdome and conduct. If your Honour se cause to countenance and incourage the enterprize, we

shall not be ready to march in less than a fortnight, in w^{ch} time we shall doubtless see or hear from the Canada adventures, so shall be able to alter our measures as your Hon^r shall judge necessary. To-morrow morning we send to Boston respecting this matter; the undertaking is very difficult in respect of distance, viz: 200 miles from hence, and also as to the season; yet, for my own part, I shall account nothing painful to me that shall be thought profitable for my country. S^r, I find it difficult to satisfy the Indians concerning the scalps; can hear nothing from Boston about it, altho we wrote Governor Dudley concerning that matter. Doubtless there is some scalp money due to them; have formerly signified this to your Honour. Four of the Moheages are returning home; ours are yet well content. If this design goes forward, we shall want great supplies; a commiss^{ry} must be sent up wth necessaries, viz: 3 or 4 p^s duffills, shoes, stockings, tobacco, briches, shirts, &c; some cheese. I have not time to be more particular, only offer these generally to your Honour, being very desirous this should wait upon you before the gentlemen of the Council return home from New London. I pray your pardon for the rudeness of my stile.

Your Honours most obedient servant,

WILL: WHITING.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

WATERSTOCK, y^e 3^d July 1704.

DEARE S^r, — It was a real trouble to me that I had no letter from you by Coll: Hobby. I have writt twice to you. I have with a great deal of pains and interest defeated Hallam in a great measure. What you writt to me hath had a great weight with me as to the justice of the cause. I have received heer this yeare £140. and have drawne upon the Connecticut Collony 2 Bills of

Exchange: one for £68. new English money, payable to M^r Mason; the other for £140. new English mo: at 4 months after sight, payable to the use of y^e Corporation of New England to M^r Sewell; w^{ch} I depend upon you to se them honoured with exceptance. I am sure the charges are great, and deserve more for my paines and interest in y^t service. If I had not beene imployed, I know how it would have gone. I hope I may yett live to serve your countrey more than ever I have done. I am sure I shall alwaies have a great veneration for your person and shall not be easie untill I have done you some considerable service. I am yo^r sincere freind & faithfull se^{tt},

HEN. ASHHURST.

THE COMMITTEE OF WAR TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Majestys Service, To the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop, Esquire, Gov^r of her Majesties Colony of Coneticutt in New England, in New London.

HARTFORD, July 3^d 1704.

HONN^{BLE} S^R, — Yo^r Hono^r & Councillis letter is before us. M^r Pitkin had attended yo^r Hon^r in Councill, but it hapned that there was an alarum the night before the time mentioned, that the inhabitants & especially the women were in such a fright he could not at that juncture leave his family. Wee are of opinion that Gov^r Dudley might have better considered than to have writt so much concerning our proportion, when at that day wee think we may say no Govern^t in her Majesties dominions of our ability were at the charges we were, — by our computation not less than 800 men under pay at one time, & think it rises to more than 100 pound per day. Wee hope yo^r Hon^r will take perticular notice & put a memorandū on the great charge yo^r Govern^t is now under, & that a due report may be made thereof and an accompt laid before her Majestie, to take off those calumnies our neighbours

one way & the other have laid on us. Wee have, according to yo^r Hon^{rs} order, taken pains to serch the records, & find in o^r treatment, in conjunction with Boston & York Govern^{ts}, did bestow as a gratuity 50^{lb} cash to y^e Five Nations & was at great charges in sending 60 men to wait on the gentⁿ in gen^l from the Goverm^{ts}; & do not incline to go beyond said sum of 50^{lb}, & not meddle in sending souldiers to Albany, only a gent^m or two & some to wait &c. As to Major Fitch's scout, hope that yo^r Hon^r will regulate that matter & order a number far short of what hath been, men that in their ranging may be very carefull in their trust. Concerning the charge or proportion we bear, wee are of opinion to bear the charge that our Gen^l Court or yo^r Hon^r is the ocasion or rise of, but dont incline to be oblidged to any proportion with our neighbours, haveing more charge than wee are able well to go through, in dischargeing the wages of the souldiers wee imploy. Wee have from Major Whiting that Cap^t Newberry labours under great difficulty, hath by some means lost his comission. We think it better for Boston to supply that post if they will have it maintain^d; our men are there without the enjoym^t of the publick worship, & cant perswade any of the yong scollars to goe thither and undertake that care. Wee chuse that they be at some of the other townes if they continue in the county of Hamshire, that yo^r Hon^r will please to send a comission if they stay; or, if the designe to Quohass goe forward, its thought Cap^t Newberry & company may doe well if improved in that expedition. Should have been glad to have seen yo^r Hon^r in Hartford to have managed the present difficulties, but the season being so extreame hot, fear it would prejudice yo^r Hon^{rs} health to travell; but hope shall have the hapiness to wait on yo^r Hon^r when the season & yo^r publick affairs will permitt.

Signed p^r order of Committe of War,

CALEB STANLY, *Senior*.

We were 50th and Boston Govern^t 200 pound, Anno: 1694, & that seems to be an equall proportion; its thought they are four times as big as wee.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for the Hono^rable John Winthrop, Esquire, Gov^r of Coneticut Collony, in New London.

HARTTFORD, July 5^d 1704.

HONRAB^{le} S^r, — We having rece^d the copy of Coll Dudlys letter & Major Whitings to yo^r Hon^r, could do no less then post itt away with all speede to hasten yo^r furdur resolves to Major Whiting with respekt to the march to Cowasset. And as for the nessesarys hee mentions for the army, espeatially the duffells, itt is not to be had with us; and as for shooes, not many, they having impressed up most of the shoemakers out of our county; neither is their leather tanned to make but few. Wee expeekt to heare furdur from Major Whiting every day, and where yo^r Hon^r will gitt a commisary to go up & march with them to Cowasset I know not; neather is there any magazeene for him to distribute, without itt be to keepe an account who eats the most porke & biskett. I wish wee had all things that was nessesary for them, for itt will bee a hard & difficult peece offe service. I hope they haue som currirgions and those that can phisick them if sicknes should befall them, for they sende for none. The extraordinary heate of the weather is to be feered may hassard there health. Hon^r S^r, I perseeive the very sight offe yo^r Hon^r att those fronteere towns before their march would spirret them exceedingly for the service. Shall not ad, but to desire the God offe wisdome to direckt & prosper you in all yo^r wayty conserns. Remain yo^r Hon^rs most humble serv^t,

CALEB STANLY, *Senior*.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

NORTH HAMPTON, July the 10th 1704.*About three after noon.*

HONORABLE S^r,—I received your Honors of the 6^o currant, w^{ch} have laid before the Councill of Warr consisting of the officers belonging to our regiment, as also the gentlemen of the committy of melitia here, Col. Partridge presideing. Upon the perusall thereof, as also one from the Honord Deputy Governor and from the Committee of Warr at Hartford, have thus concluded, (considering the extream heat of the season, the want of chirurgeon, chaplin, duffalls, shooes, and other necessities,) your Honour and Councill not haveing positively directed our marching to Quoassick, to delay it for a time untill better provission can be made for that expedition, viz^t untill the first of September next. If your Honour se reason to admitt thereof, we beleive the coolness of the season then will much facilitate the enterprize. Shall therefore tomorrow morning grant libertie to some of our forces to draw off from the severall townes, but not to disband without special order from your Honour; for if the designe be prosecuted its doubtless best to keep the men enrol'd, being dismist upon that condition. Further I offer to your Honour whether it be not adviseable to leave one cap^t upon the place to command the forces that shall be thought necessary to secure the frontiers. These things we lay before your Honour for your approbation, (as Col. Partridge hath before Governor Dudley,) as also respecting Deerfield. If you please to countermand these determinations, I shall upon receipt thereof submitt to your further plesure. S^r, I shall waite your commands for quitting my post, and acknowledge it a favor might I receive them on Thursday next, so that we may have time to carry off those that are not now dismist to get home this week. Upon my returne shall attend upon your Honour to render a more perticular acco^t of the state of

affairs on this side. This with the offer of humble service from all the gentlemen present, and especially from, S^r

Your Honours most obedient serv^t

WILL: WHITING.

S^r Since my subscribing on the other side, upon the importunity of Col. Partridge and the rest of the gentlemen of the committe here, we have concluded to stay upon the place unless we receive orders from your Honour for drawing off; they judging themselves not out of reach of the enemys malice and fury, altho we have made no discovery of their approach.

THE COMMITTEE OF WAR TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTTFORD, July 11^d 1704.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — We have here inclosed a letter from Coll Skyler and Major Whiting, wherein we perseave the convention was to draw off this weeke and go for Cowasset the first of Sep^t next, but are stayed by the news from Allbany, which affayr depends much uppon yo^r further conclutions. And plainly our opinion is that Major Whiting and company with the Boston forces should not retirn whilst they have beene att Cowasset, for iff once they are disbanded or removed downe from that county they will never retirne againe in time enuffe for that expedition. The reason is because by that time the enemys corne will be ripe and all saved before itt can be destroyed, and the enemy to make themselves strong to keepe that place and the harder to bee driven out. Therefore wee humbly propose to yo^r Hon^r that Major Whiting's company may be preparing for their march tenn or 14 days, and that a chaplin and surgeon be sent for to Boston, espeatially a currerigion & all nessesarys with him for the soldgers; and by that time duffells will

com from Boston, & we heare tobaço is att New London ; plese to send up 3 or 4 hundred wayt, if so, and for other things we shall provid them by that time. We allso apprehend that yo^r Hon^r should send for more strength from Gov^r Dudley to march up to Cowasset, or garrison the upper townes whilst they march upp to that place, the inhabitants being in such feere by the farder newes from Coll Skyler. Furder we offer to yo^r Hon^rs consideration that Capt. Newberrys company may be speedily removed from Deerfield, being just out off order by reason offe being so long without a minister and the poore distressed people with him; and other inconveniencies offe two captains in that poore little place that occations som divitions amongst them, and itt's thought most expediant that onely Capt. Welles be cap^t in that place, & a Liut^t with the rest of the forces sent up to garrison there. And think itt most propper for the Gov^r & gentlemen of that Province to settle that post and the affayrs of the same, and that our men may not be conserved there; for we have many men & so like to have in that county, which is sufficiant for us. Plese to give yo^r absolut order about Deerfeild, as also that there may bee scouts sent out containing some English & Indians, one scout affter another, untill they can com att certain intellegence whether the enemy are setling att Cowaset and have planted there; which scouts will att least, if sent up on boath sids the river, discover the great army comming doune uppon the English; and that this bee don with all speede. Our committy purpose to endeavor to gett a minister for Cowasset expedition if yo^r Hon^r cannot advise better. Being all but the tender offe our service to yo^r Hon^r, from yo^r humble servts.

Signed in the name of the Committys of Warr,
p CALEB STANLY, *Senior*.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Honorable John Winthrope, Esq^r. Governor and Commander in Cheif of the Colony of Connecticott, in Hartford, these.

[JULY, 1704.]

MAY IT PLESE YOUR HONOUR, — From Deerfield by Cap^t Allyn on Tuesday the 8^o currant I wrote your Honour; wherein acquainted wth all things materiall. Dureing our stay there our time was improv'd in assisting the inhabitants about their harvest, cutting downe in three dayes between three & four hundred bushells of corne. On Wensday y^e 9^o instant I sent a scout back to y^e West Riuer to se whether any of the enemy had been upon our tracks, as also to seek for some horses we left there; they return'd wthout any discovery made, only brought in 4 horses. The same day also we sent another scout, consisting of six Indians and two English men, to the westward 12 or 14 miles, who return'd wthout any intelligence. On Thursday the 10th, about 11 at night, came hither Cap^t Allyn wth letters from your Honour to Col. Partridge and Cap^t Levingstone, directing to a further persuit of the enemy on the east side Conecticott Riuer, and to joyn wth Maj^r Taylor in that service. Early y^e next morning considered what mesures to take persuant to the said order; it was resolv'd best to returne to Hatfield to inforce our men and procure necessary provisions for our subsistance &c. Imediately thereupon we drew off, and at Hatfield held a further consultation, Col. Partridge being present. It was then concluded to detach 200 men, including Cap^t Levingstons comp^a, and the next morning march towards Wachusett Hill in search of the enemys tracks; but before we departed the house, came in an express from Boston wth ler^s from M^r Secret^y Addington w^{ch} inform'd Col. Partridge that the enemy on y^e 8^o instant were still hovering about Groton, and that Maj^r Taylor was then ready to march wth a force of be-

tween 3 and 400 men in search of them. We still resolv'd to put our determination in execution, in order whereto Cap^t Levingstone mov'd over to Hadly this night, Cap^t Allyn and my comp^a to North Hampton. The next morning early we detach'd our men and march'd to Hadly, but by the imprudence of the inhabitants of that towne trading wth one of the Indians for his gun, (whereby he procur'd sufficient mony to make a great part of his companions drunk, whereby our whole designe was frustrate,) the Indians would by no means be perswaded march into the woods, but would returne home. Eleven of them gate away privately and went homeward; we were forc'd to waite the returne of their reason. This morning we concluded to detach fourty men under command of Lieut^t Minor to joyn Cap^t Levingston and that they should march to Wachuset or that way, and in case no discovery of the enemy our scout to returne in four dayes & Cap^t Levingstone to continue his march to Woster, Oxford, New Roxbury, Canterbury, & so to Norwich, to wth the Indians consented. A copie of his instruction have enclosed sent you. And whereas Lieut^t Wells is disabled by sickness to proceed wth the comp^a, have therefore ordered John Ashcraft to take the Lieut^ts post during this expedition; have likewise transmitted a copie thereof herewith. We were ready to conclude that our marching so long after would be bootless, but are preparing bread in case we should receive any further intelligence of the enemys motions, that we may be ready to march upon y^e first intermation thereof. S^t, in yours to Col Partridge you are plesed to give possitive order that Cap^t Newbery be drawn off within eight dayes, but have not directed by what means the garrison shall be supported, whether by our men or by some from this Province, altho I conclude your Honour intends they be reinforc'd by this Gouvern^t. If our men draw off before a fresh supply the people will likewise draw off, and thereby the whole intrest

be lost, wth will greatly encourage the enemy, and a place of considerable importance be abandon'd to their fury and rage. Col. Partridg did upon our comeing from Deerfield send express to Gouvern^r Dudley to signifie to him your Honours determination therein and to express an answer on Wensday next. S^r, our people are importunate to go home. I am not capable of giving y^m answer untill your Honours further plesure be known. The defence of the frontiers is in my opinion (wth submission) a matter of great importance. Their sufferings will weaken us; if they are not enabled to provide for the winter they must draw in and thereby we shall be expos'd. It has pleas'd the Almighty to spare them in defeating y^e designes of our enemys, in which mercy we pertake uery largely. I pitty their forlorne state, being every houre expos'd to the incurtions of a merciless enemy. These things S^r I account my selfe in duty bound to lay before your Honour, altho I question not but they haue frequently been the subject of your meditations. I haue one request to ask for my selfe, or to refresh my former of the like nature, that is, to be released from my post, especially since I can be no wayes servicable to my country herein. I pray your Honour to consider it, and if the state of my owne affairs be not suffitient to prevaile, let the generall good be so farr consulted as to supply the post wth another. Cap^t Levingstone giues his duty to your Honour upon his departure from Hadly this morning, chearfully undertaking this enterprize; all things succeeding will be at New London by Saterdag night next. I shall not trouble your Honour further, altho there are many things worthy your notice might I be fauoured wth an opertunity to lay them before your Honour. Plese to forgive my failings and be assur'd that I am S^r your Honours most humble and obedient seruant,

WILL: WHITING.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

ROXBURY, 26 July 1704.

S^r, — I am so earnestly urged & very justly by the Generall Assembly of this Province, who have nineteen hundred men & about twenty vessells in the service, to move you that the upper towns on Connecticut River may be secured by your forces, those places being truly your own fronteir, that I am surprised to see the impatience of your people, & especially the soldiers themselves there at this time residing, to do any duty there. The affair of the march to Coasset is lost this time, & I think it no great matter by a scout of twenty men to make it certain in ten or twenty dayes time whether there be a Coasset or no; & if that were done, should you judge a month hence most convenient for that march, I would then send up 100 men to joyn in that march, which is all that can be thought reasonable on the part of this Province; & we all know your numbers & powers capable to support the security of those towns in the mean time, & your nearness for that service. I desire earnestly that you will think so too & dispose your people accordingly. I have not yet my Lord Cornburyes answer referring to visit of the Maquas, but shall imediately express it when I have it. You will please to remember that I have one man of warr sloop with thirty men, Coffin comander, wholly in the service & security of your victualers. I wish you health & am S^r

Your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Honourable John Winthrop Esq^r., Gouverner and Commander in Cheife of the Collony of Connecticott, in New London, these.

N: HAMPTON, July 28th 1704.

HONORABLE S^r, — I presume the intelligence brought us by a Frenchman on the 23. inst^t has been long since

sent to your Honour. On the 24th the man being brought hither upon further examination confirms the acco^t he gaue at Deerfield, viz^t that they came out of Mont Royall wth 340 Indians and 140 French, under command of Sheualeir Bocoor, that they had been out one month and eight dayes, and that they left their first canooes w^{ch} they came out in at a small fort standing upon a river comeing out or runing into the lake on the other side the mountaines, at w^{ch} fort there is 5 Frenchmen, besides 9 Indians they left wth their canooes, and that the signe to be given at their returne thither is a leaf in each mans mouth; from which place they trauel'd seven dayes ouer the mountaines ere they came to Connecticott Riuer; that upon the 22^d instant about nine in the morning they lodg'd their canoos three mile above the West Riuer and march'd from thence toward the mountaines; before noon he deserted from the rear of the army when they had march'd about three miles from the canooes; from thence he shap'd his course downward, but comeing to the West River chanc'd to meet wth one of their scouts of whom he enquired the way after the grand Armado; they directed him up that river, by w^{ch} means he would certainly cross their tracks; accordingly he went up the river untill about three afternoon, then altered his course agen and in some time fell upon our road to Deerfield, where he arriu'd the next day about ten in the morning, when fireing his peice alarm'd the garrison, who seing of him call him to them, to whom he made his honour and gaue y^m an acc^t of an aproaching enemy, w^{ch} was posted to Col. Partridge and from him to me, and from me to Hartford the same day. He also informes me that he is a native of France, borne in Languedock, came out of that country to England wth his father and mother when he was about twelue years old, and that he hopes his parents are still there. Some time after went in to Holland, from thence back to England wth the Prince of Orange, and thence into Ireland,

and thence into Flanders, where was taken a prisoner, there remain'd one year; for his engaging in the English intrest was sent a servant to Cannada, where he has been this five years, not improu'd as a soldier but at his occupation, that is bakeing bread, and now comãdend on this service; that there is one more Protestant in the army, to whom he did not communicate his intentions. The reasons that perswaded him to this undertakeing were these: the abhorrance he hath to their relidgeon and practices, the hopes of gaining his owne libertie, his affection to the English intrest, and to prevent our destruction. The acco^t giuen by the Maquaw and this from the Frenchman agrees in euery step as to their motions from Canada hither; the people are differently perswaded about him, the generallity think him upon designe; for my owne part, I can't conceive of their pollicie in giueing us this notice, time must determine; however, haue secur'd him in chaines. On Munday and Tuesday last we were in hourly expectation of them; on Tuesday a small party discovered them selues to the garrison at Hatfield. Our scouts haue been out daylie 10. 15. 16. 18 miles westward; from Deerfield yesterday about 12 miles; no discovery made. The deserter still stands to his first information and obserues thus, his leaving them put them upon altering their course, (its possible); however, offers to go wth the scout now ready to march for the West River upon that discovery, and in case they find it not true he submitts himselfe to loose his life; yet have not thought it convenient to venture him. Since the place he mentions where the canoes ly is so notable, we conclude they may be found; 20 men under comãd of Leiu^t Benj^a Wright, who are directed to make a certaine, possitiue and speedy discovery of the truth hereof, just gone. He can give us no acc^t of Coasset, as we can understand. I am verry willing to gaine a certaine knowledge of the truth of this newes ere Cap^t Wells returns.

Cap^t Ally is drawn back to his post. Another scout of four men gone away northwest as far as they can to-day and part of too-morrow, then returne, in case they discover nothing before. I am inclined to think the enemy are in our quarters; we have posted the intelligence to Boston lest the enemy shape their course eastward. I have not further at present worthy your notice; shall advise you of all matters of moment; haue delay'd now in hopes of making a certaine acco^t of the enemy, S^r,

Your Honours most humble servant,

WILL: WHITING.

NOTE. — Fitz-John Winthrop filed with this letter two others, addressed by the same writer to the Committee of War on the two following days. On the 29th Major Whiting wrote: —

“Yesterday ere they went seven mile from towne to the westward our scout heard a gun, and in some short time saw a young beast comeing towards them wounded in two places, whereupon they return'd hither, adviseing us thereof. Upon w^{ch} immediately we dispatch'd 20 men on horseback to y^e place, under command of Cap^t Hollester. They found the steer, but noe signes of the enemyes being there, altho we conclude their scouts made the shot. This morning we sent out another scout with possitive charge to take a large extent; moreover twenty of our Indians wth two Englishmen have been ranging seven or eight mile westward and northward, who are return'd wthout any intelligence. The Frenchman (Peter Newgate, in English) is plesant under his chaines and still is stedfast in his affirmation, and much admires they make not their assault, since they had scarcely three dayes provision when he left them. He gives me something new upon every examination, discourseing with all imaginable freedom. They have three fryars with them and about 20 boyes wth bows and arrows; that they have no permission to make spoyle on Albany, but any part of New England, intermating a truce between Canada and Albany.”

On the 30th Major Whiting wrote: —

“Our daylie scout about the towne found another beast wounded in the woods. Just now came in our scout from the West River, who confirms the acc^t brought us by the Frenchman. About four mile above the river they came upon the track of the enemy, very plaine and large, bending to the westward, w^{ch} they followed for some time, when they discern'd they had return'd in the same road. Our people

came back also to the great river, where they found the place they had laid their canoes, but had taken them all away save one and passed over Conecticott River and landed agen in a meadow on the east side, halling up all their canoes, all but two w^{ch} they left at the shore side. Our men not judging it safe to swim over to make further discovery, return'd wth all speed. We are ready to beleive that the Indians belonging to the canoe left on this side are those that make spoyl upon our cattle. Its most probable this man deserting from them has been the means of altering their mesures. We shall strengthen Hadly wth all speed and hold a councill of warr to-morrow morning to concert the most proper methods to be taken for the destruction of the enemy. If we draw off our whole forces and march up the river, we shall leave the townes naked. We are not certaine but they may still come downe on this side the river. Shevalier Bocoor, their generall, is an experienced comāder and will improve all his French pollicie to trappe us."

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, ult. July, 1704.

S^r, — This morning before day a considerable number of the enemy set upon Lancaster in the county of Middlesex, where besides the inhabitants I have a company of musqueteers, & presuming upon the notice given by the French deserter at Deerfeild that the enemy would give mee the go-by there, I had ordered two hundred men more to the s^d Lancaster on Saturday evening, who I hope will be there this evening, & God can give us success if he pleases. That I pray of you now is imediately to direct your forces upon the fronteirs to march into the woods upon their track and lay wayt for them in their return; they cannot be above 200 men, so that the force at Hadly must needs be enough to meet them. I have no notice but of an half hour of their assault of the first garison next the woods; what impression they may make I know not, but have within the line the great towns of Concord and Sudbury all ready to march and gone before this time; but doubt not they may be intercepted weary in their march homeward, & it is impossible to miss their

track if you cross to the northward. I have no oportunity to Hadly; if you please to express this letter to C^l Partridge, let him march of company in the county what he can possibly in this conjuncture, & this is his order for the same.

I am S^r your humble ser^t,

J. DUDLEY.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

[No date; last of July, 1704.]

S^r, — I wrote your Honor on y^e 28th, w^{ch} hope came to your hands according to time, wherein I advis'd of all things materiall; since which haue constantly giuen acco^t to the gentlemen of the Committy of Warr at Hartford, with desire it might be transmitted to your selfe, of w^t has hapen'd since, viz^t the discovery of the enemys tracks and canoes at the place assign'd by the deserter, altho they haue return'd from the westward and pass'd ouer Connecticott Riuer just across. This intelligence we gain'd on the 30th instant at night. Yesterday a councill of warr was held at Hadly, Col. Partridge presideing; deiuers things were debated, that if possible the most proper method might be taken in this juncture. I propos'd that our whole forces might unite and march in persute of the enemy. It was resolu'd on the negative, concluding it not prudence to leave the townes naked unless certaine intelligence were gaind where the enemy was; we can not yet determine on w^{ch} side the river they are. Shevalier Bocour is an old commander and will doubtless use all his French pollicie to trick us. Whatever shew they haue made of passing the river yet we know not, but they may be still on this side. It was propos'd that we should encamp in the field, that being in a body we might the better march to the releife of any place where the attack should be made. It was also resolved on the negative. Other things were offer'd, but at length thus agreed and

concluded *nemine contradicente*, that our scouts should be continued euery way, and especially one from Deerfield to goe in Albany road 25 or thirty miles westward, whereby certaine discovery may be made whether any part, or the whole, of the forces was come below that line; as likewise another from Hadly 25 or 30 miles towards Lancaster, to make the same discovery; and that euery comp^a remaine at their respective posts untill further order or some discovery of the enemy be gain'd, then to march wth our whole strength; in mean time to assist the inhabitants about their harvest, wherein they have made some considerable progress. This Sr, was thought to be the most proper method to be us'd for the publique safty. On the 30th instant, about one in the morning, four men travelling between Hadly and Springfield were shot at by five Indians, slitely wounding three of them. Cap^t Colton was immediately dismiss from Hatfield, and all our men in a readiness to march to their releife in case any body of the enemy had been there. Sr, I have according to the utmost of my power and skill endeavored the preservation of the whole, therefore must beg leave to lay before your Honour some unfair dealling (at lest, in my opinion). I suppose Maj^r Pynchon, upon the alarm giuen them by those five Indians, might conclude the whole army to be there, for I find the people in each towne belieue y^m selues in the greatest hazard and argue the same strongly. Howeuer, it seems not so agreeable wth the practice of the enemy to alarm by a small party first, when they intend an attack on that place, but rather to draw the forces that way to facilitate their designs elsewhere. But Maj^r Pynchon adviseing the Committy of Warr at Hartford of that rencounter, they immediately (what number of those gentlemen were present I know not) did send an order to Cap^t Wells, enclosed to Maj^r Pynchon, to speed wth his company to Springfield, a copie whereof have enclosed sent to your Honour, as also a copie of Maj^r Pynchons to

Cap^t Wells directing him in his motions, in both w^{ch} there is not the least mention made of my name, from whence I fairly conclude my stay here is wholly needless, since the superiour command is put into other hands. Furthermore the messengers that brought the letters to Cap^t Wells came in to y^e garrison in the night, where I quart^r, of whom I enquired w^t newes: they reply'd none, concealed the matter from me (I suppose being directed thereto, but for what reason I can't conceiue); when the day came on, went to Cap^t Wells and delivered his orders, and some time after, I came at a sight of it. S^r, I can wthout vanitie affirm to your Honour, and that in the presence of all thats sacred, that I have done my utmost, and am freely willing to venture my life when God shall call me to it, for the good of my country, and cant but resent such a slite put upon me, especially since I have at all times paid a ready obedience to the commands recd. from your Honour, or orders recd from them. I have formerly intimated to those gentlemen the inconveniency I found in things of that nature: a cap^t wth 100 men wthout any instruction to attend such orders as he should receive from me is, in short, in equall comission wth me! We haue just now detach'd 30 men for another scout to the West River to follow the tracks and make what discovery they can. We are in hourly expectation to hear of them either by our scouts or that they make an onsett somewhere; am uery desirous to try my chance wth them in the field, but when that matter shall be determined, shall sollicite your Honour for a release from my post, that some more capable person may supply my place. S^r, I would alwayes maintaine a lively sence of the duty I owe your Honour & zealously imbrace all oppertunities to giue manifest proofs thereof; and pray God Almighty to bestow upon you his cheifest blessings.

Your Hono^rs most obedient servant,

WILL: WHITING.

ISAAC ADDINGTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, August 4th 1704.

HONO^{BLE} SIR, — His Excellency our Governour being absent in business has commanded me to acquaint your Honour that on Munday the 31st of July past, early in the morning, the enemy in a numerous body of three or four hundred (being the same that came from Mont Real) insulted Lancaster, one of our frontiers in Middlesex, furiously assaulting six or seven garisons at once; but finding the inhabitants on their duty and well provided to receive them, and auxiliaries from the neighbouring towns coming in speedily to their assistance, they were obliged in a few houres time to draw off, haveing made no further impression on the town than the burning of some few deserted houses, killing four of our men; three whereof were slain in a skirmish they had with them on the open field, in which it is concluded the enemy suffered a greater loss, besides what they suffered from the garrisons. They also kil'd some cattle, of which they got onely one meal, tooke no booty at all; in the pursuit our souldiers found several plots of blood in their stands. They continue still hovering in those woods and keep the parts alarm'd; its uncertain where they may fall next, or whether they may not divide and come upon several places at once, so that we are necessitated to strengthen all the frontiers and keep out a marching force. His Excellency desires your Honour will please to order Cap^{tn} Avery with the Moheags &c. to Groton, to abide there for some time for scouring of the woods thereabouts. They will probably be better contented there, being not altogether strangers in those parts, and will not be so far from home as before. I am, with all due regard, S^r, your Honours most humble & obedient servant,

IS^a ADDINGTON.

NOTE. — This letter was acknowledged by Daniel Wetherell, of New London, under date of August 4, 1704, who informed Secretary Addington

that the Governor was absent in Hartford, and that the members of the Council then in New London were empowered to attend to pressing business. He added :—

“ The Pequot & Moheag Indians went out last Thursday from Plainfield, under the command of Capt. Levingstone, by New Roxbury into the northern woods with a design to come upon y^e enemy's tracks on their return from Lancaster. So y^t Capt. Avery cant march to Groton with them, as y^r Hon^r mentions. We conclude that, upon rec^d of y^r lett^r, the Gov^r & Councill at Hartford will ord^r a party of our English, with some of our Indians y^t are now upon the river in your Province, to march directly through the woods to Lancaster and to range in those woods for y^e enemy. Last night we had advice here of mischief done by y^e enemy at Oxford, but conclude you have it more perfectly. The report here is y^t one young woman is kill^d, & 4 children, w^{ch} were gathering hurtle-berries, missing.”

Daniel Wetherell (b. in England 1630 — d. 1719) was a very active man in New London, and held numerous local offices. Two letters of his to Governor John Winthrop, Jr., are printed in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. X. pp. 118, 119 ; and another letter of his, to Fitz-John Winthrop, which was overlooked when the early selections in this volume were stereotyped, is here appended, on account of its reference to the intrigues against Gurdon Saltonstall at the beginning of his political career :—

NEW LONDON, Decemb^r 20. 1697.

HONOURAB^{LE} S^r, — I cannot express how thankfully I received yo^r lines and the joy of yo^r arrivall into America, which is and will be also to our whole Collonie as life from the dead. And yo^r coming at such a season of the yeare, blest with so happy a passage, argues you came upon the wings of prayer, which has incessantly been put up to the Almighty God in yo^r behalfe in all the congregations of this Collonie. Honor^d Sir, yo^r appearance in New London will, I doubt not, dispell and scatter those clouds of darkness which some persons of evill principalls and mortall enemies to our worthy Minister, have been late endeavoring and contriveing. I have dispatch^d yo^r letters to the Governo^r and am assur^d y^r happy arrivall will rejoyce him and make him twenty yeares younger. Wee all pray that yo^r Hon^r may have a favourable journey up to us, and as speedily as yo^r occasions will permit. If wee could know the time, wee would meet yo^r Hon^r and wayte upon you. The season is now sharp, and a very deep snow. My inke freizes in my pen. Our freinds are all in health & present theire service to you. Honor^d S^r, I shall not add, but beg pardon for these rude lines, and assure you that I am,

Y^r Honors most humble servant,

DANIEL WETHERELL.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Maj^{ty} Collony of Conetticut, at New London, these.

LONDON, 10 of August 1704.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I writt to you by y^e last ships & sent you a copy of y^e order of her Maj: in Councell confirming y^e judgement about Livings estate, which I hope is safe arrived to y^r satisfaction. You have undoubtedly heard what a noyse Nich: Hallam has made about a lett^r alleadg'd to be sent by y^e Sagemore of y^e Mohegins complaining to y^e Queen of land taken from him by your Colony. It made a great deal of clamour, which has at last moved y^e ministry to send an order from her Maj: to severall gentⁿ there to enquire into y^t matter; Gov^r Dudley, Messrs. Povey, Byfield, Brinly, Brinton, Palms, &c. are mention'd in it. I doubt not but your Collony will be able to give a satisfactory account of y^t affair. Hallam being baulked in y^e matter of y^e appeal, has procur^d 2 other orders: one relating to a complaint of Maj^r Palms that he is deny^d to administer upon his dec^d wife's estate, who, I presume, was your sister; and another about y^e ship y^t was Livings. He has employ^d one Wharton here to be his agent who does his bussinesse. As for Sir Henry Ashurst, I have seen him but once at court & y^t was at my L^d Treasurer's. I have been following y^e court at Windsor for some time & have not quite done yett. I haue rec^d some money & am in hopes to receive y^e rest. I haue sent my wife in y^e 4 ships that are gone from hence to N: York goods to y^e value of 1100.£ sterl. & can not be ready to get hence before spring, no fleet going to y^e westward after this mast fleet this season. I design to winter in Scotland & to come over with y^e first fleet in y^e spring. I shall esteem it a great happinesse if I can be any wise serviceable to you while I am here. Y^e court is now at Windsor & most of y^e great ones at their countrey houses. This

goes by Mr Adolph Phillips, who goes in the Advice man of war & convoys y^e mast ships. As for news, we are barren, no action having been lately. The male come in to day says Tallard has joyn^d y^e Bavarians & a battle dayly expected; y^e armys in Portugall are gone into quarters of refreshment for wett weather; Duke of Savoy is reduc'd very low by y^e French kings forces, its thought he must submitt. Some talk as if y^e next Parlament would revive y^t matter of y^r charter governm^{ts} Mr Pen stands in y^e gapp, & if y^u kept a good correspondence with him, I beleieve it would be serviceable to y^r Collony. I have nothing to ad but my dutyfull respects to y^r lady & kind love to our son & daughter. I am, Hon^{bl} S^r,

Your most obed^t Servant,

ROB^t LIVINGSTON.

NOTE.—Major Edward Palmes, who died in 1715 in his seventy-eighth year, was a disappointed and ambitious man, who was believed to have conspired with the enemies of Connecticut to take away her charter. In early life he had married Governor John Winthrop the younger's daughter Lucy, by whom he acquired a considerable estate at New London. Many years after this lady's death without issue, and long after Palmes had married again, he brought a suit against his first wife's brothers on the ground that she had never received her full portion. He lost his case, but succeeded in making himself very disagreeable to Fitz-John and Wait Winthrop; and it is believed that it is he who is frequently alluded to in their familiar correspondence as "Sir Hude," though the origin of this nickname cannot now be conjectured. He was also very distasteful to Gurdon Saltonstall, as he had actively abetted the Hallams in their efforts to deprive the ministry of New London of the Liveen bequest, though he himself had been named one of Liveen's executors. At the period of this letter he was engaged in what Fitz-John Winthrop and his Council believed to be a most unfair attempt to discredit Connecticut in England by representing that she had unjustly deprived the Mohegans of their lands. Owaneco, the Mohegan sachem, son of the famous Uncas, was a tipsy person in his old age, and probably a passive instrument in a scheme of which Palmes and Nicholas Hallam were the prime movers, though Governor Dudley was suspected of having secretly encouraged it. Before the receipt of Livingston's letter, Fitz-John Winthrop had issued the following commission for a court of enquiry into the subject;—

JOHN WINTHROP Esq^r, Govern^r of her Majesties Colonie of Connecticut, to Dan^l Wetherel, Will: Pitkin, Jno Eliott, Rich^d Bushnell,

Will: Ealy and Eleaz^r Kimberly Esq^r. Greeting: Whereas the Gen^l Assembly of her Majesties said Colonie having recieved certain information of a complaint by Nicholas Hallam in behalfe of Owaneco, presented to the Lords of the Comitte^e for Foreign Plantations, of injustice done him by this Corporation and severall English within this Colonie, in taking away and defrauding him of his lands, — in order that a full and perfect account of that matter may be obtained and prepared to lay before their Lordships, have ordered and enacted that a full and ample comission should be given to such persons as they should make choice of to hold a court of inquirie in such place or places within this s^d Colonie as they shall judge convenient. And to issue su^mons or citations to all man^r of persons who may be supposed to hold any of those lands that have been claimed by the said Owaneco, to appear before them and show by what means they have obtained and doe hold the said lands; as also to administer such oaths and to make such orders as they shall judge necessary to enable them to make a full and perfect report of the whole matter of fact relating to the said claim, whether by Owaneco, or by this Gover^{mt}, or by any perticular persons or townes whatsoever; which said report shall be made to the Gen^l Assembly in Octob^r next, that thereby a true answer may be given to the aforesaid complaint (as appears by their act of May the 11. 1704). And the s^d Gen^l Assembly having chosen you the said Dan^l Wetherell, Will: Pitkin, Jno Eliot, Richard Bushnel, Will: Ealy and Eleaz^r Kimberly, or any four of you, to hold the said court, know ye therefore that reposing special trust and confidence in the prudence, fidelitie and circumspection of you the said Dan^l Wetherell, Will: Pitkin, Jn^o Eliot, Richard Bushnell, Will: Ely and Eleaz^r Kimberly, I have assigned, ordeined, constituted and appointed, and doe by these presents assign, ordein, constitute and appoint you the said Dan^l Wetherell, Will: Pitkin, John Eliot, Rich^d Bushnel, Will: Ely and Eleaz^r Kimberly to be comissioners for and in behalfe of the s^d Gen^l Assembly, you or any four of you, to hold the said court in such place or places within this Colonie as you or any four of you shall judge convenient, for examining and enquiring into the respective claims and titles, as well of this Corporation as of the said Owaneco, or of any other person or persons whatsoever, to the right or propertie of any tracts or parcels of land whereof the said Owaneco pretends that he is defrauded; hereby authorizing you or any four of you to examine and inquier into the severall titles above mentioned, and to su^mon and call before you any person or persons whatsoever, and to search records as you shall find requisite for your information in this behalfe. As also to take examinations upon oath for the clearing of truth in the cases above mentioned. And your

proceedings herein with your opinions upon the matters that shall be examined by you, you are to state and report unto the s^d Gen^l Assembly to be holden at Newhaven the 2^d Thursday in Octob^r next, to the end that impartial justice may be done where it shall appear to belong and a true answer may be given to the said complaint. Given under my hand &c.

J: W.

AUG. 22. 1704.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honourable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Majesties Colony of Connecticut, New-London.

BOSTON, 14. August 1704.

S^r,—I am glad of the health & welfare of your forces. If the scout that first saw the whole number of canoes had destroyed them, we had been now certayn to have spoken with the enemy in their return. Major Taylor with six good companys horse & foot is in the forrest towards Conectecut River after them; went out with hopes to meet your forces in the woods, set out on Thirsday last, hope he may hold out ten or twelve dayes. Inclosed is copy of a letter from the Governour of Quebeck to the Governour of Port Royall, gives you a scheem of their intention & our expectation. I wish your health better than my own, & am S^r,

Your very humble ser^t,

J. DUDLEY.

NOTE.—The letter enclosed was not a copy, but a translation in the handwriting of Secretary Addington, and is here given:—

QUEBECK, March 15. 1704.

MY DEAR BROUILLAN,—I take the advantage of the journey of Beaubassin and Gordeau towards your parts, whereby I have the pleasure to advise of our present posture. And first, I assure you I shall do my best to ravage the English on the side of Boston. I suppose you already know the blow Beaubassin gave them the last fall, which was considerable. I have now again a party of 300 at their backs, commanded by Mr Roville, a man very proper for such an expedition and whom I value much. As soon as this party shall return I shall send forth another campagne. I beleive you will be surprized

that I alwaies send towards Boston. I have many reasons for it, but the strongest is that the Court will in no wise have a war with the Iroquois, which I should apprehend and be afraid of if I sent towards Albany, & thereby disturb the English and worke a confusion by that matter. Until this time the Maquas remain quiet. I shall do all in my power to continue it. I thanke God all things go well to this time. I shall alwaies keep people in the field, and as soon as one party is returned another shall set out, which must of necessity be advantageous to you. Beaubassin has asked 25 or 30 men of me to make some attempt on the side of Boston. I have promised them. He further askes leave to rayse some few in your Governm't, & I have allowed it in his passport, giving you account hereof beforehand. He has great ideas and I wish he may succeed. I doubt not you have received the succours you askt from me and that the barque is arrived with the flour. We want your news by her early in the spring, or, if of great importance, you will express it. I remain, my dear Brouillan,

Your humble servant, VAUDREUIL.

Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil, was Governor of Canada from 1703 till his death in 1725, having previously been Lieutenant-Governor of Montreal. De Brouillan, who died in 1705, was a distinguished soldier who, before he became Governor of Acadie, had commanded at Placentia. De Rouville and Beaubassin were adventurous subordinates. — Eds.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ties} Service, To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner and Commander in Chief of the Colony of Connecticott, in Hartford.

NORTH HAMPTON, Aug^t 19^o 1704. a. m.

S^r, — I wrote your Honour yesterday, since which an express from Boston with let^{rs} from Governer Dudley to Col. Partridge signifiing Maj^r Taylors returne on y^e 15^o instant to Groton after five dayes fruitless persute of the enemy, & concluding their returne; in w^{ch} there is this passage inserted: 'I very well know the Gouvern^t of Quebecks power and resolution, and that there is no other force than this in the woods, and these must returne before any other go out. I hope your forces will keep the forest to find the enemy in their returne, or to see them

well homewards, that you may be at quiet from any thing but small parties of sculking rogues, of whom you must take care by your good watches & small scouts.' As to the relieving our people at Deerfield he is wholly silent. Divers of our men in the seuerall townes are vissited wth malignant feavers, some hazardus and others newly taken; some wth the bloody flux, w^{ch} I hear of just now from Hatfield. D^r Hastings is now wth one Bissell of my comp^a who is in a dangerous state; thought best to advise you hereof. This comes by Leiu^t Munson, who is permitted to go home upon some urgent occasion, to returne wth all speed. M^r Osborns le^r under your Honours favor I re^{cd} this day; haue dismiss y^e man, who comes wth the bearer. S^r, I hope answere to my last; many in each comp^a labour under extreem difficulties in their stay, being so farr beyond their expectation in voluntarily offering themselves in hopes of a speedy encounter wth the enemy. I have no other way to pacifie them but by laying the case before your Honour. We haue 40 men ready to march, under co^mand of Leiu^t Marsh, up the river, but the raines prevent; must delay untill Munday morning early. Our scouts that take not so large an extent are dayly out. Pardon S^r him who is and desires to be

Your Honours most obedient servant,

WILL: WHITING.

S^r, I refer your Honour to Leiu^t Munson for a perticular acco^t of the state of Deerfield.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}s Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner of the Colony of Connecticott, in Hartford.

N: HAMPTON, Aug^t 21st 1704. a. m.

HONORABLE S^r, — I wrote you on Saterday last by Leiu^t Munson, since which by express from Albany we

are inform'd of Col Schuylers returne from the Indian country, that he has been so successfull in his negociation as that considerable benefit will acree to the common intrest. He refers us to the bearer of newes who gives this acco^t, that the Colonell met wth three Indians in the Maquaw country that did belong to the French army form'd against us, who gave these reasons for their coming thither: 1. The scouts they sent to view our quarters gave them this acco^t, that we were upon our guard, our frontiers well cover'd with men, that they were as thick as the bushes; w^{ch} put them under great consternation, however thought them selues oblidg'd in point of honour to proceed, altho at the greatest hazard. 2. When they were sensible one of their comp^a had deserted, they were confounded and discouraged, immediately resolveing to returne and accordingly did from their second lodg; only four score of them went to the eastward, hoping to surpriz some townes on that side, w^{ch} I suppose were those that assalted Lancaster; these there parted from y^e army and returned that way. Further he adds that the Coll. in his travell met wth other two French Indians to whom he presented two belts of wompom, requiring or desireing them to lay down the hatchet they had taken up against the Goverments of New England, w^{ch} they receiu'd & will returne answere in the fall. Agen, one of our owne Indians that was not a little inclin'd to the French intrest, upon his conferance wth them did resolve to go to Canada and demand Mr Williams of them, w^{ch} if they refus'd to deliver he would forsake their intrest and take up the hatchet agst them. This S^r is the substance of the intelligence, only that the Governor of Canada is willing to exchange prisoners by the way of Albany or Onondagoes. Thought it my duty to advise you thereof, haue therefore sent down to Cap^t Allyn wth orders to forward it to your Honour. There is one thing that slip'd my memory before, that the Commissarys in the countys of Hartford,

New Hauen, and Fairfield, be directed not to make or order any payments to the Indians untell the generall acco^t be return'd, lest they receiue more then they ought. S^r, our scout is ready to march up the river. I shall not omitt to signifie to you all things that are materiall.

S^r, your Honours most obedient humble servant,

WILL: WHITING.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

PISCATAQR. 28 August 1704.

S^r, — I have now concluded, with my Lord Cornbury's consent, to send my Comissioners Townsend & Leveret from here towards York this day fortnight, being the eleventh of September, & desire your gentlemen will joyn them in their way, or at York or at Albany, where you please, with their present, & I hope they will move the Maquas to some advance in the service. I am at this distance, but shall the next week return and consider the business of Coasset; but with a scout might discover it before we advance a great force thither; five or six Indians and two or three English men would make us certayn; which if you please to do I shall be glad. I do not expect any considerable force upon your river til the last expedition against Lancaster is got to Montreal, & then they will return, but may fall into the edge of the winter. The next impression will be where I am and I am providing for it.

I am S^r your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

There is no danger upon our towns on Conecticut River while your forces are marching to Coasset.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, 4 September 1704.

S^a,—I wrot you this day sevensnight from Piscataqr that the gentlemen from this Province for the enterveiw at Albany should proceed from hence on Monday the 11th instant to Road Iland & from there by water to York, in order to go up the river to Albany. I desire, if you have not that letter, that you will please to take this advice thereof and to order your gentlemen with their present to joyn us at York or at Albany; or if you please, that it be any ease to your gentlemen, if I have notice of it before Monday noon next, our gentlemen shall call at New London there to receive them. Every thing is well upon our fronteirs at present & I am hastening a new expedition eastward & should be glad of fifty of your Moheegs, & perticularly Jan Philip, who went home with that troop with Captain Avery.

I am S^r your humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO PETER SCHUYLER.

NEW LONDON, Sep^r 10th 1704.

DEARE S^a,—I have been very happy to heare of your health by your letters to Major Whiting, comāder of our forces upon the frontires, and your favour of a few lines thus far by those opportunityes would have been a great obligation and advantage at this tyme of publick calamety. Our enemyes the French and Indians are thornes in our sides and have done great mischeif upon y^e townes of y^e county of Hampshire in y^e Mattathuset Province, where I have had 400 men. Their late designe upon those upper townes with 500 men has been hapily prevented by a Frenchman that deserted their army within one dayes march of Deerefeild, w^{ch} we conclude obliged them to retorne in great confusion, except a party that insulted Lancaster, where they kild 4 of the inhabitants and then

retired, & could not be overtaken by the forces from Boston, nor by any meanes be discovered by our soldiers on the frontiers. I have lately received a letter from Gov^r Dudley that he has obtayned leave of my Lord Cornbury to send messengers to the 5 Nations & has desired me to joyne with him therein. I have accordingly appointed [*blank*] and M^r John Livingston, your nephew, to visit the 5 Nations with a small present, such as can be procured upon this sudaine, and must reco^mend them to your favour for assistance & directions, and to introduce them & their present to the best advantage. I am very sensible of your great intrest with the 5 Nations, and your capassety to oblige them to take up the hatchet in behalf of these Governments, and by their scoutes (as formerly) they will be able to give the enemy such a diversion as will oblige them to keep at home. And truly I think noe better meanes can be proposed for the safety of the county of Hampshire &c, most perticularly exposed to their incurtions. I remember in a late treaty with the 5 Nations by Collonell Fletcher, and some gentlemen from Boston & from this Government, he swept up all the returnes the Indians made, w^{ch} was a dishonor to those gentlemen, that they could not shew that the Indians did answere their propositions. But I hope you will order otherwise now, and that whatever returnes they make, tho' never so triviall, be delivered to our gentlemen distinct from what are made to the gentlemen of Boston. This being the first adventure your nephew makes in a publick capassety, I shall be sorry if he should not returne with some succes & reputation. Tis much in your power to promote it, and I will not doubt your favour to him in what may be to his advantage. I wish a good succes to this affaire, and with my hearty salutations to your honrd mother, yo^rself & lady, Madam L., yo^r brothers & sisters, and where you please to dispose of me, I am

Yo^r most affectionate faythfull servant, J: W.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, 11 September 1704.

S^r, — I continue to think it very much for the service that I might have fifty Moheeges. They cannot spend their winter better then to eat my bread & flesh at Neck-awanock. I have desired the agents of this Province to expect yours at York or Albany, & to treat them as brethren.

I am S^r your humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, Sept^r 12th 1704.

HON^{ble} S^r, — Having oportunitie by the bearer hereof, Sam^l Gilbeer, I thought good to acquaint your Hon^r with some difficulties we meet with in procuring the present for the Albanie designe, and our late order concerning the souldiers in Hampshire countie. Money is not to be had for the purchasinge of a present without standing securitie, and such commodities as are proper for that service, viz^t duffils and other cloths, we understand is not to be had neither at York nor Albanie. In so much that the Albanians talke of fetching such things over land from Boston. We have sent to Boston to procure such things upon the countreys creditt, but I doubt too late. We are using our best indeavour to accomodate the gentlemen with money for their expences, that are designd for the service, and with the present, but we find it very difficult. Cap^t Gold that we pitcht upon to be one of the comisioners hath accepted, desiring that he may be informed when and by what way he should be moving forward with M^r Livingston to meet the Boston gentlmen, and what his orders are. We had resolved to draw off the greatest part of our forces from the countie of Hamp-

shire by the midle of the week and had signified the same to Coll. Patridge. Whereupon we received a letter from him, sign^d by him and divers principle men in trust with him, signifying their earnest desires of their continuance there till the midle of Octob^r next, in most affectionate termes; apprehending their danger of the enemy to be still very great, so that without assistance from us they shall not be able to gett in their Indian harvest; giving many reasons for our souldiers continuance. In cõmiseration of their circumstances, we have yielded to their desires so farre that we have ordered 75 of our men to remain in their countie till further order; 60 of them under the cõmand of Cap^t Newbury for the assistance of Hadly, Northampton and Hatfield, and 15 for Westfield; and the rest to be forthwith drawn off by Maj^r Whiting, who is gone up the countrey for that end. I desire your Hon^r by the first to send to us what advice may be needfull, for I am very desirous to be going homeward this week; and am S^t,

Your humble servant,

R: TREAT. D. G.

Governour Winthrop.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JAMES PIERPONT.

NEW-LONDON, Sep^t 20th 1704.

DEARE S^r,—Your letter fil^d me with sorrow for the death of our worthy freind M^r Troubridg, whose many worthy quallifications will have a lasting remembrance upon me. I cannot expres my concerne for this my soe great berevement, and the publick intrest will greatly suffer by his death, as he was a hopefull person for their service; but the curtaine is drawne and wee must submit to God's good pleasure, who will have him at home. I mourne for his widow and all his relations, who (for his sake) will never want my service when I have opportu-

nety to expres it to them. Yo^r reco^mendation of M^r Hodson is very just and I will doe what I can for him. I have only to pray you to condole with y^e mourners in my behalf as you have opportunity, & to ad my salutations to M^{rs} Pierpont & where you think fit, and am

Yo^r affectionate freind,

J: W.

M^r Pierpont.

NOTE. — Rev. James Pierpont (b. 1660 — Harv. Coll. 1681 — d. 1714) was long minister of New Haven, and greatly respected in the Colony. His three wives bore the honored Connecticut names of Davenport, Haynes, and Hooker; while his daughter Sarah married Jonathan Edwards. In the letter to which this is an answer Pierpont had communicated to Fitz-John Winthrop the death of their mutual friend Caleb Trowbridge, of New Haven, and had suggested the latter's brother-in-law, John Hodson, for the vacancy in the "naval office." When the first selections were made for this volume, some earlier letters from him to Fitz-John were overlooked, and a few extracts from them are here appended: —

NEW-HAVEN, 6 Sep^r 1693. I was not a little pleased to understand yo^r generous readinesse to support from ruin those easy & comfortable liberties w^{ch} yo^r renowned father with much wisdom & labor obtained. My principall errand is to lett yo^r Hon^r know y^t in my measure I shall not be wanting to fill yo^r sails with a thousand good wishes for all wisdom, preservation & success. . . . Next to y^e, my business is to beseech yo^r Hon^r to admit James Redfield to be yo^r serv^t w^{ch} y^e country shall allow, that he might serve his sister, M^{rs} Davids alias Dixwel, in her husband's estate in Engl^d, w^{ch}, thō very considerable both in moneys & lands, has yett been litle serviceable to his family. If this will not be inconvenient to yor Hon^r, it will be a singular obligation on y^e relict & children of that gentleman & on us that are left trustees in those matters.

NEW-HAVEN, 7th 24: 1693. I hope y^e King's letter will encourage yo^r Hon^r, in that he treats us as a governm^t, putts us on improving our power in rais^g men or money, y^e greatest articles of governm^t, & commands us as a governm^t to wait on himself with an acc^t. This matter has much damp^t o^r malecontents, & coming so articulately in ans^wr to prayer, when on o^r knees we were asking of God what yo^r Hon^r waits on y^e king for, we hope will animate yo^r Hon^r in negotiating & o^r good people in praying; & if God^d will be for us, who shall harm us? Losing o^r corporation seems a thing o^r people are unwilling to; but to be annexed to York seems intollerable. If it might not be too great boldeness, I would adventure to request one fav^r, that yo^r Hon^r would obtain my coat of arms drawn in Engl^d by those whose business

it is. My father brought out of Engl^d his seal cutt & was buryed with his scutcheons, but o^r limners are blundering heralds. I don't desire much cost to be expend^d, but the true coat, duly embellisht, in a frame, & I shall chearfully refund the charg. I am y^e eldest of my father's, who was y^e eldest in *his* father's, house, who was not farr removed in his consanguinity to y^e late Marquess of Dorchester, Earl of Kingston & L^d of Newark.

N: H: Jan 17. 1697/8. O^r easy circumstances every day, together with the groanings of o^r neighb^r Governm^ts remind us of o^r duty, first to God, & then to yoursele as y^e instrument, with all gratitudes to acknowledge his undeserved fav^{rs} & your faithful services. It only remains that we give yo^r Hon^r a better reception than o^r neighb^rs their agents, & beseech yo^r Hon^{rs} wise conduct in directing o^r gentlemen in y^e Governm^t into such regulations of o^r disorders & other safe methods, that (thrō y^e Divine blessing) may make us a quiet & happy people. The good success of yo^r solicitations att home has prepared o^r people in these p^{ts} to expect great advantages by your arrival, praying God plentifully to reward yo^r adventures for o^r comfort & that yo^r Hon^r may go forward in o^r future succour, that o^r Governm^t may not die with a conceit they have no authority, w^{ch} has almost ruined all command & obedience.

LORD CORNBURY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Collonell Winthrop, Gouvernor of her Majesty's Collony of Connecticut, in New England, — at New London.

BURLINGTON, 7^{ber} the 25th 1704.

SIR,— Yours of the 10th instant was delivered to me by Mr Levingstone at Philadelphia on Saturday last. As for your sending to the Indians in conjunction with Collonell Dudley, I have noe great objection to make to it; only great care must be taken in what is to be said to them. Therefore I should have thought that Collonell Dudley's messengers, and yours, should have been directed to communicate their directions to me that I might have seen whether their instructions don't clash with what I last said to the Indians. I am very sorry I must complain of both your messengers, and indeed if they had not brought that letter from you, I would have dealt at

another sort of rate with them ; but out of respect to you I would not. The first, Captain Gold, I should have taken care of for his pretending to preach and to cant in our streets here. The second, Mr Levingston, I would have made an example of for seducing our souldiers away from Albany last suñer, when he went up thither under pretense of seeing his mother ; upon whose perswasions severall of our men have deserted and are gone into your government, where they are not only received, but protected. I shall be forced to acquaint the Government at home with these proceedings, and Mr Levingstone had best take care how he manages himself upon this journey. I have given him fair warning & I hope he will be wiser then he has been ; for it is certainly true that nothing should have saved him this time from the punishment he deserves, but purely the respect I shall always be ready to shew you upon all occasions, being

S^r, your most humble servant, CORNBURY.

JOHN LIVINGSTON* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

ALBANY, y^e 3^d of Octobr 1704.

HONRD S^R, — According to our last from Fairfield we held on our journey and arived here on Sabath day last at noone, not knowing but the Indians wear com in, but are not yet, but are expected on the morrow. Wee meet with very civill treatment from the gentlemen of Albany and have good hopes of an honorable and satisfactory

* John Livingston, eldest son of Robert Livingston, and son-in-law of Fitz-John Winthrop, was then an officer in the Connecticut service, and had accompanied Nathan Gold, one of the Assistants, on a mission to the Five Nations, in conjunction with the Commissioners sent by Governor Dudley. Livingston subsequently saw much active service, and kept a journal of the expedition to Quebec in 1710, which is described in Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, V. 230-234 (1861). After the death of his first wife, Mary Winthrop, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Mrs. Sarah Knight, whose travels in New England were published in 1825. He had no issue by either marriage, and died in England about 1720. — Eds.

accomplishment of our negotiations. Through the mercys of God we are hereto in helth, tho y^e bloody flux is at New York and in this city. Just now there came in a post from y^e Senekas cuntrey with a belt of wampum, who sayes that their cuntrey was besett by y^e feers Indians caled Twickwitiks, and sent to y^e Mohackes cuntrey for relefe. Wee shall give your Hon^r an exackt account of all our transacktions att our return, which wee hope will be in a shorte time. I have no further to ad, but my duty where itt is dew, and so remain

Your Hon^{rs} very humble servant,

JN^o LIVINGSTON.

PETER SCHUYLER TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hono'ble Governo^r Winthrop, att New-London, this.

ALBANY, Octobr y^e 5th 1704.

S^r, — I recd y^{rs} of the tenth of the last instant by my nephew, and had you informed me before y^t intelligence from me might have been serviceable to you, I should have missd no opertunity on y^t acc^t. According to y^r request I shall assist Cap^t Goold and y^r sonn in law wth the best directions I am master of, and you may depend upon it that upon all acco^{ts} there will be justice done to y^{rs} as well as the Boston Co^m^{rs}. I wish you all imaginable success against y^r enemy, and if in anything in these parts I can be serviceable to you, you'll wrong me if you do not at all times readily co^mmand, S^r,

Y^r most hearty friend & humble Serv^t

P. SCHUYLER.

Pray my sincere respects to y^r lady, cousine & all friends.

NATHAN GOLD * AND JOHN LIVINGSTON TO FITZ-JOHN
WINTHROP.

ALBANY, y^e 11th of Octob^r 1704.

HON^{ORBLE} S^r, — Having opportunity by Serg^t Wakeman, who came up with us, thinke it our duty to give your Hon^r a further account of matters, and are very sory that we cannot tell your Hon^r that we have had a sight of any more of y^e Five Nations; but from y^e first castle the first messenger hath been gon now 26 dayes, and yet no news from him. The Boston gentlemen with our selves thought best to send away a post to know with as much speed as possible y^e reason of y^e delaye, which we did yesterday erly in y^e morning from Sneekteday, whose returne we expect on Fryday next. The ciuill treatment we meet with from the gentlemen and people heer makes our aboade comfortable, tho chargable; yet account our selves unhappy in that we can no sooner dispatch our busines than at prsent we have prospect of, yet hope all things will do well. It is judged that the reason of the delay is y^e enemies invadeing y^e Seneckes & Cayoges cuntry, according as in our last to your Hon^r by the way of Westfeild. We hope that we shall soon be able to give your Hon^r a better account and shall not trouble your Hon^r further. Coll: Schuyler with y^e Maj^r J: Schuyler and y^e Baye gent^m give their service to your Hon^r and the gent^m of your Hon^{rs} Councill. This from us in helth is all save humble service to your Hon^r & Councill.

S^r, we are your Hon^{rs} most obed^t and hum^{ble} servants,

NATHAN GOLD.

JN^o LIVINGSTON.

Octob^r y^e 12th 1704. May itt pleas your Hon^r this morning a bout five a clock in y^e morning our last post

* Nathan Gold the younger, of Fairfield, was then an Assistant, and subsequently Deputy-Governor and Chief Justice. He died in 1723. — Eds.

returnd, and brought us y^e news y^t y^e sachemes of y^e Five Nations will be here within two dayes. Y^e last of them hence will be here in two howers.

MEMORIAL TO THE FREEMEN OF CONNECTICUT.

By the Hon^{ble} ye Govern^r & Council of Connecticut Colony for the Time being, conven'd in ——— this day of ———, A Memorial hereby ordered to be publisht in y^e next Freeman's Meetings in y^e several Towns, by y^e Constables of the same.

FORASMUCH as Almighty God, o^r Sovereign Lady y^e Queen, & this Corporation have continued us in y^t station wherein we are both advantaged and obliged to inspect as well as consult the true & great interests of this Colony, —

Therefore as in sincere affection, so in faithfulness to this Governm^t, we judg it requisite in y^e critical juncture of o^r affairs to observe to y^e whole number of freemen within y^e Corporation dispersed throughout o^r several towns, that they in all good conscience unto God, her Maj^{ty}, themselves, as well as oth^r good subjects under this Governm^t, do very carefully attend their nominations & elections of members for y^e Gener^l Assembly from time to time, therein carefully calling forth att all times such to serve in the management of their great & precious priveledges, as are most able, faithful, peaccable, & other ways best fitted for y^e trust; & that they alwayes take care that no elections be returned but of such persons as shall be chosen by y^e maj^r part of the freemen p^rsent in their respective meetings. That so the true majority of y^e freemen in this Corporation may alwayes, according to charter, by their representatives have the care & management of the afores^d invaluable priveledges, w^{ch} are truly in the hands only of y^e majority of o^r freemen. Hereby it is to be hoped many occations of complaint shall be taken

away, much trouble & charge saved, a more generall satisfaction given to o^r good people, & y^e Corporation better secured in their charter immunities & great benefits.

Indorsed by Fitz-John Winthrop: "Memoriall to be published to the Freemen"; date uncertain.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For y^e Hono^rble Governo^r Winthrop, at New London or elsewhere.

MILFRD, Decembr 1st 1704.

HONO^{RBLE} S^R, — I returne your Hono^r many thanks for y^e liberty of perusing y^e discourses and transactions y^t y^e gentlemen haue had with y^e Five Nations of Indeans; wth their seeming welcombs of them and y^r presents, wth some hopefull appearance of their freindlines to us and contrary to o^r adversaries in their own way, by makeing y^e enemies country y^e seat of y^e wars, w^{ch} if we may be p^rpared for it timely, and y^e God of heaven succeeding & blessing us in such an vndertaking, is a likly way & hopeful means to carry on y^e warr against o^r enemies to o^r aduantage. And we have always need to pray that God in his time would cause warr to cease in o^r borders, or it will be like to be o^r undoeing. S^r, I pray God continue yo^r Hono^{rs} good health. I have heerwith returned yo^r papers of y^e treaties wth said Indeans, and haue nothing of news but what is with yo^r Hono^r in probability already; saveing y^e sorrowfull tideings of y^e death of sundry of my good friends at Newark in East Jarsey, vid^t Cap^{tn} Curtis, M^r Wakeman, & a daughter & grandson Crane of mine; w^{ch} makes my heart heavy, & I hope my freinds will pitty & pray for me. They dyed of y^e feuer & flux. I haue not to add but hearty prayers to God for you, & humble service to your Hono^r, & rest your sorrowfull & afflicted freind to com^{mand}.

R. TREAT. D. G.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Majesties
Colony of Connecticutt, New-London.*

BOSTON, 4^o December, 1704.

S^r, — Besides my own just expectation from your Government of a supply of men for the service against the French and Indians, I am now urged by the General Assembly of this Province to take all methods to ease the excessive charge the war has brought on them, by obtaining a just quota of men from your Colony. And accordingly, with the advice of her Majesties Council and the House of Representatives, I have desired and impowred Wait Winthrop, Nath^l Byfield, Nath^l Payne, James Converse & Sam^l Lynde Esq^{rs}, or any 3 of them, to visit you and lay before you the necessity of your advanceing men and money towards the service, wherein the Queen's subjects of your parts are equally concerned. I have given them my own expectation and refer the matter to a free conference with you. S^r, what I justly expect is one third part of the charge of the present war, which I desire may be done in a just quota of men to be supported by your Government; and because the county of Hampshire is next you and properly your cover and frontier, I shall consent that, so far as is necessary there, your forces be there improved; but I must expect that they be as well subsisted as their wages paid them. I know not your establishment of pay and therefore shall desire your share in number onely; and at present for the winter quota I stand at eight hundred men for these two Provinces, besides exigents which will often demand the march of five hundred more. It is so very difficult to march men to West-Hampshire, that I choose at present to imploy your quota there, where I justly expect a shock within a short month. I must also insist upon it that your officers, whom I shall entertain upon your own

nomination, receive all directions and orders from my selfe during their being within these Governments; without which there can be no proper service done nor account be taken.

They have also to deliver you her Majestys most gracious commands in this affayre, which, by the date, you will perceive was before I could advise of the service done by your forces in West Hampshire. I shall not faile at all times to acquaint the R^t Hono^{ble} the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, that your obedience herein may be laid before her Majesty.

I am S^r your humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ties} Service, For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony of Connecticott, in New London.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR, — I am desired by the gentlemen of the Committee of Warr in this county to signifie to your Honor the haszard the frontiers may be in by a party of the enemy that are allready come over the lake, which advice came first by express from Albany to the gentlemen in the county of Hampshire, and the last week confirm'd by John Nobles who came from Albany hither, who gives this account: that one of our Maquaws comeing from Canada happen'd to lodge one night with twenty of the French Indians, who inform'd him that there was four of their men gone to New England twenty days before, if possible to take a captive, thereby to gaine a full acco^t of the state of affairs here; and that those twenty were going after upon some designe, its thought to provide for an army that is to come over this winter, which by the advice is to consist of 800 men, which is concluded by the number of snow

shooes and Indian shooes provided by the Governer at Mont Royall, viz^t 1600 payr Indian shoos and 800 payr snow shooes. S^r, the gentlemen here can not but retaine a lively sence of the danger our neighbours are lyable to and how much our owne safety and welfare is concern'd therein. Therefore humbly propose to your Honour that a sutable number of men may be rais'd in this Goverment and lodg'd in the frontiers, in such number and in such place or places as you shall think fitt for the defence thereof, least the enemy find our lines naked. Also whether these men ought not to be detach'd out of the lower countyes, that this be not burdened above mesure; for in case of any discovery made of an approaching enemy or sudden attack, we must immediately send to the releife of our friends. M^r Nobles informes that Monsier Vaudervill, Intendant at Canada, intends to command in person this winter, w^{ch} comes also by the fore^{sd} Indian messenger, who was at Canada when the last five hundred return'd thither. Their commander, Shevilleer Boucoor was put in the dungeun, where he remain'd three dayes, then brought forth and degraded, his sword taken from him, and the Monseir Intendant publiquely resolveing to march himsele the next descent that was to be made. Therefore, whether it be not highly necessary that some men may be plac'd in garrison in the county of Hampshire, and that blank comissions be prepar'd for persons that be thought fit to comãd, in case of sudden assalt. All which is submitted to your Honours wisdome. The gentlemen conceive there is sufficient power in your hands to put this so necessary a preparatory action in execution. The restless endeavors of our enemys should put us upon the greater care and watchfullness. S^r, plesse to forgive this trouble. I move by the direction of the gentlemen of the Committy of Warr. S^r, I am

Your Honours most dutifull humble servant,

WILL: WHITING.

The 6^o currant.

Last night about sundowne came hither two men belonging to Westfield, who came from Albany directly, that gave this further account: that the Gov^r of Canada hath summon'd in all his Indians, which puts the Albanians into considerable fears, and gives us ground to suspect their designs against us. The persons that came from Albany, who came from thence about a week since and are now at my house, further inform me that this intelligence was brought by one of their Indians the day before they came away. Most of the principal gentlemen were but just come from York and knew not of their coming away. They further tell me they were desired to inform the people of New England thereof.

WILL: WHITING.

JOHN CHESTER TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

WEATHERSFIELD, Decem^{br} 11th 1704.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — It looks like partiality that this Government should be at such great expence, and so little notice taken of it by Govern^r Dudley in his prints of encomium on the expeditions made by the forces of the Massachusetts & the success they have had against the French & Indians, the common enemy. His Excellency seems to leave yo^r Hon^{rs} faithfull endeavours for the preservation of her Majesties subjects in the Massachusetts Province and in this Govern^{mt} wholly in oblivion, as if the having 800 men at sometimes under pay, & most of the summer 5 or 600, & the charge of about 10,000 pound, were not worthy of a word of remembrance; but it is not otherwise than it useth to be. There are some belonging to this Colony & many in the neighbouring Provinces that are readily informing against the Govern^{mt} without cause, but backward in making the least mention of the pains & services we undergoe for the securitie of her Majesties good people.

I hope yo^r Hon^r will find out the author of that altogether groundless falshood, viz^t that the Colony's injustice toward the Moheegs was the occasion of the present warr. Doubtless our Agent is well informed that the nationall warr reaches us and allways of late years hath been very fatall to New-England. If we should keep exactly to the rule given by order of his late Majestie in the measure of assistance that the Colony is to afford in time of actuall warr, in conjunction with the rest of Govern^{ts}, as our own just portion, we should not have more enemies amongst or near ourselves to seek our hurt than we have now. Boston seems to be hard upon this Govern^t, when many of the neighbouring Govern^{ts} concern not themselves about the present troubles, neither in affording men or mony when it is due as it is from this Colony. S^r, I begg pardon for this trouble, wishing health & happiness to yo^r Hon^r. With the tender of hearty service to yo^r lady, Cap^t Liveingston & lady, is the present from

Yo^r Hon^{rs} obedient serv^t,

JOHN CHESTER.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*John Winthrop, Esq^r, Governour of her Majesties Colony of Connecticutt,
New London.*

Boston, 12 December 1704.

S^r, — The bearer brings you her Majestyes letter referring to a complaint of Uncas,* as he has done to my selfe her Majestyes Comission of the great seal to examine &c. I am a perfect stranger to that affayre, but shall strictly obey her Majestyes comands therein & should be glad to be prevented any further proceeding by a declaration from Uncas & the rest that the matter were ended & the complaint taken up.

I am S^r your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

* Dudley must have known that Uncas was no longer living; and this is probably a slip of the pen for "Owaneco." The Governor's assertion that he was a perfect stranger to the affair was not believed in Connecticut. — Eds.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, Dec^{br} 19th 1704.

S^r,—I haue received your Excellency's letter of the 4th instant by Coll: Byfeild, Major Converse, and M^r Lynde, who haue delivered to me her Majestye's letter of March 30th 1704, requiring some assistance from this Government towards the support of your Province against the French and Indians; w^{ch} I haue comunicated to the gentlemen of her Majestye's Council, who had then under their consideration the present state of yo^r county of Hampshire, in order to raise some force for their assistance. The quota of men and mony incerted in your letter for this Government is a motion soe very unreasonable, that I think it not fit to enter upon any long debate with your Co^mmissioners upon that head; however, that I may not be wanting to her Majestye's service, and to secure her Maj: subjects in that part of your Province more imediatly exposed to the impression of the enemy, I haue concluded, with the advice of her Majestye's Council, to raise two hundred men for their present defence,—provided they be subsisted at your charge, and that your Excellency furnish with one hundred men and stores of amunition for the defence of the said county. I must allsoe acquaint your Excellency that our officers must be co^mmissionated by this Government, but they shall be at your direction in your Province, as has been formerly practised and was soe executed in a former war with the Indians in the same county. I am extreemly surprised at the representation your Excellency has made to her Majesty against this Government as refusing to contribute a small assistance when it was desired in the most pressing manner; w^{ch} is a very great hardship, injustice and discouragement to us and might very well haue been spared, considering how frequently wee haue had a detachment of dragoones upon the frontires, if not at the

same tyme of your complaint, — and this present yeare not onely those forces at the eastward, but allsoe foure hundred standing forces in your county of Hampshire the whole sommer; besides the additionall troopes w^{ch} at severall tymes were sent up upon the advice I received of the enemyes aproach, w^{ch} did wholly frustrate the designe of the enemy. Yet I will be allwise ready to lend you what succoures I am able, and when your Excellency's troopes shall distinguish themselves by assisting or releveing any of our frontires, it shall be very justly represented to her Majesty and gratefully accepted by S^r,

Yo^r Excellencys very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Gov^r Dudley.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, January 17th 17⁰⁴.

S^r, — I perceive by your letters, as well as my own messengers, that you and the gentlemen of your Council are very well satisfyed with what they have ordered for the support of West Hampshire, & by the votes & address of the General Assembly of this Province that they are as unanimous in their opinion that the 200 men sent from Connecticut Colony to the service are farr short of their proportion. That they justly expect that Connecticut Colony subsist their own troopes as well as find them amunition; & truly S^r I am of the same opinion, (since I have six hundred men in garison in the fronteirs & three hundred and fifty now preparing for a march to their head quarters,) that it is not half what your Colony ought to do. Upon this head I had your very long letter, too much to answer this cold weather; only S^r I must acquaint you that I have and shall alwayes do your Province justice in informing her Majesty what you do, as

well as what in my opinion you ought to do ; & when I have account from your selfe or your officers what number of men you have in this Government, I shall direct their service, if they see meet to obey it.

I am S^r your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, Jan^y 18^d 17th 04.

HONRABLE S^a,— By the comand offe the Committy offe Warr in Hartford I have sent yor Hon^r a few lynes of our affayrs since the last letter from yo^r Hon^r by Edward Allyn. That is to say, the 200 soldgers marched into the county offe Hamshire are posted, Capt. Fowler & his company att Hadly, Capt. Fitch & his soldgers from New London att Hadly, Capt. Newbery att Westfeild, and Liut Joseph Wakeman & y^e Fayrffield company att Northampton ; which they aprehend best for the saffety of that county. Capt. Fowler, in his letter inclosed and allso in annother letter to Major William Whiting, desirs that M^r Joseph Wakeman might have a capt. commition ; which is left to yo^r Hon^{rs} wisdome to resolve, and I shall onely say last summer Fayrfeild County looked att themselves much wronged by beeing put into severall places to garrison, so that theire Capt. & Liut went home without them, to the great discontent of that county ; and now putting a Capt. over theire men & keeping them in one post would much animate and incorrage them. So the Committy of Warr, uppon the 16th of this instant being convened, agreed that every captain that shall goe uppon any sudden exigent shall have two liutenants ; and therfore request yo^r Hon^r to send up by the bearer four or five commitions for liutenants and leave out the names to be inserted, or ellse blank commitions that the Secretary may fill up & seale, subscribed by yo^r Hon^r.

We could in no wise prevaile with Major Chester to take his com̃ition for those sudden expeditions, and therefore we have prevailed with Major William Whiting to accept of that place of a major and have a com̃ition for him sent up from yo^r Hon^r, which by yo^r Hon^rs consent wee shall give onto him. Wee allso request y^r Hon^r to sende eight pertiqueler orders unto the several captains now up the country & to goe up, to require them to obey the Major, to prevent any confussion amongst them whilst under his command. Furder, that yo^r Hon^r would send what instrucsstions yo^r Hon^r thinks fitt for Major Whiting. As allso we feere that there may be great want offe snow shooes, iff the enemy should come this winter. What I shall fall short of giving yo^r Hon^r information, I hope Major Whiting will make up in his letter. Shall not add but the Commitys service to yo^r Hon^r, and remaine S^r yo^r Hon^rs most humble serv^t,

Signed in the name of the Comitty of Warr for Hartford,

p CALEB STANLEY *Senior*.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY

NEW LONDON, Feb. [blank] 17th 4.

S^r, — My indisposition the last thre weekes hindered my returne to your letter of Jan^{ry} 17th, wherein I perceive your expectation from us is much more than wee are able to accomodate, and that your Gen^l Assembly have voted a quota for us w^{ch} I think they very little understand, but as being rich themselves they think all the world soe too. I see not how wee shall be able to support soe many troopes much longer in your service without starveing our people. If your Excellency concludes the enemy eastward are yet able to infest those parts, and that there is danger of a party from Canada to disturb Hampshire, it

will be of necessity to apply to the other Governments for their assistance, and I hoped before this tyme, by your intrest in my Lord Cornbury, some advantage would be made of the late treaty with the 5 Nations of Indians, who tell you their hatchets are ready when *Curler* (their owne expression) will give them order and instructions.* And if that matter were once resolved, it would not be difficult to make inticements that would excite them to send flying partyes into the enemyes quarters; and they would bring in scalpes & prisoners, as I know they used in the former warr, w^{ch} would frighten & keepe them at home, and would be of speciall advantage to discover any marching partyes that should have designe upon any of the Governments. I could not answer by the same post your letter of Dec: 4:, w^{ch} signefyed your receite of her Maj: comission to enquire into the complaint made to her Majesty of wrong don to the Moheag Indians by this Government. Tis wonderfull how soe fallse a representation could be laid before her Maj^t by any of our people, — a story that has noe manner of truth in any part of it, and it will be soe understood by the whole country, and that tis noething but a designe of some foolish, prejudiced fellowes hereabout to make a noise. I must beg your pardon for this scrawle, as I doe for my last long letter, w^{ch} I could not in that cold wether crowde neerer together, having allwaies a blotting pen, w^{ch} I confes takes up more paper roome than is handsome. I am

Your Excellencyes humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

* "Curler" is a corruption of "Corlaer," the official designation which the Five Nations gave to the Governor of New York. See Parkman's *Frontenac* and *New France* under Louis XIV., p. 93, *note*. — Eds.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the Honorable John Winthrop Esq. Governor and Commander in
Chiefe of the Colony of Connecticott, in New London.*

HARTFORD, February 6^o, 17^o4.

S^r, — This day from the gentlemen of the Committee of Warr reċd the honour of your commission to command the forces rais'd in this county for her Maj^{ty}s service. I am much afraid lest my obedience to your Honour has put me upon an undertakeing too difficult for me, and thereby done an ill peice of service to my country. However, am determind chearfully to adventure, if call'd thereto. I haue herewth sent two letters from Cap^t Lev-
ingston directed to your Honour, w^{ch} came to my hand this day, as also one to me dated the 31st past in his journey. I must not give your Honour more trouble now, but only new assureances of my zeal for your service, and that I am S^r your most devoted servant,

WILL: WHITING.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*To the Hono^{ble} Fitts John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverno^r of her Mat^{ties} Colonie
of Conecticot; at New London or else where.*

[MARCH 13. 170⁴.]

HONO^{BLE} S^r, — There is a poor French man y^t haue been about o^r towne some years, and hath had 300 or 400 pounds in a ship and lost it at sea, cal'd by y^e name of John Yaull, y^t hath a little goods, about 40^{lb}, y^t he brought from Boston & sould at o^r towne; a quiet harm-
les man, that thought he had agreed wth M^r Gray about his entry, who promised him before witness he would doe him no harme. And yet he since hath clapt y^e brand R & seased upon all y^t he hath, & hath not given him time enough before the Court to fetch his witness frō Boston to ease his matter, as he saith; and morouer y^e listers of y^e towne have enterd him to pay all rates to Colonie, Town and Minister of o^r towne, as one belonging to o^r

towns, w^{ch} makes it look y^e harder; & this was done before seasure. And he saith he tendered y^e paying of his rates & is yet ready to doe it; and therefore humbly prayes your Hono^r, if it may be, to have his goods released, being a very poor man, or so much you as yo^r wisdom thinks meet, or else y^t he may have time enough to procure his witness from Boston. W^{ch} will oblige him to thankfulnes & pray for yo^r happines; w^{ch} wth my humble service to yo^r Hono^r I take leave to subscribe your humble servant,

R: TREAT. D. G.

At y^e request of y^e poor French man y^t saith he is one of y^e refugees.

NATHANIEL STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Majestis Sarves, To the Hon^r^{bell} John Winthrop Esq^r, Govinar of her Majestis Colony in Coneticut.

HARTFORD, March 16: 170 $\frac{1}{2}$.

HONOR^{ABELL} S^r,—Yours recd the last night about tenn of the clock, with a lettar inclosed to M^r Buckingham; & this morning M^r Woodbreg & my self ware with him & finde him altogether indissposed for to preach the elecktion sarmon, notwithstanding all the arguments we can use with him; so that I thinck he will not be prevailed with to doe it, but he tells me he will write to your Honar aboute it.* S^r, according to your Hon^{rs} advise about drawing off our forces from the county of Hampshire, the Committy of War forthwith sent an order to Capt Fowler to drawe off all the solgars & that they should begine ther march homeward the last Tuseday. The most of them came to Hartford yesterday & are on ther march homeward this day. We hafe no news by them & so I remaine your most humbel sarvant,

NATH: STANDLY.

* Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of Hartford, Harv. Coll. 1690.—EDS.

TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r. Governor of her Majesties Colony of Connecticut, in New London.

HARTFORD, March 21, 1704/5.

S^r, — I received y^e signification of your Hon^{rs} mind respecting y^e election sermon, & have (tho' with difficulty enough) prevailed with M^r Buckingham to perform that office, & I think you may depend upon him. I am sorry to see y^e backwardnesse of others in that matter. I am glad to hear of your Hon^s health & desire y^e continuance thereof. My present illnesse of an ague will not suffer me to enlarge. I desire your prosperity & am yo^r Hon^{rs} most humble servant,

T: WOODBRIDGE.

Please to give my service to M^r Christophers & M^r Saltonstall.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Govenour of her Maj^{ties} Collony of Conetticut; at N: London.

WHITEHALL, 7 of April, 1705.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — My last to you was p^r M^r Phillips in the mast-fleet, dated y^e 10 of August, which I doubt not but you have received, since I hear he is safe arrived. And now I can only tell you that I find y^e court very angry at your Colony & Rhode Island. You will receive by these ships a long and greivous complaint exhibited by y^e Lords of Trade & Plantations against your Collony, for unlawfull trade, harbouring of pyrates, runaway souldiers, seamen & criminalls; denying supplys, dissolvying the Queens commission about y^e militia, executing people without power, denying appeals to her Maj^e in Councill; & many other enormities too long to recite here, referring y^u to y^e paper itself sent y^u by Sir H: Ashurst. I have

had severall meetings with him, M^r Pen, M^r Salstinton & Wharton, about this affair last winter, & much adoe we had to stave it off till you had a copy sent y^u of what they had to offer against y^u; but at last it was granted. Now, I question whether it will be a surprize to your people or no, since y^u know your neighbours to y^e westward are none of your well-wishers; but the thing will be this: it will require some proper methods to stop this great current, & if y^u should send over some person to agitate your bussinesse, it will be chargeable & he will be quite to seek; tho he may be reputed a very able & honest man with you, yet he must be advised by others. And therefore my opinion is y^t you commissionate some honest gentⁿ that y^u may confide in here, to manage y^e affair. I have nothing to object agst Sir II: Ashurst, but I think he grows ancient, & he will doe well to have a good, learned councill y^t understands not only y^e law of England but y^e constitution of y^r Colony & America. For of all y^e great bugbear complaints y^t I hear against y^u, y^e principall is for condemning and executing malefactors without a power, w^h is alleadg'd y^u ought to doe by a commission of oyer & terminer as well as y^e citty of London (w^h might be renewed every three years). I have heard y^e matter argued very well by Councillor Rob^t West, who vindicates y^r Collony in y^t particular & y^t a governm^t cannot be erected or establish'd without y^t essentiall part of punishing malefactors, provided it be according to the laws of England. But I shall not detain you upon these points; the matter is how to defend y^rselfs against those potent enemys. Now this can not be done without money, & I know y^r people are neither well stored with it nor over-willing to part with it if they can help it; but necessity has no law; therefore, in my opinion, you will doe well to establish a salary upon some honest gentⁿ to be y^r agent, and direct him to some honest gentⁿ to be y^r councill, to appear in all matters for y^u; & if y^u allow'd

y^e agent 100th p^r ann.; & paid y^e councill for what bussinesse he did, till y^e storm is pass'd and all among y^a quiet, I beleeve y^r money would be well bestow'd. But I am not to direct, only to advise y^a as a frind and a well-wisher, tho of another Collony. M^r Pen's governm^t is not now complain'd against, but he is senceible y^e stroke is levell'd agst all charter governm^{ts}. Now I beleeve nothing will be able to hurt you but an act of Parlament, or a fair tryall at law in Westminster Hall, & therefore you are most to provide against these two, & y^r people must not, through a supine negligence & lethargik sleep, dream they are safe. People here doe not see with their eyes, and therefore it will be too late to say, when it's gone, "Who would have thought it?" Now is y^e time for y^a to provide, & fend off y^t blow, but I would not have y^a so much as mention y^t I give y^a any advice about y^e matter, because people are apt to make a wrong construction and interpretation upon anything nowadays. I declare I wish N: York well, & so I do my neighbours; & I am so farr from haveing our neighbours brought to y^t equality of hardships y^t we lye under in many respects, y^t I would rather have us equall, free, with our neighbours. As to my own concerns, I have not quite done, & I find it's no easy matter to dispatch matters at court now, as things are circumstanc'd. We are likely to have a totall change in y^e ministry, except y^e L^d Treasurer* & Duke of Marlborough, who continue greatest favorites. My L^d Treasurer has order'd a warrant to be prepared for my salary as secretary of y^e Indian affaires, to be p^d out of y^e surplus of y^e [*illegible*], but I find some opposition by M^r Taylor, one of y^e clerks of y^e Treasury, M^r Loundes being sik but upon y^e recovery. I hope, as soon as he can come to y^e Treasury, y^e dispute will be over; in y^e mean time, I must have patience. I design, God willing, to goe down to

* Sidney, Lord Godolphin, was made Lord High Treasurer in 1702, on the accession of, Queen Anne, and retained office until his dismissal in 1710. — EDS.

Scotland & fetch up my son Rob^t, & hope to be ready to come with Cap^t Jeffers; however, y^a may venture to write to me, & if I can assist y^a, I will. Pray give my service to M^r Salltistsone; his brother is very well & writes to him by these ships. Remember me kindly to my sister & daughter, & all frinds, not forgetting M^r Noys. I am S^r

Your most humble servant, ROB^t LIVINGSTON.

Tis thought there will be a change in the Lords of Trade & Plantations, both as to y^e commission & members; by y^e next I shall give you an acc^t. A very good frind of mine is like to come in, who I beleieve I can have an interest withall.

NOTE.—The “M Salstinton” to whom Livingston alludes as in consultation with William Penn and himself, was a brother of Gurdon Saltonstall, then in London. “M^r Wharton” is the “Counsellor Wharton” recommended by Penn in his letter of July 27, 1702, and from whom the following letter to Fitz-John Winthrop has come to light since the early part of this volume was in type:—

LONDON, Aug^t the 11: 1702.

HON^d SIR, — The enclosed from M^r Penn, as well as this, may serve to intimate to yourself and good people of Conecticot my inclinaçon and readiness to serve them in their affaires here; which if they think fitt to concern me in, I shall not be wanting to give sufficient proof of my care for their interest and affeçon for their country. Some matters I have been lately imployed in, relating to Proprietary and Charter Govern^{ts}, have given me an insight into the restless endeavours and subtil contrivances against them, and have enabled me the better to serve them. I cañot omit acquainting you that, as some persons (enemies to Conecticot) are under great expectaçon, so others (who are well-wishers to that Colony) are under no less feare and apprehensõ of the success of a bill intended to be brought in next session of Parliament (which is now neare at hand) for the taking away Proprietary and Charter Govern^{ts}. And tho’ M^r Bass and some other inferior persons are employ’d and made use of as tools in this matter, yet it’s apparent they are countenanced and assisted therein by persons of power and quality. M^r Pen, who, from inclinaçon as well as interest, is a true friend to Proprietary and Charter Govern^{ts}, has since his arival been attack’d almost in evry part and point of his

Goverm^t, but as yet has stood his ground and not lost an inch. However, both he and the lords of Carolina expect, and are preparing against, a general storme the next session, and will unite their interest in the defence of the comon cause. Thus much I thought convenient to comūnicate to yⁿ, with the tender of my service to yourself and Colony. I shall hereafter be particuler in my account of all matters y^t concern them, and doubt not but to give entire satisfacōn, and to approve myself, Sir, both yo^{rs} and their

Most faithfull humble serv^t

W^m WHARTON.

This William Wharton was son of Richard Wharton, of Boston, by his first wife Bethia, daughter of William Tyng. Through his mother he was related to the Dudleys. For some account of his father, Richard Wharton, see a note in the Appendix to this volume. — EDS.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SAMUEL CRANSTON.

NEW LONDON, Aprill 13th 1705.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I haue the favour of your letter of the 7th instant, w^{ch} I presently comunicated to the gentlemen of her Majestyes Council here, but I perceive by the Boston Newes Letter, w^{ch} came to my handes the next houre, that the fishing shallops who thought themselves chased by the French were mistaken. However, the certaine intelligence you have by Cap^t Wanton, of the enemye's designe to infest these parts, obliges to all methods necessary for the prevention of their designe, and tis thought if a good beacon were set vp at Block Island it would be of spetiall service to give notice of y^e enemy, both at y^t island and to these parts, & if yo^r Hon^r think fit to approve thereof & direct yo^r officers therein, I shall be glad to know the instructions yo^r Hon^r giues them, that wee may take the alarm in tyme to be ready for the enemy; and what intelligence I shall receiue from any part of y^e approach of y^e enemy shall be hastned to you. I heartely wish yo^r health & hapines & am, S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t,

J: W.

ADDRESS OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GENERAL
ASSEMBLY OF CONNECTICUT [May, 1705?].

GENTLEMEN, — I meet you this day with the greatest concerne for your intrest, wh^{ch} seemes to ly at stake under the greatest hazardes and difficultyes, and can noe way be saved but by God's spetiall Providence, your owne unanimity and vigorous resolutions to doe your part for its preservation. One of the great designes of our predeicessors was the happy settlement of this country under the libertyes and privileges granted to them by the Crowne, w^{ch} they lived to enjoy with a perfect & uninterrupted hapines; but they are now gon and those blessings descend to ourselves, and it would be shamefull and a stayne never to be recovered, if wee should not leave them to posterity. I am very sensible wee have many enemyes abroade that contrive all possible meanes to distroy our present Constitution, w^{ch} is our great unhapines; but tis much more unhapy if any among ourselves who have been bred up under the advantages of the Government, whose intrest has been advanced and their persons betrusted with considerable posts in the Government, should betray us and our intrest w^{ch} wee hold in trust for posterity. Such persons are fit to be observed by the Government as snakes in the grass and vipers that gnaw out the bowells of their mother. But that wee may not omit our duty to save the libertyes of the country, I desire that you will all joyne with me to preserve them by such methods as may most reasonably conduce thereunto, and wee cannot better express our duty and faythfulnes to her Majesty than by preserving by all fitting meanes the priviliges she is pleased to continue to us. Let us doe thus and wee shall still be happy, and posterity will rejoyce in our memory.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Jo: Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Maj^{ty} Collony of Conetticut; at New London.

LONDON, 7 of May 1705.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — My last was y^e 7th of April, p^r y^e Grayhound gally, Cap^t Samuel Pain command^r; wherein I gave y^u a hint of y^e greevous complaints exhibited against y^r Collony by y^e Lords Commissioners of Trade & Plantations, and my remarks upon y^e same head. These complaints are seconded with others made by y^e Quakers, who represent to her Majesty the hard and severe laws made by your Collony against their friends, by which it would seem you design'd to extirpate that people. It's in the title of Heretiks, which is alledged to be printed at Boston in 1702. I told y^e gentⁿ that showed me y^e complaint and y^e paragraph pretended to be printed against y^e Quakers, y^t I beleev'd it to be some old obsolet law which has not been putt in execution for many years, & y^t I never heard that any persecution was rais'd against y^e Quakers in that Collony, that these things were made use of by y^e enemies of Conetticut on purpose to irritate y^e court against her, and I suppose you are senceible you have back-friends both on y^e right & left hand; against all which I hope you will provide. I perceive there is a great deal of work cutt out for y^r poor Collony. M^r Pen is so senceible of y^e storm that it's thought he will make some composition & resignation, rather than to spend his time and substance to resist y^e storms y^t dayly are threatned against his propriety. It will behoove y^r people to stir themselves now, if they intend to enjoy their wonted liberty, for they have many that envy their happinesse. S^r Henry Ashurst will send you over a copy of y^e Quakers Remonstrance, by which y^u will see how things are design'd to be improv'd against y^u; it's thought y^r neighbour at Boston is at y^e bottom of this. Y^u must

have your spys out everywhere to discover who are your foes. I wish y^e bussinesse had been started sooner; I should have been very proud in giving any assistance for y^e soliciting part to defend y^e just rights of your poor Collony, where I know many honest, pious & well-meaning people reside; but I hope to be comeing away at furthest with y^e mast-ships in y^e fall, for I have gott part of my bussinesse done, tho not all, and have sent some goods with this ship of Cap^t Cumby, as also with y^e last (Cap^t Pain), so y^t I beleeve my wife will be able to clear these debts I had contracted for y^e publik service. I found great opposition here, & tho' I durst not suggest our Gov^{rs} intrest because of haveing letters of récommenda-tion from him to his father, yet I am inform'd it was from y^t corner it came, under y^e specious pretence y^t y^e surplus of y^e 30 p c^{ts} (out of which I solicited my pay-ment) might be apply'd for y^e use of y^e fortifications at New York (& so come into a gentleman's hands who would keep it secure enough from me). Y^e greatest ob-struction I found was amongst y^e clerks of y^e Treasury, for my L^d and M^r Loundes are intirely my frinds. But all cunning was devised to clogg my warrant, and when they could invent no more, they trump'd up my commis-sion being from King William dyed with him, & there-fore I could not claim any more salary than to the 18 of March 1702, by which 300^{lb} is cutt off. I have also 330^{lb} due for victualling y^e forces in y^e Lord Bellomont's time, which I can not receive because y^e accounts are not made up, which have been before y^e comptrollers of y^e army these 12 months. If I had once gott that 630^{lb}, I would scarce trouble myself with y^e publik further, for it's a miserable thing to sollicite y^e Treasury for money at this juncture, & tho I have had a great deal of trouble & charge, yet many tell me I have had better successe than some hundreds y^t have waited longer. I wish those 2 ships may arrive safe, w^{ch} will putt my wife in a condition

to pay every one their own and enable us to goe on with our trade ; which if we had minded and not been concern'd for y^e publik, would have been some hundreds in our way. I bless God I have had my health well all along, & design God willing to goe for Scotland speedily & fetch up my son, who is there at y^e Colledge. This nation is all taken up about chooscing Parliamentmen, about w^{ch} there is such striving as never was before. I pray God direct all for y^e best ; y^e heats & animositys increase dayly, & Scotland is very much divided into partys. There is great expectations of this summer's campaign ; y^e grand fleet will putt to sea in a month. I hope all frinds with y^u are well, to whom give my hearty salutations. I am, with great respect, Hon^{ble} S^r,

Your most obed^t servant, ROB^t LIVINGSTON.

NOTE. — With reference to the above-mentioned complaints of the Quakers, it should be remembered that from the outset this sect had been more kindly treated in Connecticut than in Massachusetts. This was largely due to the affection and respect felt by Governor John Winthrop the younger for his half-brother Samuel, a leading planter at Antigua, who had become a Quaker under the influence of George Fox, during the latter's residence in the West Indies. That Fitz-John Winthrop could not have been in any way identified with harshness toward Quakers at a later period is evidenced by the following letter to him from Edward Shippen, first Mayor of Philadelphia, and one of the most influential members of the Society of Friends: —

*To Fitz-Jn^o Winthrop, Governo^r of Conectycott Colonie,
p^r Judge Mumpesson.*

PHILADELPHIA, y^e 14. 5^o cal'd July, 1703.

ESTEEMED FRIEND, — I have no way to retaliate thy repeated kinnesse to me upon my journey from Boston to this place but by due acknowledgmt. I herd by Jn^o Hudson y^t thou camest lately to York. I desired him to tell y^u y^t I should have beene glad if thy occasions would have drawn thee this way, y^t I might have had once y^e oppertunity of seeing y^u here at my quarters. I hope thou would not have question'd thy welcomb. I grow old & crasey, & question wheather I may ever come soe far as thy house againe. The bearer hereof, Rodger Mumpesson, is lately come from London & hath a comission for Judge of y^e Admyralty for this place & all along from hence to y^e

eastward beyond Boston. He hath y^e character of a very learned man in y^e law & hath beene twice a Parlament man. I request thy kindnesse & assistance to him, being a strainger in yo^r parts; which I shall take as a great kindnesse & as a further adition to thy former favours, which I shall be alwayes reddey to acknoledge & retaliate, if thou will but give me an oppertunity. Which with kinde respects to thyselfe & famely, I am

Thy reall friend,

EDWD : SHIPPEN.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, 14. May, 1705.

S^r, — By a captive late from Quebeck I am assured of a great strength of Indians from thence, & where they will make their impression we cannot tell. I pray you will give orders that a very considerable strength be ready at an hours warning to march into West Hampshire; & if in the mean time you will send a small troope of the Moheegs to joyn with forty of our soldiers & inhabitants to see Coassett, I think it may be well, & if it be done within ten dayes I beleive it best.

I am S^r your humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

I expect Captain Livingston in ten dayes.

Governour Winthrop.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, May 30th 1705.

S^r, — I haue yo^r Excellency's letter of the 14th instant, w^{ch} I haue laide before the Gen^l Assembly and they haue appointed 400 men to be ready at an houre's warning, and did allsoe order that a party of Indians and ten English should be raised for a present scout to joyne those your Excellency appoints at Hampshire. And upon my retorne hither I sent an officer to Owaneco to informe him of your

desire of a party of his men, and of the order of the Gen^l Assembly, but he would neyther come to me nor send any of his men, pretending it was a busy tyme and that your Province owes him 100^{lb} for scalpes the last yeare, & when that was paid he would let his men goe upon the designe. Thus are the Moheages debauched by the intreagues of some late persons and drawne from their service to the Government, w^{ch} their duty and intrest did allwayes oblige them to comply with upon all occations. However, I am sending an officer (who I intended to goe with this scout) to the Moheagen Indians to gaine, if he can possibly, ten of them to joyne with ten more of the Pequots upon the designe proposed. I am very much indisposed since my returne hither and can onely (as some of my last good wishes) desire your health and prosperity, and am S^r,

Yo^r Excellencyes very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Gov^r Dudley.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, 4 June 1705.

S^r. — I have your letter the last post & should have desired the instant advance of the scout, but Captain Livingston is happily arrived this evening & acquaints mee that there is nobody at Coasset. He has brought with him a messenger from M^r Vodril to agree the exchange of prisoners & I hope I shall bring it to pass. I was much troubled at the last clause of your letter referring to your own want of health. I pray God send it you for my short time & for the service of your country.

I am S^r your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

NOTE. — Captain John Livingston had been sent to negotiate an exchange of prisoners with the Marquis de Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada. He had been successful in obtaining the release of some of the survivors of the Deerfield massacre, as shown by the following letters: —

REV. JOHN WILLIAMS TO MRS. JOHN LIVINGSTON.

MADAM, — I should be guilty of ingratitude if I should forget to offer you my thanks for your denial of yourself the desirable company of your beloved consort for the sake of poor captives, and I assure you I shall never forget your charity herein, & hope that God will safely return him again & make you mutually joyfull & happy. There are hundreds here that are obliged to yourself. I hope to have the honour of kissing your hand & of a personal acknowledgment of your compassionateness herein. I wish you all happiness & am, Madam,

Your most humble & obedient Servant,

JOHN WILLIAMS.

QUEBEC, April 21. 1705.

RICHARD LORD TO MRS. JOHN LIVINGSTON.

HARTFORD, May 31. 1705.

MADAM, — I this moment received the joyfull news of yo^r spouse and our frinds return from his noble interprise unto the town of North Hampton, with 4 of the captivated, viz^t 2 of Deacon Shelden his children, one of M^r Williams children, and a young woman, wife to one of the sons of said Shelden; also 2 French gen^l, one of them y^e 2^d person of honn^r in y^e Govern^t. We heartily congratulate his safe return so farr and pray that the like favor may be shewn him till he shall arrive unto your embraces. Pardon me this scribble, being butt a minute afforded me. My sincere regards to his Honn^r & Madam Winthrope. Accept the same to y^r self, from

Yo^r assured frind & humble serv^{tt}.

R^p LORD.

Rev. John Williams, of Roxbury (b. 1664 — Harv. Coll. 1683 — d. 1729), was the first minister of Deerfield, where he and most of his family had been taken prisoners by a party of French and Indians in February, 1704. In the retreat to Canada they were horribly ill-treated, Mrs. Williams being killed by a bloodthirsty savage because she was unable to keep up with the rest. There are few more touching narratives than Mr. Williams's account of his captivity and deliverance, which he published under the title of "The Redeemed Captive returning to Zion," and dedicated to Governor Dudley. Richard Lord, of Hartford, third of that name, was the representative of one of the leading Connecticut families, his grandfather having been named in the Charter of 1662. — Eds.

JOHN LIVINGSTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the Hon^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l Jn^o Winthrop Esq^r Gov^r of her Maj^{ty}s Colloney
of Coneticutt, att New London.*

BOSTON, y^e 20th of June 1705.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I received your Hon^{rs} lett^r p y^e post, and am glad to hear of your Hon^{rs} helth. My spouse arrived here y^e last Wedensday about 10 a clock att night, and is well att present. I have not finist my bussinish with y^e Gov. and Councell as yett, but bleve itt will be made an end of in a shorte time; for y^e French gentⁿ deseyers to sett out from hence for Canada a Thursday or Friday next. I bleve there will bee no exchange of prisoners, for he demandes Basett, and y^e Gov^r wont relese him; which is y^e onley thing that hinders. Here is no news att present. His Excellency sendes his humble regards to yⁿ, with Cap^t Cortemange & Cap^t Vetch, who thanck your Hon^r for being mindfull of them in your lett^r to mee.* Pray my duty, togeath^r with that of my spouse, to y^r Hon^r and mother, and where itt is dew. And so I remain

Your Hon^{rs} most dutyfull sonn, whilst

JN^o LIVINGSTON.

If any news presentes, shall send to y^r Hon^r.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

LEBANON, June 30: 1705.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — Your Hon^{rs} lett^r to the Rev^d M^r Buckingham was by him communicated to the rev^d elders & y^e messengers of y^e churches here assembled in councill (to endeavour the healing of those breaches that had been

* Captain de Courtemanche was Vaudreuil's agent for the exchange of prisoners. Captain Samuel Vetch was a young Scotch officer, who had seen active service against the Jacobites and in the Low Countries, and who had subsequently married a daughter of Robert Livingston. In the expedition against Canada, in 1709, he held the rank of Colonel, and was afterward Governor of Nova Scotia. He died in London in 1732. — Eds.

long in this place); who do most gratefully resent the concern y^r Hon^r & Councill were pleased to express for y^e unhappy state of that place, and the speedy application of suitable remedies. And I am commanded by the whole Councill to acknowledge y^r Hon^{rs} favour & seasonable regard to that dilacerated & distressed people; and, moreover, to add that they esteem it their duty, with great thankfulness to God, to reckon it among our great privileges to have the hands of the churches so strengthened by the countenance of the civill authority, in the service w^{ch} they are called to. The so much unexpected success, wherewith y^e God of peace has been pleased to crown those endeavours w^{ch} y^r Hon^r did so earnestly recommend to them, heightens their estimation of so great an advantage as y^e encouragement you were pleased to give them. The Councill has left it with y^e Rev^d M^r Buckingham, one of their moderators, to give y^r Hon^r an account of this proceeding in y^t affair & success therein, & their most humble service to y^r Hon^r & y^e gentlemen of y^r Councill, w^{ch} is also hereby humbly offered.

Signed p order of the Councill,

G: SALTONSTALL, *Clericus Concilii*.

For y^e Hon^{bl} Gov^r Winthrop.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

WAT: th 7 July 1705.

MUCH HON^r S^r,—I recev^d yo^{rs} and the enclosed to my L^{ds} Com^{rs} of Traid and M^r Secretary Hedges. I shall not say any more of that, but refer you to the enclosed. I will in a few dayes come to London on purpos to watch your affaires. I am senceable Dud: & Co. doe complane of yo^r not sending yo^r quota that they may put the mony in their pocketts and [*three words illegible*]. I pray let mee have as ample evidence you can about Halam, that wee may

doe his busynes at once. Thar is nothing of his complants but strickes at the Gouvernement, and therfor the Generall Assembly ought so to take it; and if once you are hectorred or worried out of yo^r gouvernement, then fairwel to yo^r libertyes! I wish I had this oppertunity and all yo^r ler^s & memorialls about the complants of the Indians. Itt would possably have silenced all y^e other complants. I am told [*seven lines torn or illegible*].*

I am yo^r reall frind, HEN. ASHHURST.

I pray be exact as you can in sending me vouchers aboutt yo^r charges in Hallams busines, and aboutt the Indians complant, to be under the seale of yo^r countrey; and also instructions about the ship, and a certificat that hee hath not paid the charges there, for you must expect all the trickes that can be played you.

PETER SCHUYLER TO THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

To Maj^r William Whiting & Cap^t R: Lord, of the Council in Connecticut.

NEW YORK, July 9th 1705.

GENTLⁿ.—I did receive yours of January 16: 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ about a month hence, not much sooner, and the reason you did not hear from me was not the want of yours, but that I had no informaçon to give, all being quiet. The principal sachems of the 2 castles next to Mount Reall in Canada did come down the river with me in order to confirm a peace and to stopp all inrodes upon the English for the future, which is done. They are the Mohague Indians that fell away to the French, and I doubt not but in a short time to bring about that they and all their people do return to their castles and countrey of their ancestours. I have likewise sent a belt to the Onogungoe Indians,

* Nearly a quarter of this letter is torn or illegible. Sir Henry Ashurst, in his old age and when in a hurry, used a peculiar scrawl most difficult to decipher. Fortunately, he often employed an amanuensis.—EDS.

which they have received and promised an answer, which is not yet come ; when it comes you shall have account of its successe, which, I trust God, will be good. I am at great charges in effecting these publick services, and tho' Providence has cast them upon me, yet whoever reaps of the benefit ought in equity and good confidence to contribute to that charge. You do well to be always ready in a posture of defence. If anything happens to my knowledge worthy of your informaçon, I shall not spare an expresse and to improve my talent in the service of my queen and countrey, while I am, Gentleⁿ, yo^r most humble servant,

P: SCHUYLER.

The names of the 2 castles are Kathnawaga & Kanno-
sadaga. Pray give my humble service to Governour
Winthrop.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, 9 July 1705.

S^a, — I have reason to expect an impression of the enemy with a large number, at harvest if not before, on the county of Hampshire, & therefore they will need one hundred of your men to reside there constantly, as well as three or four hundred in a readiness for an assault. I am sending forces at this time to make this Province [*illegible*], & you will pardon mee to tell you you will be very much wanting to her Majestyes expectation, as well as your own security, if I have not your share. I heartily wish you health & am S^r,

Your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW-LONDON, July 12th 1705.

S^a, — I have yo^r letter of the 9th instant & am sorry for the danger of Hampshire. I will presently communicate it

to the gentlemen of the Council at Hartford, who have orders all ready for the defence of that county upon any exegency. But I should be glad if yo^r Exc^{ly} would informe me the reasons you have to expect the enemy there, w^{ch} would very much encourage our people in the service. Tis difficult to raise men this busy tyme, being not enough for y^e harvest. I hope yo^r Exc^{ly} will be better informed of the enemy, and that the danger may be over. I wish yo^r Exc^{ly} health & hapines, whatever becomes of, S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t,

J: W.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, 30 July 1705.

S^r, — In obedience to her Majestyes co^mmands, I intend to be at Stonington on Thirsday the twenty third of August, to hear Owaneco's challenges, & shall be glad to wayt on you there. I scarce know how to get thither, being very incapable to ride, but I must obey. I am S^r,

Your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

Gov^r Winthrop.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, Aug. 2^d 1705.

S^r, — I have yo^r Excellencye's letter by this post respecting yo^r journey to Stonington, w^{ch} I wish may be easy to you. I haue allsoe received yo^r letter of the 20th of July, with the articles against this Government; and it happens very well that their Lord^{ps} were pleased to enclose them to yo^r self, w^{ch} appeares to me their Lordships will lay weight upon yo^r opinion about them, and I am glad they are fallen into yo^r handes, who, as I know you

can, soe I hope you will certefy their Lordships they are wholly groundles. I wish you health & hapines & am

Yo^r very humble serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Gov^r Dudley.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO LORD CORNBURY.

AUG. 8th 1705.

MY LORD, — The duplicate of her Maj: letter of July 6th 1704, with additionall instructions according to severall Lawes relateing to Trade and Navigation, & yo^r Exc^{lly}s letter of the 24th past, with the articles exhibited against this Government under yo^r Exc^{lly}s cover, were delivered to me by M^r Sacket, w^{ch} I will co^mmunicate to the Gen^l Assembly for their answe^r, as her Maj: co^mmandes. The articles, indeed, are great misdemeanour, if the Government were guilty of them, but I will not trouble yo^r Exc^{lly} with any vindication of them at this tyme, but pray yo^r Exc^{lly}s leaue to object against the third article relateing to deserters, &c, soe much to the prejudice of her Maj: service; and I may assure yo^r Exc^{lly} that, since the Government has been in my handes, noe sold^r &c. has been harboured or protected by the Government, nor denied to any of her Maj: Governm^{ts}; but, on the contrary, I have given charge to the Justices of Peace & all other officers, as I haue formerly assured your Exc^{lly}, & perticularly upon any notice from the officers of yo^r Exc^{lly}s Government, to seize & secure all persons suspected to be deserters. My Lord, wee are unhapy to lye under the censure of those articles, tho very unjustly, but wee are very hapy in our neighborhood to yo^r Exc^{lly} & soe neere the observation of a person of soe much hon^r & justice, that I hope yo^r Exc^{lly} will please to certefy her Maj: that there may be mistakes in those articles against us. I am, my Lord,

Yo^r Exc^{lly}s most obedient faythfull humble serv^t,

J: W.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW-LONDON, Aug^t 21st 1705.

S^r, — I understand by yo^r Excellency's letter of July 30th your intentions to be at Stonington the 23^d instant to heare the complaint of Owaneco against this Government. I have therefore, in obedience to her Majestye's co^mmandes, directed & impowred W^m Pitkin, John Chester, Eliez^r Kimberly, Esq^{rs}, Major W^m Whiting, M^r John Elliot and M^r Rich^d Lord, to waite upon your Exc^{lly} and shew the unreasonableness of these complaints, the unpardonable affront put upon her Majesty by that false representation, and the great trouble to yourself thereby; and I conclude in a short hearing your Excellency will be able to represent to her Majesty that those complaints are altogether groundles. The gentlemen shall assist yo^r Excellency's enquiry in summoning such persons as you shall please to desire and in all things elce, reserving the hon^r and priviliges of the Government. The gentlemen will tell you my indisposition, and being such as your Excellency has felt I know you will pitty it. I shall be very glad if yo^r Excellency will please to repose here with our poore viands. A short diversion may make your returne more easy. I heartily wish your health & happines, and am, S^r,

Yo^r Excellency's very humble serv^t, J: WINTHROP.
Gov^r Dudley.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

SEACONK, 21. August, 1705.

S^r, — I am thus farr on my journey towards your Government, as I am co^mmanded by her Majesty, & hope on Thirsday to get to Stonington.* I shall be obliged to ride

* A letter to Fitz-John Winthrop from his nephew, dated at Stonington on the following day, says Dudley was expected there the next night, and adds: "His Excellency has but a small retinue wth him, but y^e Masons have sent Ben-Unkas wth 20 Indians in armes to meet him. He has sent Cap^t Alford to meet my Lord Cornbury at New London. There is wth his Excellency M^r Leveret, his son, Cap^t Redknap y^e engineer, Menzeys y^e lawyer, & four trupers, from Boston; Coll: Byfield, M^r Brenton, M^r Blagrove, Maj^r Codington, from Bristoll." — Eds.

on horseback the last dayes stage, which is very disagreeable to my health; otherwise I should have wayted on you at New London before I had proceeded in the affayres vnder my care, which I hope therefore you will excuse.

I am S^r your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO SIR
HENRY ASHURST.

N: LOND: Aug^t 29. 1705.

HON^{ble} S^{rs}, — The Commission^{rs} for this Colony who were appointed to attend Gov^r Dudley at Stonington (in obedience to her Majesties commands relating to his commission to enquire into the complaints of Owaneco exhibited by Nich: Hallam, viz^t that this Government has wrong'd him & y^e Mohegan Indians in taking away all the lands they had reserved to themselves, & adding them to y^e towns of New London & Colchester), have this day presented in Councill an account of their proceedings therein. And by a copy of their lett^r w^h they wrote y^r Hon^r from Stonington (the place appointed by Gov^r Dudley for y^t enquiry), we perceive that they have given you a summary acc^t of his managements in that affair. We shall not insist upon the scurrilous usage our Com^{ssrs} had from him, thō they treated him wth the greatest civility. This is no more than what we might expect from him who has stuff'd his letters to the court with such accusations ag^t this Government, as we perceive by y^r letters of Feb: 15th last & March y^e 30th; especially when so many of those who were joyned in commission with him were persons whose interest it was to judge in favour of Owaneco, having vast tracts of land w^c they hoped thereby to secure to themselves. But if there were no such objection ag^t eith^r Gov^r Dudley (who himself holds by deed severall 1000^s

of acres of land und^r Owaneco) or any other of y^e Commission^{rs} wth him, yet we cannot but think it very far from her Majesties most just & gracious intentions that he should enquire, much more determine, concerning any other lands than those mentioned in Hallams afores^d complaint; especially since the complaint itself declares that the Indians had disposed of all their other lands to the English, or the Government here. Whereas Gov^r Dudley, by writs that he issued out before he opened his commission in this Colony, and directed, not to any officers within this Government, but to sheriffs of his own appointing (thō he had no power in his commission to make any officers), did summon some scores of her Majesties subjects in this Colony to appear before him & the Commissioners at Stonington, in order to have the titles to y^e lands, w^c they had had & enjoyed, some of y^m 30, 40 & even 50 years & more, tried & determind of by himself & them; thō their lands & possessions were some of them 10 or 20 miles remote from the lands stated in the afores^d complaint that Owaneco was wronged of. And we could not believe it was her Majesties intention that her subjects in this Colony should be dispossessed of their freeholds, upon w^c there had been severall descents, (and severall of them were in possession of their s^d lands by judgments obtained at common law, many years before), by the s^d Commissioners, without any jury, or other manner of process than a bare summons to them to submit their titles to y^e determination of y^e s^d Commissioners.

This proceeding of his is so strange & unheard of that if we may not secure the liberty of the law for the security of our freeholds & determining all controversies concerning them, but must stand to the pleasure of the greater number of the Comss^{rs}, whose present interest & hope of future reward will be temptation enough to them to destroy us and all we have, we shall then be the most miserable of any Christian people. Nor is it any remedy that

her commission grants liberty of appeall to her Majesty from their judgment ; for still the matter of fact alledged will never be tried by a jury. And, besides, the evidences we produce here will be reported home by these interested persons our adversaries. Nor is it possible for many of her Majesties subjects who have been summonsd before him to carry home such appealls, not being able to give the security demanded ; but indeed are very hardly put to it to maintain themselves with dayly bread.

S^r, you will perceiv by our Com^{ss}^{rs} lett^r that this complaint, tho it bears the stamp of Owaneco, is the offspring of some few English persons who would ingross into their own hands all the lands mentioned therein ; having for that end by subtile arts perswaded Owaneco to say & do exactly as they would have him ; and who hope to improve this complaint ag^t our charter, as severall of the Commissioners themselves are s^d freely to declare. That this is y^e principall thing Gov^r Dudley aims at (besides the securing his own purchase under Owaneco & the consideration w^e those y^t are advocates for y^e Indians here have already given him & promised him, as is commonly s^d,) y^r Hon^r needs not to be informed, nor does he very much endeav^r to conceal it. His son declared to a gentleman in his company at Stoningtown that within a year my L^d Cornbury would make 2 of his Commission^{rs} (both of this Province & who had shewn themselves with the greatest heat ag^t the interests of this Government) magistrates of this government ; but we hope he will prove as false a prophet as accuser.

By this means her Majesties subjects here are greatly disquieted, and those few Indians that are called Mohegans are encouraged to behave themselves with great insolency, and threaten to enter into those possessions of y^e English w^e they have held quietly above 40 years, tho these possessions are not so much as included in the afores^d complaint, but expresly declared to be dis-

posed of & granted by Owaneco, or his ancestors, many years before. And som Pequod Indians, who were captives in y^e Pequod War, & y^r posterity, who have since that war been very serviceable to y^e English, are greatly enrag'd to see their conquered lands, w^e the English their friends have enjoyed ever since that war, declared to be Owaneco's. For so the report is that Gov^r Dudley & his Commission^{rs} have concluded, tho he never declar^d any such thing to our Comm^{rs}, who staid in Stonington till he left it & went to Boston. Nor have we as yet rec^d any such acc^t fro him. And tho we question not to keep our Indians quiet till her Majesties pleasure herein shall be known, yet we are satisfied those who are interested in Owaneco's complaint would not regard how much they disturbed the common peace to serve their own designs.

Y^r Hon^r perceives by this what a ruin it will be to this Government if all our settlements & legall establishments here must stand & fall by y^e judgments of Coms^{rs} that are impowred to hear & determine, without any jury or legall process. (You are not ignorant what pretensions the Duke of Hamilton makes to a great part of this Government & the report here is y^t y^e Lady Cornbury lays claim to another great part, under y^e L^d Say, an antient patentee, or proprietor, here.) And if we may not have a fair triall in y^e law ag^t all such claims, but must have all our titles to lands tried & determin'd by such commissions, all we enjoy & hold by grant from the Crown will be only during pleasure. But it cannot enter into our hearts to imagine that it is her most Gracious Majesties intentions to deny her subjects in this Colony the liberty of the law, w^e they enjoy throughout all her dominions. Things being brought by Gov^r Dudley to this pass, tho we know y^t we cannot proceed to joyn any issue upon this complaint in England (if he should endeavour to have his judg^{mt} confirmed), yet we thought best to give you a brieff account of part of what we should have of-

ferred to him upon that complaint, if he would have heard us without obliging us to acknowledge him & his Co^ms^{rs} absolute judges of our freeholds; being exceed^s desirous that her Majesty might be fully informed (as we promised in our lett^r to y^e L^{ds} Co^ms^{rs} of March 25. 170⁴/₅ & to the R^t Honb. S^r Charles Hedges of March 25. 170⁴/₅), w^c acc^t is contained in the papers und^r our common seal sent herewith. But we can say nothing to shew the falshood of w^t the opposite party has offered to Coll Dudley, bec: *we are wholly strangers thereunto* & have had no acc^t of what they offered to him. This is al we shall trouble y^r Hon^r with at present. With o^r hearty sallutations we subscribe S^r

Yo^r Hon^{rs} humble serv^{ts},

THE GOV^R & COUNCILL OF HER MAJ:
COLONY OF CONECTICUT.

By their order signed,

ELEAZER KIMBERLY *Secr^y*.

S^r HENRY ASHURST, *Baronet*.

NOTE. — The foregoing is not in the handwriting of Secretary Kimberly, but in that of Gurdon Saltonstall. It is a rough draught, with numerous interlineations and corrections. Several sentences have been carefully obliterated with a pen, while others seem only tentative. The following rough minutes are also in Saltonstall's handwriting (but without date), and are indorsed by Fitz-John Winthrop "Answeres to Hallam's Memoriall": —

It is not a complaint of the Indians any otherwise than encouraged by some English there upon some ill design. For M^r Hallam, before his last going from hence to England, openly declared that he would now endeavour to do all the mischief he could to the Government, — and therefore foreseeing, or fearing, that he was not like to reap much benefit by the disturbance he had made in the contest of M^r Liveen's Will, provided himself with this complaint in the name of the Indians, — being abetted therein by those very persons who had encouraged him in the former complaint. There has been lately an apparent design of some ill-minded persons to engross into their own hands those planting fields of the Indians commonly called Mohegan. With these M^r Hallam has cultivated a very great acquaintance: who, as they joyned with him & did him all the services they could in his complaint about the afores^d Will, so have improved their interest thus gain'd to

engage him to prosecute their complaints under the name of the Indians. As for Owaneco, it is known how easy a thing it is to prevail with him (who has for many years given himself over to drunkenness) to sign for the lucre of a pint of rumm whatsoever is desired by such as can wheedle him into an opinion of their friendship to him. And therefore we can't say but M^r Hallam might gain from him some writing to countenance any complaint in his name; but that those few Mohegan Indians that are now surviving were anyways consenting to this complaint is utterly false, for they freely declare their fears that, if the Government don't prevent it, Owaneco (with Cap^t Mason of Stonington, who is the chief mover of this complaint) will dispose of all their planting fields, the best part of which Cap^t Mason has advised or perswaded Owaneco to lease to a cousin of his for a term of 99 years (w^{ch} y^e body of those Indians are greatly offended at). The same Mason, pretending great friendship to Owaneco, perswaded him to the sales of considerable tracts in that very parcell of land annexed to N: London town which M^r Hallam complains the Court has taken from him, notwithstanding the Court did expressly provide for the security of the Indian lands within the said town. The body of these Indians are so far from being under any temptation to go over to the enemy, that they have never been more ready to assist in any warr than in the present.

It is a false & very injurious representation of the first settlement of this Colony to represent that Uncas, father of Owaneco, was sachem of the Mohegan Indians at the first coming of the English, & parted with these lands for a very small & inconsiderable value; and it is utterly fals to say that the Mohegans were a distinct nation. Mohegan is the name of a small tract of land, joyning to New London River 18 or 20 miles eastward of Connecticut River, in which lived the Indians so-called, who were all under the dominion of the great Pequod sachem and served him as their naturall lord time out of mind; Uncas being only a great man among the s^d Mohegans, who were a canton of the Pequots (as there were divers others, known by the names of Nihanticks & other names). And tho such great men as were principall in y^e s^d cantons might be stiled, for hon^r sake, sachems, yet it is well known that they were but subjects to y^e great Pequod sachem, who had his principall fort within 8 or 9 mile of the very place where he allowed Uncas & y^e Mohegan Indians under him to live; as appears by a record of the Commission^{rs} Court, as it was anciently called, which was a Court of Enquiry, by Commissioners from the Collonies of Massathusets, Plimouth, & Connecticut, erected mainly to search into, & take cognisance of, y^e claims & rights of Indians. The parts of this Colony that were first settled were west-

ward, upon Connecticut River, & remote from Mohegan about 40 mile. When the English came to settle those parts of y^e country on New London (formerly called Pequod) River, they found it under the dominion of the great Pequod sachem and with him they had conference about their settlement. Uncas, having revolted from the great sachem, was fled to escape his fury, and he remained out of the Pequod country till such time as the great Pequod sachem did perfidiously murder some English, w^{ch} occasioned the warr with the Pequods. Which opportunity Uncas gladly embraced to be revenged on his naturall lord, & so fell in with the English & joyned their forces with a few men in that warr. This was the first transaction of the English with Uncas, so untrue & void of all colour is the pretence that it was by his leave that y^e English settled this Colony. After which warr, the Government allowed Uncas to settle in the country called Mohegan, which was the planting ground allowed him formerly by the great Pequod sachem. The Government also made him a sachem, that is, a captain of a certain number of the conquered Pequods, as appears by an ancient manuscript of the Colony affairs, wherein is contained the number & names of such Pequot Indians as were put under him; but the Government never granted him any part of the conquered Pequot lands, any otherwise than as they permitted him to improve such parts of y^e s^d land as were necessary for him & the Indians the Government put under him; & they have ever since taken care that such a portion of land be reserved to their use. However, true it is that Uncas, being ambitious & subtile, and taking advantage from the destruction of the severall cantons round about Mohegan, and from the Government's putting many of the captives under his command, (who were thereby so much under his awe that they were afraid to declare against his pretensions,) claimed in his own right, and in right of a certain Pequod squaw he married, several considerable tracts of land; and, in process of time, several English inhabiting neer Mohegan endeavoured successfully to advance his interest therein, to the intent they might upon easy terms obtain extravagant tracts to themselves. Whereupon, this Government, to prevent inconveniences that might arise, did countenance severall towns, as well as particular persons, to give some small considerations to Uncas & his son Owaneco for the right they pretended, or rather, to quit their claim; and this notwithstanding the Government had prudently, in the year 1670, obtained an absolute grant, or resignation, from Uncas, of all lands he pretended to (wherein Mohegan lands are particularly named), reserving only to his own use the ground then improved by him in planting; which grant, or resignation, Owaneco, the present complainant, in the year 1684 ratifies & confirms.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, Sep^r the 17^o 1705. *a. m.*

S^r, — I receiv'd the fauour of your Honours letter by Morton with all thankfullness, and blush when I consider that I can by no means meritt that honor. On Tuesday last we had our election for Assembly men, and behold the old one! Nickolls and Wadsworth have for a considerable time been endeavoring to insinuate into the freemen here the unreasonableness of our proceedings at Stonington, that your Honour and Councill had no power to co^mmissionate us thereto, that it is only perticular rights, that the Goverment is not in the lest concern'd, nor ought to bear any part of the charge (nay, haue promist that they shall not), that we might and ought to haue stood a tryall at that court, that no mony shall be rais'd, nor agent sent hence. These things, with many others, are by those persons suggested to the unthinking world who wander after the beast and consider nothing but the saving of their mony. S^r, I thought best to intemate these things to your Honour, that by your wisdome such a mischeife may be prevented as is hereby most evidently threatned to the Goverment. By such means they raise themselues, altho it most directly tends to the loss of our charter and priuelidges therein; but if that go, my priuelidge as an Englishman is above their folly and mallice. S^r, with submission, if your Honour doe not exert your authority and push on the cause wth the greatest uehementence, it will not succeed. Pray pardon me herein. My regards to your Honour and zeal for my country moves hereto. I do most earnestly desire your Honour may be continued as a further blessing to this people, and that your paines and endeavors may be crown'd wth success. I will not say one word more, but that I am, Honourable S^r, your most humble and obedient servant,

WILL: WHITING.

S^r, theres one thing I quite forgott, viz^t the le^r reed. from M^r Burr, and w^t your Honour mentions in yours I have communicated to the gentlemen. It's thought necessary that the order of Councill respecting that affair be sent up by the first, and likewise that your Honour would plesse further to incourage the gent^t therein concern'd to proceed thereupon by all due methods, that the matter may be prepar'd to be laid before the Generall Court, as you intend.

POWER OF ATTORNEY FROM FITZ-JOHN AND WAIT
WINTHROP TO JOHN GALLOP.

Know all men by these presents, that we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, haue made, ordayned and constituted, and doe by this instrument make, ordain, constitute and appoint, our louing kinsman, M^r John Gallup of Stoningtown, to be our true and lawfull atturny, for us and in our name and to our use, to ask, demand, sue for and recover, from any person or persons whatsoever, all or any part of our lands at Plainfeild or Canturbury, on both sides the river of Quinabauge in the county of New London in the Collonye of Conecticott, which were conveyed to our hon^d father by Jems and Mashanshowet, sachems of the Quinabaug cuntrye, as by deeds from them dated the 2^d and 5th of Novem^{br} in the year 1653, as also any other lands containd in said deeds, and (perticularly) to answere the action now depending between Isaac Shepard of Plainfeild and us, at the next Court of Assistants at New Haven, and to prosecute the same; as also to sue any person or persons for trespas don on said lands, and to make one or more atturnyes under him, ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said atturney shall lawfully doe or cause to be don in and about

the premises. Given under our hands and seales in New-london this second day of Octo^{br} 1705.

Witness:

JN^o. LIVINGSTON.

JOHN SMITH.

J: WINTHROP.

W: WINTHROP.

Cap^t John Levingstone and M^r John Smith personally appeared before me and made oath that they saw Govern^r Winthrop and Maj: Gen^l Wait Winthrop signe and seale the within instrument to which their names are subscribed as witnesses.

RICHARD CHRISTOPHERS, *Assis^t*.

NEW LONDON October 2th 1705.

NOTE.—The great tract of land which John Winthrop, Jr. gradually acquired (1653–1659) at Quinabaug proved a troublesome possession to his sons. In the preceding volume of selections from these papers are two letters from Wait Winthrop (1695–6) in which he complains bitterly of the maltreatment of tenants at Quinabaug by Major James Fitch “and some rude fellows of desperate fortune.” From that period until the deaths of both the Winthrop brothers, their correspondence contains occasional reference to legal proceedings in connection with this property, the precise boundaries of which were in dispute. John Gallop the younger, of Stonington, frequently acted as their agent. His father, a distinguished officer in the Pequot War, had married Hannah Lake, niece of Mrs. John Winthrop, Jr. In October, 1700, the General Assembly having previously authorized Fitz-John Winthrop to give “a name to the new plantation at Quinnabaug” and to appoint a brand for their horses, he chose the name “Plainfield” and appointed the “horsbrand” to be a triangle. Six years later the Assembly granted the following patent:—

To all persons to whom these presents shall come the Governo^r and Company of her Majesties Colony of Connecticutt, in Generall Court assembled, send greeting:—

Whereas wee the said Governo^r & Company, by virtue of Letters Pattent to us granted by his Royal Majesty Charles the Second of England, &c. King, bearing date the twenty third day of Aprill in the fourteenth year of his said Majesties reign, Anno: Dom: 1663. have formerly, by a certain Act and Grant passed in Generall Assembly October the 10th 1706, given and granted to Wait Winthrop Esq^r, Joseph Coitt, clerk, John Gallopp, Ben Addam Gallop, William Gallop, Henry Stephens, Peter Crery, James Dean, William Marsh, Steph: Hall,

Thomas Stephens, Nathaniel Jewell, Joshua Whitney, Benjamin Palmer, Thomas Hopkins Jun^r, John Gallopp Jun^r, John Smith, Ebenezar Harriss, John Fellows, Mathias Button, Edward Spaldin, the heirs of Thomas Peirce deceas^d, John Spaldin, Jacob Warren, Edward Yeomans, John Yeomans, James Kingsbury, Joseph Spaldin, Timothy Brie, Benjamin Spalden, Thomas Williams, Samuel Shepard, William Douglass, Joseph Parkhurst, Samuel Howe, Isaac Wheelar, Ephraim Wheelar, Peter Crery Jun^r, and to their heirs and assigns, or such as shall legally succeed or represent them or either of them for ever, a full and legall property in a certain tract of land now commonly called and known by the name of Plainfield, lying and being within the Colony aforesaid, to us by the said Letters Pattents granted to be disposed of as in the said Letters Pattents is directed, and bounded as hereafter follows ; — and the said Wait Winthrop, Joseph Coitt, John Gallopp, Benaddam Gallop, William Gallop, Henry Stephens, Peter Crery, James Dean, William Marsh, with the other persons above named, who are at this present time by virtue of the afores^d Act and Grant proprieto^rs of the said tract of land, having made application to us for a more ample confirmation of all their property in the said tract of land, which they are now in the possession of by a good and sufficient instrument, and we being sencible that the whole native right is purchased by the present proprieto^rs and inhabitants of the said Plainfield : — Therefore know yee that wee the said Governo^r and Company in Generall Court assembled, by virtue of the afores^d Letters Patents, and for divers good causes and considerations pursuant to the ends of said Letters Pattents as thereunto moving, have given, granted and confirmed, and by these presents do further fully, clearly and amply give, grant and confirm unto the aforesaid Wait Winthrop, Esq^r, Joseph Coitt, John Gallopp, Benaddam Gallopp, William Gallop, Henry Stephens, Peter Crery, James Dean, William Marsh, and all the aboves^d persons at this present time proprietors with them in the tract of land (now being in their full and peaceable posession and seizen), and to their heirs and assigns, or such as shall legally succeed or represent them or either of them, forever, the afore^d tract of land commonly called & known by the name of Plainfield, lying in the Colony afores^d, and bounded as followeth, that is to say : — the southwest corner beginning at Quinabaug River in Norwich line, where said line crosseth the river, thence one mile and a quarter east and by south to an old dead tree with a heap of stones about it, marked with the letters N : and P : P :, which is Norwich north east corner ; thence an east line up a fair rising hill, so cross a mirey swamp, being bounded partly by Norwich, partly by Preston, and partly by the Volunteers land, six miles and three quarters in bredth, to a great heap of stones lying on

a flat rock on the east south east side of a boggy meadow, which heap of stones is the south east corner of said township; from thence north to Greenwich path through craggged ledges of rocks, then half a mile east by the said path to a heap of stones; from thence north, crossing Providence old road; thence by marked trees north to a fair white oak tree standing in a rocky gully with a great heap of stones about it, being about half a mile north east of a large fresh meadow, which white oak tree is the north east corner of Plainfield township, being seven miles and a hundred rods in length; from thence a west line a little to the southward of Hyams his fort in a rock, thence west over short hills and barren plains a litle to the northward of a fresh meadow, then west to Quinabaug River, to an oak tree on the brink of said river, which is the north west corner of Plainfield township and is a line tree stated by those gentlemen appointed by the Generall Court to settle the bounds of Plainfield, being three miles and a half from the north east corner to the northwest corner, and from said tree oliquely, as the river Quinabaug runs, to the place abovementio^d, where Norwich line crosseth Quinabaugh River; — together with all and singular the messuages, tenements, meadows, pastures, coñons, woods, underwoods, waters, fishings, and herriditaments whatsoever, being parcell of, belonging, or any ways appertaining, to the tract afores^d; and wee do hereby grañt and confirm to the said proprietors their heirs and assignes, or such as shall legally succeed or represent them, his or their severall respective proprieties in the said premises given and confirmed, according to such allotments as they the said present proprietors have already made or shall hereafter make of the same, to have and to hold the said tract of land, with the premises afores^d, to them the said Wait Winthrop, Joseph Coitt, John Gallop, Benaddam Gallop, William Gallop, Henry Stephens, Peter Crery, James Dean, William Marsh, and all other the above mentioned present proprieto^{rs} of the said tract and premises, their heirs and assignes, or such as shall legally succeed or represent them, forever, as a good, sure, rightfull, perfect, absolute and lawfull estate in fee simple, and according to the afores^d Letters Pattents after the most free teñour of her Majesties mannor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, to the sole, only and proper use and behoof of the said Wait Winthrop, Joseph Coitt, John Gallop, Benaddam Gallop, William Gallop, Henry Stephens, Peter Crery, James Dean, William Marsh and the rest of the afores^d present proprietors, their heirs and assignes, or such as shall legally succeed or represent them, forever, in mannor as afores^d, reserving only to her present Majesty our Sovereign Lady Anne of England &c. Queen, and her successo^{rs} forever, one fifth part of all gold and silver mines or oar that hath been or shall be found within the premises so granted and

confirmed. And further, wee the Governo^r and Company the afores^d tract of land and premises and every part and parcell thereof hereby granted and confirmed to the said Wait Winthrop, Joseph Coitt, John Gallop, Benaddam Gallopp, William Gallopp, Henry Stephens, Peter Crery, James Dean, William Marsh, and the rest of the present proprietors thereof, their heirs and assignes, or such as shall legally succeed or represent them, to their own proper use or uses (in the manner and under the limitations above expressed) against us and all and every other person or persons lawfully claiming by, from or under us, shall and will *warrant and forever defend by these presents*. In witness whereof wee have ordered this present instrum^t to be signed by His Hon^r the Governo^r of this Corporation and by the Secretary of the same, as also that the seal of this Corporation be affixed hereunto this seventeenth day of December in the fifth year of her Majesties reign, Annoq: Domini one thousand seven hundred and six.

J: WINTHROP, *Governour*.

Signed and sealed by order of the Gov^r and Company in Generall Court assembled.

ELEAZAR KIMBERLY, *Secret^y*

A true copy of record,

Test: GEORGE WYLLYS, *Secret^y*.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r. Governer and Comander in Chief of her Maj^{ty}s Colony of Conecticott, in New Hauen.

BOSTON, October the 15^o 1705. *a. m.*

HONORABLE S^r, — The sence of my duty urges me salute you, altho here is nothing worthy your notice. As to the Stonington affair, I find persons differ in opinion as in our Goverment. Some think it a false step, others a true one; some say we have lost, others say we haue gain'd. Some of y^e thinking men of the age, upon the perusall of the writings, judg we haue taken proper mesures in that matter, but are likewise of opinion that if we raise not mony and doe not send home an Agent, we shall be greatly wanting to our intrest. The fleet will be ready to sayl on y^e 5^o of November at farthest. S^r, I most heartily desire that your Honour, the gentlemen of the Councill and Assembly,

may receiue the Divine conduct, that such methods may be concluded as shall most advance our quiet and happiness. The gally came in yesterday; nothing new from the eastward. Peace, health and plenty are throw Divine goodnes continued. If I am capable of serveing your Honour whilst here, shall be proud to receive your commands, but lest I should interrupt your Honour in those important affairs now under your hands, shall only make the offer of my most humble service and most chearfully subscribe my selfe, S^r, your Honours most humble and obedient servant,

WILL: WHITING.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

ROXBURY, 21 Nov^r 1705.

S^r, — Williams the bearer brings M^{rs} Veach the good news of his arrival this morning from Quebeck, and has occasioned an expresse of mine to Col. Skyler, which I have covered to Major Pinchon. It is of great concern & hast, & the messenger doubts of finding the way to Springfeild. If you please to do mee the favour to expresse it, your messenger upon your note shall be paid by

S^r, your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

NEW LONDON, Nov. 25th 1705.

GENTLEMEN, — I haue by the ships lately arrived from England duplicate of a letter from S^r Henery Ashurst of Aprill 30th, allsoe letters from him of July 7th and of August 5th, intimateing his receite of our letters to the Lords Comissioners of Trade, and that to S^r Charles Hedges, Secretary of State, and wisheth he had had the whole story of the Indian complaint by that opportunity. The Quakers continue to make loude complaints against the

act formerly mentioned and haue put in a new memoriall, w^{ch} S^r Henery has very well answered, but both too long to be inserted herein. He continues to assure you of his faythfulnes to your intrest and that, haueing engaged herein, he will goe forward; he ads (as he formerly aduised you) that he has drawne thre Bills of Exchange upon you for 280 pounds, New England mony, payable to Cap^t Sewall at Boston, w^{ch} I expect to heare of by the next post; and I desire Cap^t Nicolls & the Treasurer's obligation, w^{ch} was promised to secure the former Bill to Cap^t Sewall, may be presently sent to me, becaues it will be expected the next post. I received the enclosed to Major Pinchon, w^{ch} I haue covered to him by an expres last night, from Gov^r Dudley, who desires me to send it forwards with all expedition, there being in it a letter to Coll: Schuyler; he writes that their vessell from Quebeck was just arrived, w^{ch} occasions the dispatch to Coll: Schyler and may possibly be of moment. I desire therefore that it may be sent forwards without delay, and let the bearer of it take a receite for it. The vessell has been six weekes from Quebeck. M^r Williams was then in health, his son is returned and fine or six of those taken at the eastward, but I heare of noe more. By the next post I expect to heare more; my hearty salutations to yo^rselves & to the gentlemen Co^mmissioners, who I hope got well home. I am

Your affect: serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These, for the Honrable John Winthrop Esquire, Gouvernor offe her Majesties Collony offe Coneticutt, in New London.

HARTTFORD, No: 28th 1705.

HONORA^{BLE} S^r, — Having an oppertunity, I could do no less then to sende a few lyns to pay my respekts to yo^r

Hon^r and to acquaint you that I still go on in my worke of a Comisary, & shall do, if I live, untill all the worke under my hand bee finished according to yo^r advice and the gentlemen of yo^r Councell in our county; allthow the Generall Court haue ordred other methords for the future, that the severall captains shall give the soldgers bills to the Treshurer for the payment of what soldgers shall be raysed for her Majeties service. S^r, I proposed to the last Generall Court att Newhauen to make an ende of what worke I haue don since last March, and untill all the soldgers & others are payed what is still due unto them to finish sayd worke, to do itt for twenty pounds; which our deputys and Capt Hartt & Capt John Higly, & sundry more, informe mee the Court well liked and sayed I should go on so to doe & be payed what I desired; for most of the soldgers in our county came home from Hampshire in March last, when the former rate was disposed of & the Treshur could not pay them, so that they want orders dayly for theire due from the Collony; & my request to yo^r Hon^r is that you would plesse to sende a lyne or two to M^r Nathaniell Stanly & M^r Wm Pitkin to signe mee an order to the Treshur to pay mee twenty pounds out of the next rate for my paines to finish sayd worke for what is don & shall bee for the yeare 1705. Allso, I tooke a greate dele offe payns, by yo^r Hon^rs desire, to finde out the charge our Collony had beene att in the warr since yo^r Hon^r was in England, which I sent to the last Auditors offe the Collonys accountps, to New Haven, that was very acceptable to them & helpfull in obtaining that accountp, which arose to twelue thousand pounds or more; for which I request som sattisfaction. Iffe yo^r Hon^r please to leave allso with M^r Stanly, Capt Hamblin & M^r Pitkin, they will order itt mee. And I do humbly propose to yo^r Hon^rs consideration what neede there is of one standing Comisary in time offe warr, to keepe all accountps that may bee needfull as there may

be occation for the same; allthow I do not desire the place my self, having don what good I can possibly for the Collony my few days in the seuerall cappasetys I have beene in. S^r, the last year, 1704, our gentlemen signed me a bill for my sallery as Comisary and that is the reason I desire the same still. Worthy S^r, I present my humble service to yo^r Hon^r, wishing you and yo^r Collony all happines & prosperirety, and remain yo^r Hon^r's most humble serv^t

CALEB STANLY *Senior*.

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For her Maj^{ty}'s Service, To y^e Right Hono^{able} John Winthrop Esq^r, Governo^r of her Maj^{ty}'s Coloney of Coniticot, these p^rsent; p^r W^m Crocker.

HATFEILD, Decemb^r 12th 1705.

RIGHT HONO^{RABLE} S^R, — The occation of these are to acquainte you that I am comanded by his Excellency o^r Govern^r to make application to yo^rself, refferring to the p^rsent hazzords we dayly labour under of an approaching enemy, for a suteable strength to be in a readyness for the releife of these u^per towns, upon any intimation of discovery made of enemys; especiall in the next adjacent towns of yo^r Coloney. Wee have but 21 men, besides inhabitants, at Dereft^d, 16 at Brookfeild & 3 at Hatfeild; in all 40 men; & can have no releife in depth of winter but from yo^r selfs. Therefore entreat yo^r especiall care for us. We endeavor to keep a scout out above Derefeild & have a great burthen of it & watching, but wth few else but o^r own men, & if we neglect a true watch & scout we fear betraying as formerly. I intreate, Hono^{table} S^r, yo^r care & directions in these respects, & I take leave to subscribe my self yo^r humble serv^t,

SAM^l PARTRIDGE.

If any thing could be done from yo^r p^ts to relieve o^r scouts something, & in the latter end of Jan^{rie} to releife or strengthen o^r garrissons, this I leave to consideration.

NOTE. — It has been thought desirable to omit several similar letters from Colonel Partridge, imploring help. The Connecticut authorities were inclined to attribute supineness to some of the Massachusetts towns. John Livingston, when serving as a Connecticut officer for the relief of Massachusetts, wrote to his father-in-law from Northampton, Jan. 10, 1705: "Here are y^e most carelish pepell in y^e world; hardly such a thing as a watch in y^e towne, nor had a scout.e all this winter; but yesterday did resolve to send one." He intimated his belief that one hundred determined men could carry the place by sudden assault. — Eds.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ROBERT TREAT.

DEC. 17th 1705.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — By the last post from New York I received her Maj: co^mmands of July 28. to appoint a day of Thankes-giveing in this Government for a victory obtayned by her Maj: armes over the French in the Spanish Netherlandes; and that noe tyme may be lost, I haue appointed the 27th instant to be religiously observed by all her Maj: subjects in this Government for their thankfullnes to God for soe great a blessing. I haue directed the bearer to wayt upon you with this account and that the orders to the Road Islanders westward may by y^r direction be conveyed to them in tyme before the next Saboth. I haue noe thing of publick consequence to co^municate to you, onely a letter from y^e Gov^r & Gen^l Assembly of the Mattathusets, insisting upon an antient line settled for that Province & complayning of some late violence offered to Enfeild & Suffeild by some of our people, w^{ch} upon my inquiry has noething in it. Whatever comes to my handes of moment shall be hastend to you, and must conclude this letter with my good wishes for yo^r health & hapines in yo^r late choise, w^{ch} I desire may be a continuall

blessing to you, to whom & to M^r & M^{rs} Andrew pray giue
my hearty salutations.* I am deare S^r,

Yo^r most affectionate & faythfull serv^t J: W.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Majesties Service, For the Hono^rble Major Gener^{ll} Winthrop Esq,
Governo^r of her Majesties Colonie of Conecticut, in New London.*

HONO^{RBLE} S^r, — I having had some intimations of some
indisposition & infirmity of body attending, y^t you chuse
not to journey to Harford by land, but rather in your
pinnace; w^{ch} if y^t suit yo^r Hono^r best, I desire it may be
so & I bear the charge therof my selfe; although I doe
not question but y^t y^e Colonie will freely doe it. I pray
yo^r Hono^r y^t yo^r health may not be indangered for want
of it, and I desire Captaine Witherell to take due care
y^t y^e Gov^r be suited every way to his content in y^t mat-
ter; & through my inability to write to y^e honord Captⁿ
for that end to se all things necessary be provided, I may
pray that yo^r Hono^{rs} servant may acquaint y^e Captaine
with my desires therin, y^t he faile not, or M^r Christo-
phers, if at home, & y^e Capt should be out of y^e way when
its to be done; for I am next to nothing by reason of
infirmity of gout. If I should get up to Harford, w^{ch} is
very doubtfull, but doe intend to essay if God willing, &
pray that God would assist, strengthen & bless yo^r Hon-
our, & all yo^r Court & gentleⁿ of your Councell, to doe w^t
may be for Gods glory & y^e duty & y^e good of all con-
cerned; & I shall remaine yo^r humble & most vnworthy,
yet faithfull & affectionate freind & servant,

R: TREAT. D. G.

MILFORD, y^e 22th of Aprill, 1706.

* At the mature age of eighty-three, Robert Treat had recently taken to himself a second wife, the widow Elizabeth Bryan. His daughter Abigail had married Rev. Samuel Andrew, of Milford. — Eds.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF CONNECTICUT TO FITZ-JOHN
WINTHROP.

[MAY, 1706?]

HONOURABLE S^r, — Thõ we cant express our thankfulness proportionable to the obligations you have layd upon us, nor according to the impressions that are made upon our affections by the great care, industry and concernment your Hon^r hath skillfully and prudently manifested in the management of y^e great affairs of this Government: yet we hope our sincerity and heartiness in our acknowledgements of our great satisfaction in that which your Hon^r hath been so instrumental to effect, or cause to be effected for us, we hope will be received by your Honour. Thanks be to God, whose the government of the world is, that hath in his allwise providence directed unto such methods, and provided such instruments, as have prevented those mischiefs which disaffected and ill-minded persons have spared neither cost nor pains to bring upon us! And in that it is to be hop'd we not only escape those evils that we might have now felt, had not a gracious God supplyed us with a leader so watchfull and zealously affected to our good and interest, but also those mischiefs which our restless adversaries would use utmost endeavours to imbroil us with, had not the effects of those endeavours, which have been used, so frown'd upon them and blasted their intreagues. And we heartyly desire you would continue the same watchfull eye for our welfare as your Honour hath hitherto been exercising for us.

Ordered by this House that this be offered to our hon^d Gov^r

Teste: JONTH LAW, Clerk.*

Indorsed by Fitz-John Winthrop, "From the Gen^l Assembly. 1706."

* Probably Jonathan Law, of Milford (b. 1674 — Harv. Coll. 1695 — d. 1750), afterward Chief Justice and Governor of Connecticut. — Eds.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF
CONNECTICUT.

*To the Hon^{ble} Major Generall John Winthrop, Governor, & to the Counsel
and Assembly of Connecticott Collony.*

LOND: th 21 May 1706.

GENTLEMEN, — I have after six months fategue come to the end of most of y^e trouble your affairs have given me. Had I thought I should have had so many great difficulties to encounter, so many delays, such great interest made against me, I would not for a thousand pound have engaged in your affairs att the expence of my health and my time from my house. Your very business hath cost me, that I have laid out, about two hundred and fifty pound. I will be bold to say that if I had not engaged in itt with extraordinary vigour, your enemies had had their will on you. I may say from morning till eleven of the clock I have persued your affairs. There was two of the greatest dukes in England that attended your committee att my request, who never used to appear there. Much of the evidence about the Mohegan Indians was of no use; for your denying the jurisdiction of the Court (in w^{ch} you did your duty to your countrey in reference to their determining your right,) made all your evidence of no use; being not urged in Dudley's Court, they would not hear it. Here you were short in many things: for letting Owaneco prove his discent and your recording of it before the triall, which must needs be fabulous; your treating with them as independant of you and making articles of peace, as if they were a distinct nation from you, for reasonable considerations, when I believe they were poor and dependant on you. Your treating of them as a seperate nation justified the Commission, for there was no proof that you paid that reasonable consideration which Owaneco reserved to himself in reference to the lands att Colchester. Besides, a Commission ordered by

the Queen and Councill passed the Atturney Generall and was approved by the Councill of Trade; you might easily believe there would be great interest made to support that Commission and proceedings. After many delays, by the artifices of some I shall not name, this great cause was but this day heard. I had the best councill in England, to whom I gave very large fees, five guineas att a time when the cause was put off. I had my cousin Cooper, my Lord Keeper's brother, and Sir John Hollis, and M^r Peter King, all great men. You had like to have the decree confirmed, because one clause in the Co^mmission was that there should be no appeal from Dudley's decree unto her Ma^{tie} in Councill, unless there was bond given to pay the cost, w^{ch} was said to be about five hundred and fifty pound; and you gave me no direction to give security, and my councill advised me against it as dangerous, in consideration there was so much interest to support the decree. But then I thought what fatall consequence it would be to you, and so I ventured on it, and gave a bond to the Queen of four hundred pound, by w^{ch} the Queen might have attached my own estate; and I did this without your order in so great an exegencie to serve you. I have sent you inclosed a copy of my petition, and my brief. One order of hearing the two petitions came to eight pounds, the clark's fees, and because I thought it of vast importance, I got the brief drawn by one that had been Senior Judg of the King's Bench in King William's time, and it took him three days in drawing; w^{ch} was below his dignity to do, and I paid him very well for his pains. I hope M^r Dudley for his great guilt will be turned out of his government. The Lords have agreed to null the judgment of Dudley concerning the Indians, and a new Commission of Review to other persons will be appointed. I pray let me know the charge you have been att this war by the direction of Dudley, and a true state of all your grievances (attested under your seal)

since Dudley came into New England. All Dudley's designes in all the trouble he hath given your government and Mr Winthrop the Governour in severall appeals of Hallam & Palmes, had been all contrived to take away your charter. When they saw me oppose that vigorously, they brought in a bill last Sessions of Parliament to take away your charter; but I made such interest against itt with some of the leading men of the House, so that it was thrown out att the first reading. I have the vanity to say that if you had not employed me, you would have been in a sad condition to this day. I told the Lords that if the Queen would give me a thousand pound per annum, for me and my heirs, to undergoe the trouble and expence I have had (for sixteen years last past) to obstruct the designes and malicious contrivances of one man to oppress and enslave N: England, I would not accept it! I have of this date, to support the charge of this suit and my agency for the year 1706, drawn three bills of exchange for two hundred and seaventy pound N: English money, for an hundred and eighty pound sterling here; w^{ch} I hope will be all the charges you will be att this year, unless I am foret to defend your charter in Parliament, or something extraordinary should happen about the new intended Commission of Review, or the hearing the gen^l complaints against the Colony. Now I hope you will discharge me from your employment; besides, it is to much fateague for me, and I cannot serve you so cheap as another can. If it had been to save my life and my all, I could have done no more for you than I have done. You see what need you have to walk with circumspection, while you have so cruell, so cunning, so watchfull an enemy. The Quakers have been chargeable to you and me since my last. I have stopt att present their attempts on severall of your other laws. You must get for some time some man of interest at court to be your agent. There is none of my quality appears before

them with the name of an agent, tho I am willing to serve the Lord Christ in the meanest station. M^r Dudley's complaints against the Colony are not yet heard. I know not how soon I may be called to defend them; therefore with great accuracy send me an account of all the grievances in particular which you have to complain off under Dudley, especially how you were att ten thousand pound charge about sending the quota of men out of your own country, against the express words of your charter, for two years last past. I am told he took money of the New Hampshire Goverment and made you send the men to guard them; let this particularly be inquired into. I pray make all the matters cleer, and also send me an account of the satisfaction given to the Indians for Colchester; for I insist upon it that if Dudley was removed the Indians would be easie. Cannot you get Owaneco to be on your side? One of the box of papers you put into a ship was taken by the French, and if there was any papers but duplicats in the box, I had them not. Especially send me Owaneco's deed to Dudley of the lands, and what they cost him, and wether it was not att a time when he was ruining all property in New England. I pray thanke those worthy gent. yo^r deputies who appear'd for you at Stonitowne. They carried itt like wise and worthy persons zealous for thar countrey, for w^{ch} caus I shal alway honor thar names & memory. I have enclosed you the House of Lords memorable votes in reference to the oppresing of Carrolina, worthy yo^r reading, & I am, gentlemen, with much respect,

Yo^r reall frind & ser^t

HEN. ASHHURST.

NOTE. — Among the unpublished papers is a voluminous brief used in trying this case before the Privy Council, which is copiously annotated in short hand, probably by one of the distinguished counsel employed. "My cousin Cooper, my Lord Keeper's brother," was Spencer Cowper, a barrister of note, afterward a judge, and grandfather of the poet Cowper. "Mr. Peter King," then a rising lawyer and member of Parliament, subsequently Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and Lord Chancellor, was raised to the peerage as Lord King in 1725. — Eds.

SAMUEL READE* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

LOND: y^e 21 May, 1706.

DEAR COUSEN, — I have not heard from you since yo^{rs} of 6 Nov^r. I have this day beene to heare y^e case of Coneticote Colony in reference to y^e Commission granted to Dudley, w^{ch} is set aside by y^e Lords of y^e Councell, & referred to y^e Queene to order a new Commission. I heard y^e two private cases betweene your familie & M^r Palmes. That in reference to y^e ship was in your favour; as to y^e other, there is leave to M^r Palmes to administ^r. You will heare from other hands more fully as to these matters; only I must say this, that S^r Henry Ashurst hath maniged your concernes wth greate integrity & diligence. I designe to deliver this letter this evening. Shall write again by this shipping. Wth service to our relations, rest S^r,

Y^r affection^t kinsman & serv^t. SAM: READE.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner of Connecticut, at New London in that Colony.

LOND: the first June 1706.

MUCH HONRD S^r, — I hope my packetts of the 21 of the last you have. This is only a short leter to tel you one Bridger is comeing to live with you, on pretence of making naual stores. I haue no good carracter of him. He is a frind of yo^r enemies, hath spoken for those Indians, and against yo^r charter. I hear hee intends to setle at New London. I thought itt my duty to give you this hint of itt, and you may have another leter from mee be- for the shipp's goe. I am euery day at court, attending yo^r concernes. Remember mee to all my frinds.

Yo^r sinceer frind & serv^t,

HEN. ASHHURST.

* Samuel Reade, a London merchant, son of Colonel Thomas Reade of the Parliamentary army, was first cousin to Fitz-John and Wait Winthrop, and their frequent correspondent. — Eps.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN MASON.

CAP^t MASON, — I haue yo^r letter, & when I hear from Gov^r Dudley the necessety of such a party of Indians for her Majestye's service as you mention, will doe what I can to supply him; but in the meane tyme the Moheags nor noe other Indians must march out of the Government without leaue. You are an officer in the Government and I doe recomend to you to take care in that matter. I am

Yo^r loving freind, J: WINTHROP.

NEW LONDON, June 11th 1706.

NOTE. — John Mason, of Norwich, was a grandson of Deputy-Governor John Mason, who commanded in the Pequot War. He and others of his family had a pecuniary interest in invalidating the Mohegan land-titles, and were more than suspected of being privy to the conspiracy of Palmes and Hallam. The two following letters (which found their way to the Winthrop Papers some time after) conclusively establish that John Mason and his uncle Daniel were deep in Dudley's confidence: —

DANIEL MASON TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

For his Excellen^{ce} Collon^l Dudley, her Maj^{ty}s Gover^r of the Province of the Masetusets; p^r M^r Thomas Rose.

STONINGTOWN, April 13. 1705.

HONER^{ble} SIR, — Owaneco is now with me and desires me to informe youre Excellen^{ce} that some of the great men of New London have been urging him to sign to a writeing, the which he refused, and that he and his people will be readie at all times to observe youre Excellen^{ces} advice in all things. He has desired my self to be helpfull in his concerns with some others. My bro^s sicknes & death has delayed the time of sending to youre Excellen^{ce} in order to know the time and place youre Excellen^{ce} will appoint for youre heareing the case. If youre Excellen^{ces} waitie concerns will permit of a heareing before our election in May, it would be exceptable; but that is with your Excellen^{ce}. I am a stranger in such waitie concerns. If youre Exel. would please to advise which way to cite the opposite to a heareing, I should count myself greatly oblidge. I am informed they will obstruct a hearing if they can. We will have to take care concerning the charge. I would have waited on youre Exelenc^e, but sicknes prevents. I have not been out this three weeks. I have sent a faithfull trustie friend, who is knowing to the Indian conserns and is capable more fully to informe. S^r, I am

Youre Exelenc^{es} most hum^{bl} survant, DAN^{ll} MASON.

JOHN MASON TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

For the Hon^{ble} Coll^l Dudley, these.

19 JULY, 1707.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — I am hartily conserved at the misfortune of loosing y^e copy of the letter. It hath occasioned me gr^t trouble this morning; but y^r son reflected as if he beleived it a contrivance to stifle y^e letter, or to send it to S^r H: A. I abhor the action. There is not y^t friends^p between us. I would goe 1000 miles to serve Coll^l Dudley. You was pleased to direct me to get my man to copy it. I accordingly gave it him last night to copy this morning. He took it from me & laid it on his writeing-board, & I never saw it since, nor in y^e chamber this morning but he, mysele, & a poore silly laundress. He was up this morning ab^t to serve a summons on the under-sheriffe of Camb^r. Yo^r sonn charges him wth designe to stifle or send it to S^r H: A. I really beleive y^t he knows not S^r H: A., nor of any difference between him & yo^rselfe. It's an unhappy and unfortunate accident, w^{ch} I am sorry for; but it's strange y^t a pap^r of y^t import you have not kept a copy. It much grieves me for yo^r disappoint^{mt}. If you please, you shall have my young man's oath of the truth of y^e premises.

Yo^r faith^{ll} humble serv^t,

JOHN MASON.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, June [blank] 1706.

S^r, — I am very much urged by the Assembly of this Province now sitting, to acquaint you that besides the just expectation that we are in of the French fleet by sea, we are every day allarm'd by the enemies scouts upon the inland frontiers. We have had three mischiefs in tenn days time in the Province of Mayn & eastward by the loss of severall people; and the enemies scouts are certainly to the westward in the county of Hamshair, which is yo^r own frontier, as well and more than ours. I have one hundred men there in pay, but there is absolute necessity of one hundred more constantly to reside, besides a good force of two or three hundred to march into a distress. It is not less than thirty thousand pounds will support this years expence upon this Prov-

ince, which we are not able to supply, and it will be the last mischief to me to be forced to ease my charge by drawing in any of the frontiers. I most earnestly desire your just consideration of the present distress, and that you will send one hundred men to reside at the upper towns in a proper proportion; and if I must feed them, I will, rather than lose their service. And further that you will lett me be assured of the readiness of a greater force to support them; the first is necessary to save their lives till the last comes. Otherwise I only expect your people will come to their funerall, as has been sometime done heretofore. I desire you will let me have your answer, that I may know what I may expect from your Governmt. I have by no means had any service from your people for near eighteen months past. I earnestly wish your health, & am S^r your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

Indorsed by Fitz-John Winthrop, "Copy intended to be sent to Hartford."

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Ma^{ty}s Service, To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governo^r
of her Ma^{ty}s Colony of Connecticott, New London.*

BOSTON, 17th June, 1706.

S^r, — Besides what I wrote you last post, I have now news from Albany of a great descent intended upon us from Quebeck, and preparations made and a new tribe of Indians entertained for that service. Our intelligence from thence has been often true, and I am more suspicious of it at this time because they adde that Shelden and my messengers are restrayned to be sure they are not returned; nor any letters from them, which I strictly instructed him to send. The time is elapsed that he might well have been here, and the French are encouraged by

their late success at Nevis to make a tryal upon us. I most earnestly desire you will not delay a party of one hundred men to take their quarters in Hampshire presently, as well as a greater force to be in readiness to support them. I am at a very great charge to cover the Province of Maine and all the frontiers of Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk, and pray that I may soon be advised of your march, which I shall willingly discharge upon better notice. I am S^r,

Your humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO
JOSEPH DUDLEY.

On her Majesties Service, To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r, Cap^t Generall and Govern^r in Chief of her Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay &c ; Boston.

NEW LONDON, June 19th 1706.

S^r, — Your Excellencies letter by the last post, and that which came by the post this daye of the 17th instant, have been considered in Councill, and in answer thereunto I am co^mmanded to signifie to you that a company of sixtie men are ordered to march forthwith into your countie of Hampshire, and that the Government are at the standing charge of four hundred men, ready at an hour's warning to march for the relief of your townes in that countie. Which are so ordered that it will not require more than a dayes march to afford them assistance ; and that will not be out of season, if your scouts keep a good eye upon the enemies motion, in case they intend a descent. And it is concluded that this is what we may adventure to do at this present juncture, when we are alarm'd by sea and in expectation of the enemies fleet from the West Indies, and may be necessitated to improve our forces for the safetie of our townes on the shore. This is

what I am comāded by his Hon^r and Councill to acquaint your Excellency with. I am

Your Excellencies most humble obedient servant,

ELEAZAR KIMBERLY, *Secr^y*

By order of his Hon^r and Councill.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

S^r, — I am informed by a letter from Cap^t Mason that yo^r Exc^{ly} sent to the Moheags for a party of Indians, w^{ch} is quite wrong; & since that a party of English & Indians, w^{ch} one Aserast is said to head, are drawne out of this Government under pretence of service in yo^r Province. I desire your Exc^{ly}, if they should be marcht into yo^r Province, that they may be made to returne with all speed, their service being designed on the sea coasts & cannot be wanted in this tyme of danger. I am, S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t,

J: W.

NEW LONDON, June 27th 1706.

JOHN WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honourable John Winthrope Esq^r, Gov^r of Conecticott, at N^o: London, these.

[BOSTON, June, 1706.]

S^r, — Since my last I have pickt up at severall shops in towne a parcell of patternes w^{ch} are inclosed. Here is no choise of any thing. Everything very ordinary & extravagantly deer. It was an accidentall thing I litt upon y^t camblet, w^{ch} was very good & very cheap, as times goe. As soon as ever I see it at Banister's shop, I thought it was y^e genteelest thing I had seen anywhere. Yo^r Hon^{ra} cote, my cote, Gov^r Dudley's and his son's, took up y^e whole peice. Here is no cloths y^t are fit for a jacket &

britches for yo^r Hon^r, & if there were, they w^d be too hot for summer; and no silks but a parcel of slimsey gaudy things that yo^r Hon^r would not like. It is a great fashion here to wear West India linnens. I have enclos'd some of y^e best patternes. They make pretty light, coole waste-cotes & britches. Everybody of any fashion weares them in summer. Ben Uncas is in towne; he dined yesterday wth his Worship. John Uncas came here some time since & made a lamentable complaint y^t he had been sick at Dedham for six weeks & more, and had run in debt at y^e taverne there about nine shillings. He promised if I w^d give him a shilling, he w^d work for yo^r Hon^r a week, and to get ridd of him, I grattified his request. They are both very rascalls. Gov^r D: has gott a very long letter from the Masons & Fitches in behalfe of y^e Moheegs, who say y^t they are afraid of their lives because Cap^t Livingstone threatens them every day to bring downe y^e Mohawks upon them, and unless his Excell^{cy} will write to y^e Queen to see their greivances remedied, they will goe over to y^e French, &c. Y^e Gov^r writt a letter to Mason y^e other day. The freemen of Connecticott certainly intended to act a tragi-comedy this year, to re-elect Black-James y^e Sagamore of Pigscomscutt,* after all his open & scandalous villanies. The Attorney Generall told me y^e other day y^t we should quickly hear it an article against y^e Charter y^t they elected such a scandalous fellow into the magistracy! Cap^t Veatch has been absent three monthes from this place; nobody knew where he was gon. He returned y^e last Thursday, and as soone as he came, y^e Speaker of y^e House of Representatives, by ord^r & consent of the whole House, sent a messenger for him to appear presently, to give an account where he had been, &c. The master of y^e vessel tooke his oath before all y^e court y^t he went loaden from here wth provision, guns, ammunition, &c. to trade wth y^e French &

* This epithet is apparently intended for Major James Fitch, of Lebanon. — Eds.

Indians along y^e coast, and y^t he had bartered those commodities wth the enemies for furs &c. The deputies made M^r Boreland (who is also concern'd) give a thousand pound bond that Veatch should be forthcoming in a week, or elce a prisoner. The deputies are in a rage about it and say y^t it put knifes into the hands of those barbarous infidels to cut the throats of o^r wifes & children. It was wth much difficulty they were p^rswaded to take y^e bond; most of them were so furious as to have him confined in y^e stone cage, for fear he should get away. A lett^r from y^e Gov^r of Canady to o^r Gov^r was read in y^e Assembly last week, in w^{ch} was such a passage as this:—“S^r, you need not wonder, neither can you blame me, about y^e repeated murders committed upon yo^r people by y^e Indians, wⁿ yo^r owne vessels come privately & trade instruments of war wth y^e salvages. It is impossible for me to keep them in, wⁿ you whet their swords yo^rselves.” I am sorry y^e accident has hapned about Veatch at this time, wⁿ a parcell of resolute rusticks sit upon y^e bench, who have perhaps some of them had friends or relations slain by those heathens. The deputies und^rstood that Veatch had sent his vessel round y^e Cape, to land his cargo at M^r Murdow's, a Scotchman living at Plimouth. They immediately dispatcht away one of y^e members of y^e House wth a speciall warrant from y^e Gov^r to seize her (being afraid to trust a common officer), and they have seized y^e vessel & cargo, found all y^e papers, &c. Here is a horrid combustion in towne about it. I am very sorry & wish he may come off well.* Saterdag morning arrived y^e West India fleete, about 20 saile, w^{ch} occasioned a great allarum, and I was mustered among y^e crowde of Bandileers, under y^e command of Lieftenant Thos Smith, brazier. Yo^r Hon^r w^d have smiled to have seen how I

* The writer's sympathy for Vetch was due to his being John Livingston's brother-in-law. Vetch claimed that he had been sent by Dudley to further the exchange of prisoners, while the Governor's opponents accused him of trying to turn a penny by illicit trading with the enemy. — *EDS.*

was accoutered, wth an old matchlock blunderbuss w^{ch} grandsire Adam anciently used. Maj^r Whiting, Cap^t Lord, M^r Gold, S^r John Davie, &c. are in towne. Newes Letters are enclosed. My humble service to everybody.

Yo^r Hon^{rs} most obedient humble serv^t,

J: W.

NOTE. — For a short biographical notice of the writer, appended to an earlier letter to his uncle, see the preceding volume of selections from the Winthrop Papers, 5 Mass. Hist. Col. VIII. 571. In later life he became a Fellow of the Royal Society, and is now generally identified as "John Winthrop, F.R.S." He had an inconvenient habit, at this period, of forgetting to date his letters, another of which to Fitz-John (probably several years earlier than that just given) contains the following graphic description of a regrettable occurrence in Boston harbor: —

"A sad accident fell out here y^e last week. Y^e Cap^t of ye packett-boat wanted men, and presently, without any order or leave from y^e Govern^t, prest 5 or 6 country-fellows w^{ch} came to market. Upon w^{ch} complaint was made to y^e Lief^t Gov^r. He forthwith comāded the men on shoar; but the Cap^t would not suffer any body either to come on board or to go ashoar, but came to saile. Y^e Lief^t Gov^r sent orders downe to y^e Castle not to let y^m pass, w^{ch} they observed; for when y^e ship came up with y^e Castle, they haled y^m and told y^m what their orders were: if they offered to pass, to fire at y^m and sink y^m. Upon y^e news of w^{ch}, y^e Cap^t let fly his peñant and causes his drum and trumpets to sound, and went shouting along, bidding y^e Engineer who was at work at y^e fortifications to kiss his bum! On w^{ch} affront, y^e Castle fired, and y^e shot killed one of his men (and it hapned to be one of y^e men he had just prest,) & wounded 5 more, but he would not bring too for this. Y^e Castle fired another shot, w^{ch} struck y^e capson of y^e vessel and beat it all to peices, wounded a great many more of his men, one of w^{ch} is since dead. With y^t, he dropt anchor and came on shoar with what men he had, all armed, with their muskets loaden with a brace of bullets, and their cutlashes drawne. As soon as ever he came on shoar, there was such a great concourse of people gathered, y^t they presently disarmed him and his company, and carried him before y^e Lief^t Gov^r. He askt y^e Cap^t what these actions meant. He told him he had done nothing but what he could answer, and puts on his hat and struts about the roome. Coll: Roomer askt him where his mañers was, when he was before y^e Lief^t Gov^r. Y^e Cap^t takes off his wooden legg and knocks y^e Engineer over y^e pate, crying 'Who made you a Justice, you German dog?' He is now comitted to goale, to be sent home for England in another ship. There never was seen such a rash, furious fellow."

Colonel Wolfgang Romer, the engineer in question, was an officer of some distinction, who had been sent from England to repair and improve the fortifications about Boston and elsewhere. He was here as early as 1698, and as late, at least, as 1705. Thomas Povey, who succeeded Stoughton as Lieutenant-Governor, arrived in Boston June 4, 1702. Under date of July 4, in that year, Judge Sewall records in his diary: "It is known in Town that the Lt. Governor has his Commission for Captain of the Castle." Ten days later he writes: "A man is killed on board her Majesty's Ship the Swift by a Gun from the Castle." This is, perhaps, the incident referred to in Winthrop's letter. — EDS.

ISAAC ADDINGTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

On her Ma^{ty}s Service, For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Govern^r of her Ma^{ty}s Colony of Connecticut, New London.

BOSTON, July 1st 1706.

HON^{BLE} S^R. — The Governour is very ill at this time and his pain forbids him to write, but has directed me to acquaint your Hon^r that he had your letter the last post, intimating your dissatisfaction with the march of the Moheags this way, and that he is much surprized that the assistance of twenty Moheags, at the direction of their sachem, & two English men voluntiers, to serve the Queen in this Province, should be grievous to you. The Indians have often pray'd him, since they have been put by their planting and improvem^{ts}, that they might hunt in this Province, which he has for three years last past allowed, and lately that they might be employed in the service, at the pay and subsistance of this Province. That when they so applied, his Ex.^{cy} directed M^r Mason, their procurator & guardian, to acquaint yo^r Honour wth their desire and his Excellencys acceptance of their service, and that then they might come when they pleased, he should employ them & pay them English wages. That he has, at this time, one thousand men in pay for the necessary defence of the frontiers, and is greatly surprized that the service of twenty Indians who have a right to dispose of their own service, and two English men voluntiers offer-

ing to keep them company, should be such a breach upon you. Especially after her Ma^{ty's} commands that this Province should be assisted by you in all things for the present service. His Excellency thinks he can tell where one hundred Massachusetts men are gone into Connecticut Colony to save themselves from taxes and service in the present war, & admires that two voluntiers comeing from your Govern^t should trouble yo^r Honour. However, if they have broken any law for their offering their service here, he remits them to it. Of any other men, Indians or English, than the abovesaid twenty and two, he knows nothing, and do's not desire any more, since it is grievous to your Hon^r, and supposes you will take yo^r own just methods to prevent them, nor do's he intend to entertain any such. His Excellency commands me to give his service to your Honour & wishes your health.

Hon^{ble} Sr, your most humble servant,

Is^t ADDINGTON, S.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ISAAC ADDINGTON.

NEW LONDON, July 4th 1706.

S^r, — I haue your letter of the 1st of July, w^{ch} consists of severall paragraphs, but it is not mentioned that his Exce^{ly} has ordered that party of English and Indians to returne, that haue soe disorderly withdrawne themselves out of this Government. What is mentioned of the Indians being put by their planting & improvements is utterly false, they being supported here with the greatest care & incouragement. M^r Mason's pretentions to be prœcurator & guardian to the Moheages, w^{ch} you mention, are idle & impertinent, and does very much debauch them & obstruct her Majestye's service in this Government, & I know noe right they haue to dispose of their service, but in their domesticall occations; and in all their

motions abroad they are to be directed by the Government, as I presume those Indians are in the Province of the Mattachusetts. Her Majestye's recomendation to this Government for assistance is best interpreted by themselves, who will doe their utmost as they are able, haueing marched a detachment of sixty men into the county of Hampshire, w^{ch} are now there, and wee striue with great difficulty to assist your Province to the oppression of our people. What is added in your letter of one hundred Mattachuset men come into this Government is unknowne here, and I haue ordered that whatever young men are found in this Government belonging to the county of Hampshire, that they be imediately sent home, and if his Exec^{ly} please to point to me any persons that haue deserted her Majestye's service, they shall be secured. I must insist still that his Exc^{ly} will retorne that party of English and Indians marched into his Province, being more then can be spared from our sea coast. Pray giue my service to his Exc^{ly} I mourne for his illnes and heartily w^{sh} his recovery. I am S^r,

Yo^r affectionate serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

Mr Secretary Addington.

NOTE. — A few days later came another of Colonel Partridge's appeals for help, enclosing a copy of a letter from Dudley to him, in which the Governor notifies him that a party of Quebec Indians had attacked Dunstable, and had with difficulty been beaten off. He adds: "We lost nine people & they had seven killed. By the carelessness of the officers we were surprised, otherwise might have killed half their number. The Lord deliver us from sleep and cowardice!" Major Whiting having advised further assistance to Partridge, Fitz-John Winthrop authorizes it by a letter to the Council of July 12, in which he says: "My present thoughts are more in favour of our owne frontiers, Symsbury and those upon that line, w^{ch} the enemy have an easy access to and, being baffled below and Hampshire garrisoned, may make an adventure on our side." — Eds.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

For the Gentlemen of the Council & Comittee of Warr, at Hartford.

NEW LONDON, Aug. 10th 1706.

GENTLEMEN, — I haue your letter of the 8th instant by M^r Biglow and those from Coll: Partridg, and am sorry for those persons kild at Hatfeild & Brookfeild. I doe well approue of sending those 50 men up the river, and tis well directed to range on both sides to North Hampton and Hadly, but I doe not agree to the tyme limited till a farther consideration of the necessety of it. I comunicated to the Council at your last meeting here that Cap^t Mason, under colour of a letter from Gov^r Dudley to the Moheages, haue debauched 20 of them and two English, to serve at the eastward without any leaue from me; but, quarreling among them selves, they came home; and I am informed that an other party of 30 of them upon the same acc^t withdrew themselves out of the Government two dayes agoe, w^{ch} is fit for yo^r consideration as not to be indured, and may be of unhapy consequence when they finde themselves loose from the Government. Those Indians might haue been a proper scout vp the river towards Coasset, but that is frustrate now and I am not of opinion to send any of our men on that designe, as not very probable of succes, nor is it incumbent upon us. I shall think it an omition if you haue not complied with my former letter, to lodg soldiers in our owne frontire townes, being equally exposed as the county of Hampshire & as accessable as Brookfeild, where mischeif has lately been done. The Council present doe agree to what is incerted and think it necessary that you send to me one of the Council, or Major Whiting, that wee may consider these affaires & remit our opinion for yo^r concurrence therein; but if that be difficult, I must otherwise heare from you, the tyme limited for the 50 men being six dayes too long, & tis tyme to withdraw our other forces,

if such wayes be used to cut off our help from the Indians upon our shore, or to scout about us for the encouragement of our people. I heartely wish your health, and am
 Yo^r affectionate serv^t, J: WINTHROP.

THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

On her Majestyes Service, To the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop, Gov^r of her Maj^{ties} Colonie of Conecticott. p M^r Jonathan Biglow.

HARTFORD, August the 13th 1706.

HON^{BLE} S^R, — We have yours of the 10th instant to us directed. As to the time your Hon^r intimates that the souldiers sent to range the woods had, it was not to excede three weeks; but did not ord^r them to keep out so long & shall call them sooner if your Hon^r orders. In answer to the Moheges being so unaccountably drawn out of the Government, the Councill here resent it very ill and would have your Hon^r to be very plain with Gov^r Dudley concerning the same; and in case such priuate intrigues be managed, haveing no liberty frō your Hon^r, that we must forbear our help in the county of Hampshire. We do intreat your Hon^r no longer to bear such indignities. Our scouts that are gone took pilotes from Simsbury, which pilotes in their return on Sabath day last came athwart sundry tracks (as is supposed) of the enemy, on w^{ch} intimation a party of men went this day from Hartford and Winsor to endev^r the finding of them. We have ordered a scout from Waterbury & Simsbury, and shall from time to time take all sutable care for their preservation. It is a time of grate hurry in this county and especially wth those of your Hon^{rs} Councill, and shall submit to such directions as your Hon^r sees meet to co^mmand, and intreat yo^r Hon^r to accept of these lines att present. We are your Hon^{rs} humble serv^{ts}.

Signed p order of the rest of the Covnsell p me,

NATH: STANDLY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, Aug. 15th 1706.

S^r, — I am surprised yo^r Exc^{ly} should yet farther intermedle with our Indians, being informed you haue enter-tayned 30 of the Moheags who, with others here about, were designed to assist us in this quarter, whilst wee spared to your [*torn*] to garrison yo^r townes in Hampshire, and, upon the earnest sollicitation of Coll: Partridge & yo^r other officers, wee sent out 50 men more the last week, who are now in yo^r service. I desire therefore you will presently send home those Indians with what English are with them, but if I heare not from yo^r Exc^{ly} of their returne by the next post, I will the same minute call home all our forces that are in the county of Hampshire, as of absolute necessety for the safety of her Majestye's intrest & her subjects in this Government. I am S^r,

Yo^r very humble seru^t,

J: W.

Gov^r Dudley.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE.

NEW LONDON, Aug. [*blank*] 1706.

REV^d S^r, — I have the favour of yo^r letter of Aug^t 14. and your intentions to be at Plaine feild the first Wednesday in Sep^t, w^{ch} indeed I understood was agreed to be on the same day in October. But your tyme is best and will bring everybody thither. I will insinuate noething in the matter to be considered. Tis an honest & plane case, and will speak for itself. Yet one would think it reasonable that yo^rselves should discourse those gentlemen who formerly proceded in this affaيرة; they were persons of approved trust & reputation, and tis thought one sees farthest when he stands upon others shoulders. My brother is in distres for his son, who has been very ill these seven weekes, and doubtfull whether he will be there, but I will doe all I can to visit you at that tyme. Pray give my service to the gentlemen of the Comittee.

They must force their way into the best accommodations. Tis a small-beere country, and I doubt there's little to comfort a hard journey. I heartely wish your health and a course of succes in all your concernes such as you propose, and am sincerely

Yo^r affectionate serv^t.

J: W.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

N: L: Aug: 22^d 1706.

DEARE BROTHER, — Tis good newes that my cousin is so hopefully recovered, & I hope all the rest of our freindes are well. From yo^r receite of my letter to the first Wednesday in Sep^t is about 16 dayes, & if that be not tyme enough to prepaire for a day or two's rideing, let all Spanyards judg, who are remarkable for their creepe-mouse. For my own part, I am tyred with the trouble & charge of it, & if anybody will buy my pretentions there (w^{ch} may possibly be as good as Major Fitch's), I will take the first opportunity to dispose. To keepe great tracts of land to stop bottles with (whilst one is ready to starve) is very idle & does a publick injury to others that would improve them. Tis much that you should take such content in poreing & thinking, & forget that tyme is pictured (& truly soe) with a little lock before & bald behinde, & if one takes not hold of that, tis gon! Tis the present tyme & enjoyments that is best; anything else is not worth a T. Tis hard to alter naturall temper & inclinations, & soe they must be as they will. I doe unwillingly trouble you with this letter, it being ready mony & that is hard to be got. I have noe faculty to expres a fondnes and concerne for anybody, but have an intire affection for those where I should & that is all I can doe.

NOTE. — The last half of this hurried but very characteristic letter is missing. Fitz-John was impatient at the interminable Plainfield lawsuit; he thought his brother slow in deciding on the proper course to pursue, and inclined to make excuses for not coming to Connecticut to attend to the matter in person. — EDS.

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Maj^{ty} Service, To y^e Right Hono^{rab}le John Winthrop Esq^r, Cap^t
Gen^l & Govern^r in Cheife in & over her Maj^{ty} Colony of Coniticot,
and to y^e Committee of Warr at Hartford, these p^rsent. p the post.*

HARTF^d Aug^s 24. 1706.

RIGHT HONO^{RABLE} S^r, — The enclosed is from Albany, in w^{ch} you^l see the state of affairs there, & although Col^o Skuyler is kinde in his enformation at all tymes and it is advantage to us, yet y^e account of their managem^{ts} wth the French & Indians seems to be in afinitie, (even as Moab & Amon & Añmeleck &c combined togeather,) & have we see influences one with another, & thereby let them p^rtend freindship, yet they crowd the dart of the enemy on o^r Govern^ts & themselves sleep quietly & do nothing; nor will agree in any thing agst the enemy, but rather to harbour them; in w^{ch} I looke we are in a great snare; — the Indians mostly manageing the warr by comissions from y^e French & connivences elsewhere, & certaine of the freind Indians, as they p^rtend y^m, have & take oportunitys to joyne in misscheifes upon us with the enemy, unseene to us that suffer dayly &c. I pray a speedy answer to my last lett^r. Truly I apprehend the circumstances of matt^{rs} as afores^d admitts of serious considerations of the p^rmises & some thorough redress; elce as we now are infested we may be so p^rpetually, till by peacemeale we be ruined. It is not for me to p^rscribe to yo^r Hono^rs, but to pray to God to direct you, & am yo^r most humble serv^t.

SAM^l PARTRIDGE.

We earnestly desire Cap^t Hall & men be stayd here, till Indian harvest is over, at least.

NOTE. — Enclosed in the foregoing was the following letter from Colonel Schuyler to Colonel Partridge: —

ALBANY, Aug. 16. 1706.

S^r, — Yo^rs of y^e 5th inst^t wth, y^e good news of y^e D: of Marlboro's success therein enclosed, I rec^d & am glad to finde that you keepe

yo^r selves on yo^r guard ; w^{ch} I hope will be y^e ready way to keepe you from future missfortunes.* I have at p^rsent no further information to give you of y^e enemys motion ; but wⁿ I have any y^t is certaine, shall certainly give us as tymely notice as I can. The Indians that I formerly used to call Anogwago Indians were not so, but Agnoeticooke Indians, who tell us that formerly they have had some difference wth New England (upon w^{ch} they did remove & tooke shelter under y^e French), but now are desirous to come & settle wth us againe. Wee have sent severall belts of wampom to y^m on that affaيرة perticularly, & now they do declare that they have done no mischeife in yo^r p^ts for some considerable tyme last past, & do promise that for y^e future they will not ; so that I do beleive that it is yo^r Argonecherin [?] Indians that trouble you. Wee have now with us the sachems of the Five Nations, who wth their attendants are above 150 Indians. They have renewed the covenant chaine wth us & all the English Goverments, w^{ch} hath been no small trouble & charge to us ; but I heartly hope it will be of great & good consequence to all o^r English plantations, not only for this p^rsent tyme of warr, but always for y^e future. Wee have had here lately the misfortune of haveing an Indian squaw scalped & 3 children carried away prison^{rs}, by some of o^r own sekulking rogues that had taken a negro from hence & run to the Governm^t of Canada for fear of being used as they deserved ; & we being enformed that they were at Cogniwhaga Castle, sent a messenger thither to demand the prison^{rs} back in 25 days, which accordingly were return^d in 20 days ; but as yet, they haveing not yet been examined, can give no further acc^t, they arriveing here but yesterday wth a flagg of truce. I am glad to heare yo^r prison^{rs} are return^d safe home and that M^r Williams yo^r minister & his family will soone be with you ; and you may assure yo^r self that w^ever news shall at any tyme offer from hence that may be serviceable to you or y^e Goverments, shall always be remitted wth all posible speed to you by S^t yo^r most humble serv^t

P: SCHUYLER.

In a letter to the Committee of War at Hartford (August 29), Fitz-John Winthrop comments upon the two foregoing letters as follows:—

“ Coll : Schuyler’s letter was very expressive of his care & regard of those townes, but he has made considerable remarks upon it. I can not consent to Coll : Partridge his desire of our sould^{rs} till their harvest is over ; and, indeed, I am hurried betwene two great difficulties : the way to doe our part for their preservation, and the excessive charge it will necessarily bring upon us. And I am the less inclined to continue our forces, as they seeme to impose upon us, rather than

* Marlborough had defeated the French at Ramillies, May 12, 1706 —Eds.

any reall necessity they have of our help, that Government being yet full of men and mony; and they have not yet applied to the other Governments for help, who are under the same tye of obligation to assist them. I shall as unwillingly consent to raise men for that designe to Coasset, w^{ch} to me has noe prospect of success. If, however, it shall be agree'd upon as proper for her Maj: service & the publick safety, there are yet severall things to be considered, viz^t a cheif officer and the way of their supply of provition & a^munition, w^{ch} must be well considered, but does not appear to be of any moment to Gov^r Dudley."

JAMES NOYES* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Aug^t 29th 1706.

MAY IT PLEASE Y^R HON^R, — Yo^{rs} of Aug^t 21. came to my hand Aug^t 22. & I thought it needfull to signify my readines to serve y^r Hon^r & any of y^{rs} wth my old braines & bones, being y^{rs} *ad aras*. I wish we may make you a *plaine field* for y^r Hon^r to walk in wthout any *fitches* to entangle your feet. S^r, we cannot enjoy ourselves in y^s wildernes unless we have some i^mmediate influence of y^r Hon^{rs} presence, & it will be the more powerfully operative by a close conjunction of y^e Rev^d Saltonstall. God granting health & ability, I shall not faile, by whose goodness I & my family enjoy a measure of health. By all I can learn, I expect a fine *hobby* will mount our *bay* jade & make him stumble in his second journey to Sewannacuck. It is written of the *palme* that it lives long & cannot be pressed down or broken by any *waite*, but, as stubborn as it is, I hope it may be blasted. We have no news of our determinative Co^mission, or advance of an High Court at Norwitch, of which formerly I heard some whispers. S^r,

* Rev. James Noyes, of Stonington (b. 1640 — Harv. Coll. 1659 — d. 1719) was one of the most respected clergymen in Connecticut, for fifty-five years minister of Stonington, and one of the founders of Yale College. He had been appointed one of the committee to effect a settlement of the Plainfield dispute, and the punning allusions in his letter are to this town; to Major James Fitch, who was endeavoring to invalidate the Winthrop titles; to Sir Charles Hobby, who was then talked of for Governor of Massachusetts; to Major Edward Palmes; and to Wait Winthrop. — EDS.

I & all mine are at your service, & we have alwayes bene so in obsequious bonds, as y^t it is not ours to give you, but y^{rs} absolutely. But we will adventure to give our service to Madam Winthrop, & M^r & Mad^m Livingston, untill I kiss your hand at 'Plaine feild.

JA: NOYES.

INCREASE MATHER AND OTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR,
COUNCIL, AND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF CONNECTICUT.

BOSTON. 30^d 7^m 1706.

RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, AND MUCH HONOURED: — It is well known to you that you have a body of Indians within the very bowels of your Colony, who to this day ly perishing in horrid ignorance and wickedness, devoted vassals of Satan, unhappy strangers to the only Saviour. It is well known to us that eminent servants of God in your Colony have addressed these miserables with the offers of the glorious Gospel; but they have obstinately refused the word of life. We beleieve it is a most sensible matter of affliction to you that there should be, for near seventy years together, a generation of incureable pagans in the midst of an ancient and a famous Colony, — pagans all this while surrounded with churches renowned for the profession of Christianity. Whether we do it or no, there is infinite reason that we should out-do the Roman Catholicks in o^r zeal to propagate the Christian religion. Tho' y^e endeavours of your men of God for the conversion of the salvages have been hitherto so unsuccessful, yett why should you be discouraged? We beseech you to renew them, repeat them. We have promised unto the Honourable Corporation in London, who have commissioned us for that affayr, that we will be instant with you to do so. Your Colony has many persons in it who are full of all goodness, full of love to Christ & love to souls. Your ministers are lovely examples of that love. Will you please to call together a number of your reverend ministers and ask

them to join with you in proposals for what may further be done in this cause of God? It may be the trouble which the enemies of your liberties have lately given you, wherein they have used the names of your Indians to carry on their troublesome intentions, may administer unto you some occasion to enquire what remains to be done, that those Indians may not continue enemies to the glorious Redeemer of men! Tho' you can't compel the Indians to be of the Christian religion, you may oblige them to give the hearing unto a preacher that you shall send unto them. If you will find out a suitable, prudent and zealous person, who will undertake the noble work of once again treating the Indians on the Great Concern, we will do the best we can to support the expensive part of the matter. You have also some numbers of Indians dispersed here and there in several of your towns, and we earnestly desire you to take it into your consideration whether nothing may be done towards the further catechising and christianizing of those who are daily in your houses and (which is to be wondred at) know little of that God and Christ who is worshipped in your houses. We shall give the best assistance we can to all your evangelical undertakings, and praying the God of all grace to direct and prosper them, we subscribe, Syrs,

Your sincere servants :

INCREASE MATHER.

PETER SERGEANT.

JOHN FOSTER.

E^{pw} HUTCHINSON.

PENN TOWNSEND.

S^m. STODDARD.

JER: DUMMER.

COTTON MATHER.

DANIEL OLIVER.

E^{dw} BROMFIELD.

SAMUEL SEWALL, *Secr.*

To John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour, and the Council and Representatives in y^e General Assembly of Connecticut.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR HENRY ASHURST.

N. Lond, Octo^r 3th 1706.

HONB^l S^a, — Y^r lett^r of May last, giving an acc^t of the success of y^r negotiation for this Gov^{mt} ag^t the most irregular & unheard of proceedings of M^r Dudley & Comss^{rs} at Stoningtown in y^e Indian affaire, togeth^r with the petition in y^e case & brief, came safe to my hand y^e 18th Sep^t, which I presently communicated to the Council; who have an equall sense with me of the indefatigable pains you have been at in that affair, which our enemies have made so troublesome, and have unanimously desired mee to return you in the name of this Government their most thankfull acknowledgem^{ts}. I shall have no opportunity to make the Gen^l Assembly acquainted with this affair till y^e middle of this month, w^{ch} is y^e next session, but the mast ships being just upon sayling, the Council has desired mee by this opportunity to observe a few particulars on the severall heads of y^r lettr, w^{ch} will be done more at large by the Assembly when they meet.

1st Your Hon^r mentions that our evidence in the Stoningtown case was of no use bec: of our denying y^e jurisdiction of M^r Dudley's Court. As to that, we say that if he would have rec'd evidence from us, in order to y^e laying y^e true state of that case before her Majesty, we were ready & offer'd him to present it; but he ordered y^e matter so, y^t unless we would submit all our rights & properties, which he would have drawn into controversy, to his & y^e Comss^{rs} arbitrary judgment, not one witness on our part should be rec'd. It was not therefore our fault, but his, that they were not rec'd.

2^d As to Oweneco's proving his descent & our recording of it, I must observe that that descent on record was never so much as proved by him or offered to be proved, or by any one for him. And as for y^e recording of it, it was an underhand trick of one Mason (the chief cause of

all this trouble), who privately brought it to an incautious officer of the Court and got him to enter it upon record, there being no mention of it made to y^e Court, nor the least appearance of an order of the Court for recording it.

3^d As for our making articles with y^e Indians as if y^y were a separte nation & not dependant on us, it must be acknowledged y^e Articles of Agreem^t are very imprudently worded, and through the weakness or carelessness of the scribe may be wrested to such an end, and made to look as if they were a distinct nation & not subjected to the obedience of the Crown. But in those days, as accuracy of expression or form was not much studied here, so neither was the thing itself thought so considerable as to require much. Those Indians (who have always been very indulgently dealt with by this Government) desiring to have something further done for y^e renewing antient friendships (a ceremony very freq^t among them), were humor'd therein, for w^{ch} reason those Articles were written, and the Indians had thereby fresh assurance given them y^t y^e Governm^t would still have y^t same care of them w^{ch} they used to take, and see that they should, by no artifices of any man, have wrested out of y^r hands such improovable lands as were necessary for their support. Neither is y^r any thing in those Articles but such grants of y^e Indians to y^e Governm^t as y^y had made many times long before, viz: their lands to be disposed of in plantations &c. Nor any thing promised on y^e Government's part but w^t the Indians had been assured of often before. And it looks to us very strange y^t they should be supposed independant, having resigned up themselves to y^e care of this Governm^t ever since y^e Pequod War; Uncas being then made by the Government a chief of y^e Mohegan Indians, and had a great part of y^e captive Pequod prisoners placed under him, whose remains are a principal part of y^t small number of the Mohegans left at this day.

Severall of Gov^r Dudley's Comss^{rs} at Stonington could of their own knowledge have informed him that Uncas was by y^e English made a chief over y^e few Mohegans remaining after y^e Pequod War, & had half y^e Pequod prisoners put under him; therefore no distinct nation. But if they were a distinct nation, we do not see that Gov^r Dudley under that colour can have power, at their complaint, to take away the lands of her Majestie's subjects in this Colony without any triall at law and bestow them upon the Indians.

4th As to y^e reasonable satisfaction the Indians were to receive for such of their lands as the Government settled, that matter in short is thus. The Govern^t had been used, long before that, upon y^e settlement of new places to allow y^e sachems some gratuities, y^y freely giving y^r consent to such settlem^t; and tho' Uncas was a chief of y^r own making, yet they were willing to put that respect upon him, w^c y^y did upon y^e pretenders to a native right, tho' they knew he had none; and when any new place was settled in that part of y^e country where by approbation of y^e Government he resided, they were used to allow y^t wonted gratification to be made to him. This has been y^e practice, the more to engage the Indians to steadiness & to provide for y^e support w^{ch} y^e Govern^t had promised them to take care of. And in those Articles of Agreem^t y^e Govern^t did allow that reasonable satisfaction to be mentioned, as no more than what had been done, or y^y ever intended to do and have ever since done, even touching y^e lands added to Colchester, w^{ch} is but a small p^t of y^t township. For by y^e Govern^t's order he had 20^{lb} offered for y^e land he claimed there; but he was perswaded by Mason to refuse any satisfaction at all & to declare ag^t disposing of it, notwithstanding in y^e Articles it is agreed y^t y^e Govern^t may dispose of y^e lands at pleasure. And notwithstanding y^t great complaint of our denying them reasonable satis-

faction, it appears y^t neith^r Mason nor Gov^r Dudley do intend any such thing, for at Stoningtoun Court a Deed, pretended to be of antient date (tho never appearing on record till the week G^r Dudley sat at Stoningtoun) wherein Uncas makes over all his lands to y^e predecesor of s^d Mason, without any consent or knowledge of y^e Govern^t (tho long after he had given all his lands to this Govern^t and had been satisfied for them); this Deed Gov^r Dudley declared to be good, & said land to belong to y^e Masons. So that the design is not to gain satisfaction to be made to y^e Indians accord'g to those Articles, but to gain all y^e lands w^{ch} y^e Court have taken care hitherto to keep for the Indians from them. By w^{ch} means they must at last fall into y^e hands of this Govern^t to support them, when there will not be a foot of y^e land reserved for them by the Court remaining in y^r hands for improvem^t.

5th As to our not giving security to prosecute an appeal from G^r Dudleys Court, it's true we did not. When our Coms^{rs} there saw what way he intended to proceed in, they, having declared ag^t it, left him; nor did we suppose y^e formality of an appeal necessary in a case wherein we could not conclude but y^t, by his invading at such a rate y^e rights & properties of her Ma^{ties} subjects, he had abused her Maj^{ties} comissions, by w^{ch} he pretended to act as he did. However, yo^r generous undertaking for us at such a pinch, & giving the security insisted upon, is an obligation upon us never to be forgotten. I herewith send you an acc^t of the charge we have been at in assisting y^e Massathusets, w^{ch} I know fals short of w^t was expended in y^e services mentioned about 500^{lb}, but I had rather come short than over do. I have also sent a roll of papers touching y^e line between Massathuset & us, which for want of a just settlement has been a very great damage to severall inhabitants of this Colony, wth much cost & pains. We at length found y^t Province inclined to make a settlement with us,

and things were in a fair way for it at the time of Mr Dudley's coming over. He soon knock'd it on y^e head and we can't get him willing to finish it, w^{ch} to y^e towns y^t border upon the line proves a great oppression. The box w^{ch} you speak of, y^t fell into y^e French hands, had in it a roll of y^e copies of lett^{rs} passing between Gov^r Dudley & this Government, from Novem: 1703 to Aug^t 1704. All y^e other papers in it were duplicates. The design of those letters was to show how falsly he has dealt with us, for, as you informed us, he complains ag^t us, in a lett^r of his to y^e Lords of Trade, dated Feb: 15: 170 $\frac{3}{4}$, that he had sent to Connecticut for men but could get none, — whereas by these lett^{rs} it appears y^t, at y^t very time we were at his desire raising men for his assistance, English & Indians, & giving him acc^t of it from time to time, agreed with him when y^r should be ready to march; w^{ch} he knew & did himself in severall lett^{rs} to y^e Gov^rm^t acknowledge, and particularly in his lett^r of y^e same Feb: 22 day, does return thanks for our care, — at y^e same time when he is telling the Queen we refus^d to lend him any assistance. I have therefore ordered those letters to be transcribed again, & you have a roll of them in this packet. Here also comes a copy of a Deed or Declaration of Trust for a certain tract of land which one Cap^t James Fitch pretended to purchase of Owaneco, a great part of w^{ch}, about half, lies within this Colony, of w^{ch} tract you will see G^r Dudley holds a 13th part. It is well enough known that the setting Owaneco to be y^e proprietor of such lands is only under that pretence to gain y^e land to themselves. And it was very apparent, by Mr Dudley's managements at Stonington, that his design was to make that advantage of it. I could not procure an attested copy, the originall being kept private in y^e proprietors' hands, but the copy w^{ch} I send you is written after one transcribed by one of the proprietors, and I presume G^r Dudley cannot deny the Deed. The

Bills of Exchange you drew before these last w^{ch} you give me advise of, now are all paid, and I will take effectually care for the answering of these. This morning I hear y^t Gov^r Dudley informs his friend Mason y^t y^r is a new Commission granted to the Lord Cornbury & some gentlemen from Virginia & Pennsylvania, to hear this case again. I suppose he writes what he hopes. If the Government here must be put to such trouble, I hope we shall not have such men appointed to examine as have declared their ill will to the Government by complaints made ag^t us; as you know y^e Lord Cornbury has done, who also, at y^e time of y^e setting of y^e Commission^{rs} at Stoningtoun, came down to y^e east end of Long Island and there waited till Maj^r Palmes gott over to him, and, as I am informed, joyned with him & gave him what assistance he could in preparing to manage this particular complaint concerning the Indians ag^t us in England, and has therein sufficiently declared that he has espoused their cause ag^t us. I must not forget to observe to you that Gov^r Dudley, since his being at Stoningtoun, has wheadled 2 Companies of our Indians to come into service in his Government (one of w^{ch}, of about 30 men, are now with him) without so much as informing mee of it. Whereby the Indians are encouraged to cast off y^t duty & respect w^e y^v have always shewn to this Governm^t. I wrote to him and shew'd him the mischief of such proceedings, and he knows y^t upon a line to mee from him the Indians might have been sent upon y^t service, as heretofore they had been, without any such disorder or inconvenience to this Government; but he takes no notice of it, but, by means of Mason, did privately incourage y^e company of Indians now with him to go upon y^t service without any leave had (as formerly) from this Government, and this after I had wrote to him as above; which I cannot judge to be so much for any occasion he has of their service as to make y^m disaffected to this Governm^t. I also send

the copies of 2 lett^{rs} from Coll. Partridge & M^r Stoddard, principall persons in y^e County of Hampshire, by w^{ch} you will see how little reason G^{vr} D. has to complain of our not assisting his Province.

THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY OF CONNECTICUT TO
INCREASE MATHER AND OTHERS.

To the Rev^d M^r. Increase Mather, to be comunicated to the Gentlemen intrusted with the Affaire of Gospellizing the Indians, at Boston.

HON^{BLE} & REVER^D GENTLEMEN, — Yo^r letters of the 30th last past being by o^r Hon^{ble} Govern^r laid before this Assembly, gives us the demonstration of yo^r pious cares in propagating the Gospel & Kingdom of o^r Lord; as also of yo^r exemplary faithfulness in y^e great trust reposed in you. We do likewise gratefully accept therein yo^r assistance in makeing just reflections as on one great end in the royal grant of o^r charter as well as of o^r fathers glorious undertakeings in these pagan & howling deserts, — so also upon o^r too manifest remissness in that blessed work. That it may suffer no longer und^r o^r neglects, & that yo^r generous offerings may be to best advantage used, we have recomended to the Revrd Elders throughout this Governm^t, that they prepare & offer to the Gen^{rl} Assembly in May next their best advice & such proposals as may, thrô y^e Divine blessing, best advance the great & charitable design of relieving those heathen amongst us, hitherto so manifestly perishing in y^e want of vision. Yo^r further conduct & assistance in that good affair shall be alwayes acceptable unto & an obligation on, Gentlemen,

Yo^r humble serv^{ts},

THE GOVERN^R & COMPANY OF HER MAJ^{TIES}
COLONY OF CONNECTICUT.

NEW HAVEN, Oct^r: 10: 1706.

NATHANIEL CODDINGTON* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

NEWPTⁿ ON RHOD ISLAND, Octo^r 10. 1706.

HON^{ble} S^r,—I haveing so good an oppertunity by M^r Noyes to give you a few lines conserning some ill designes endeavoured to be set on foote in that part of yo^r Colony we now call ours, which in the end it may prove a scourge to both: I heare sev^l eminent men say, being lately at New Yorke, that my Lord Cornbury's son is to take a title of right from the Earle of Arran; and further there is a great progress made for prosecuting tennants by some persons settled in the Narragst Country, letters haveing past from sev^l there settled to New Yorke on said designe. And a few days past a New Yorke gentleman told me that my Lord Cornbury had an heire for our Colony. And as for Seabrooke, there is a lawyer goeing from Yorke for England to manage M^r Albroe's appeall against M^r Noyes. I doubt he is stuff up with a great many lies against you and us, and by Vollenteere lands in yo^r Colony and them unjustly settled in this, there will be a gap opened for giting into a possession for a clame of all. I doubt not but these things may be prevented, and by advice to yo^r Agent stopp their designes. We seeme here to be void of fear and care, but these late allarums have somew^t awakened them. Coll: Cranfield's report might be of very great service, I conceive, to you and us allso. I have one true attested copy, which if thought needfull you may have a copy thereof.† We have so many strangers and upstarts come amongst us that such as cann contrive a faction want not abettors and a countenance by some as should stop such designes. I am bold to trouble

* Nathaniel Coddington, of Newport, was a son, by his third wife, of the well-known William Coddington, one of the founders of the Massachusetts Colony and afterward Governor of Rhode Island.—EDS.

† Colonel Cranfield's report, to which reference is here made, bears the signatures of Edward Cranfield, William Stoughton, Samuel Shrimpton, John Pyncheon, Jr., and Nathaniel Saltonstall, and is dated Boston, Oct. 20, 1683. It is printed in 1 Mass. Hist. Coll. V. 235-243. It is also in the third volume of the Rhode Island Colonial Records — EDS.

you with this short brief on these concerns and beg yo^r pardon for my trouble given you herein; being onely as I thought a duty encoumbant on me to give yo^r Hon^r this short acco^{tt} & am, Hon^{bl} S^r,

Yo^r humble ser^{tt},

NATH^l. CODDINGTON.

My service to the Reverend Saltingstall.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.*

NEW LON: Oct. 29th 1706.

DEARE BROTHER, — I returned hither last Monday from New Hauen, and haue by this post enclosed a letter to S^r Henery Ashhurst from the Gen^l Assembly, and duplicates of my last letters, & the perticulers of charge for the defence of Hampshire, w^{ch} may goe in another ship & hope they will come in tyme for the mast fleet, & I desire you will giue them yo^r cover & recomendation as may be needfull. Major Palmes was at New Hauen and presented to the Councill her Majestye's order that administration be given to him forthwith in due forme, but he would not leaue the order, but rendered a copy. The Councill told him there were Courts of Probate allwayes open in every county & thither he might apply him first, but he said her Majestye's order did appoint the Councill to giue him administration and he would haue it noe where elce, so he made his say & departed. Some think he has an eye vpon y^e Island, & that on Long Island, and what was not inventored, but I heare of noebody that can tell certainly what he meanes. It may be well to enquire about it as you haue opertunety. Some of his freindes whisper that he has not lost his labour, but has

* The early part of this letter refers to the attempt of Major Palmes, nearly thirty years after his first wife's death, to invalidate the settlement of her father's estate. "Coll: Hyams his manor of Quinebaug" is a jocose allusion to an Indian sachem named Hyems, alias Allumps, the original owner of part of the land in dispute at Plainfield. — Eds.

got five hundred poundes; where he will get it here I know not. He shewed to some at New Hauen an order of Council that the Indian busines was to haue another hearing, and at the Queene's charge on the Indian side, & tells a multitude of other storyes about it, w^{ch} makes many people have apprehensions about it & of S^r Henery. Nextly, as to Coll: Hyams his mannor of Quinebaug, it stands thus. The gentlemen of the Comittee came to my lodgeing one evening and proposed to me that it would be a better issue for our intrest to make some agrement with the Gen^l Court about our right to those landes than would be had from their Report, & proposed the forme here enclosed, & soe they made noe returne. To this project I have (as you will se) consented on my part, and tis what I think is best, but if you haue sentiments differing from all that ever heard of our pretentions, you must in tyme resolute yo^r self about it for yo^r answeare. Noe question but a man may set downe in the Bay and pleade causes in his minde and carry them as he pleaseth; but when Dick, Tom & Robin, who are lawyers, come to heare the case, it must be defended by good testimony & I am sure I see none hereabout. I have transcribed her Majestye's order of Council, and what is done by the Court about Quinebaug, & you have tyme to consider about it. I heard one say, if a man would haue his busines done, he must get one to doe it, but if he would haue it *well* done, he must doe it himself. Sitting or standing & thinking does little busines; conceites to haue such faggots in cold wether as the man in the moone carryes on his back warmes very litle. I hope my cousin is quite well, as I heare, & that all y^e rest are soe allsoe. Henery was here last night & I dun^d him for mony; he deposeth that he expects every day a quantety from New York. Of Anthony I neyther see nor heare of him yet, but I will as soone as I can. I am

Yo^{rs}

J: W.

Just now the post delivers me two letters from yo^r self, but you say noething of mine from New Haven y^e last post. I am sorry my cousin is indisposed. The horse shall be ready y^e next post, if you are sure to dispose of him; twill be pitty to haue him there vpon charge.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO NATHANIEL CODDINGTON.

NEW-LONDON, Oct. 30th 1706.

S^r,—I received the favour of your letter but last night (and soe could not thank you for it by the last post) and your intimation of those new designes against the proprietors of the Narroganset Country, and perticularly that of my Lord Cornbury his son holding title from my Lord Arran, w^{ch} I must confes is altogether new to me, as well as that of my Lord Cornbury haveing an heyre for your Government. When I was at Court, the Dutches of Hamilton's clame was on foot by petition to the King, and referred to the Lords of the Council of Trade for their opinion; and I had co^mmandes from their Lordships to make answeare to it, as it extended within this Government; but in regard I had noe instructions from this Government to intermedle with it, I made my excuse to their Lordships, and it appearing to them that nobody in this country had notice to make answeare to that clame, it was set by at that tyme. I was often with my Lord Arran (now Duke Hamilton) who seemed very intent to prosecute the clame in behalf of the Dutches his mother, but many reasons were suggested to him against it by some that had intrest in him, w^{ch} seemed to quiet him at that tyme; and I had the Lord Cheif Justice Pemberton's report against him, as M^r Brenton can informe you, being present with me at that tyme. The devices of ill-minded people (the intruders and planters up and downe the country) may occation a great deale of trouble to the

concerne of the Narroganset Country, and may revive those antient pretentions to the prejudice of the proprietors, if some prudent methods be not foreseene to prevent it, to w^{ch} you may be assured I will contribute as much as I can. Yourself and M^r Brinly haue hitherto been a good guard to preserve the rights & intrest of that country, & very much is owing to your conduct therein. I am sorry I could not reco^mend this matter to our Agent in my last letter, w^{ch} was sent forward but a day before yo^{rs} came to my hands, but I will take the next opportunity to pres it upon him. The trouble you mention given to M^r Noyes in his just caues is a great hardship upon him, but haveing had judgment on his side in all yo^r Courts, I think it cannot be reverst. Every body wishes well to his honest caues and I have reco^mended it to our Agent, who I know will assist him. I will allwayes be glad of any occasion to serve you, & with my hearty salutations to yourself & M^r Brinley, I am,

Yo^r very humble serv^t,

J: W.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ROBERT TREAT.

NEW LONDON, Dec^b. 26th 1706.

HON^{ble} S^r, — I have yo^r letter of the 18th instant, and that from Cap^t Minor & M^r Sherman, giveing account of a scalp and belts of wampom sent by the enemy to the Oweantinock & Potatuck Indians to engage them against us. It is a good Providence that the vigilancy & care of those gentlemen did discover soe much, as was sufficient ground for farther examination of those Indians, and it appeares very evident, by their owne confession, that they did not onely receive the presents but kept them privet, in order to carry on the designe w^{ch} they would otherwise have discovered to us. The steps you

have taken in this affaire are very proper and safe for us, and if any farther matter of suspition appear against them, or if you see present reason for it, they must be obliged to send in to us some persons of note among them, who might be kept as hostages for their good behaviour, until farther order. I desire you to giue such orders as may be necessary to quiet and secure the inhabitants of Woodberry and any other plantation thereabout. They being near you will be soonest assisted by your direction, w^{ch} in this juncture I doe intirely recomend and leave with yourself and the gentlemen of the Council neere you, to order as shall appeare most condusive to the safety of those parts. If anything farther of moment in this matter be thought necessary to be transmitted hither, I desire it may come by an expres, the post being very uncertaine at this tyme of the yeare, and such affaires as are of concernment should not be delayed. Cap^t Minor & M^r Sherman are persons of trust & very knowing of the customes & intreigues of the Indians, and will be serviceable to make farther discovery & observe thẽ motions and inclinations of those Indians, upon your order to them. It is impossible to write more particularly in this matter at present. I must leaue it to your care and oversight, as neere your seat, & shall be glad to heare from you upon every occation; and nothing shall be wanting on my part to contribute to the publick safety (& perticularly in this matter) as I shall haue aduice from you. I heartely wish yo^r health, & with my salutations to the gentlemen of the Council, I am

Yo^r affectionate serv^t

J: WINTHROP.

ROBERT TREAT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hono^{ble} John Winthrop Esq, Gouverneur of her Majesties Colonie of Conecticot.

MILFORD, January y^e 1st 1706 [-7].

HONO^{BLE} S^r, — Yo^{rs} of the 26th past I received y^s New Yeare morning and wish your Honour a prosperous New Yeare. I haue noe news but y^e sorrowfull death of M^r Gray, who dyed at Stamford about ten dayes agoe, & then they had loste there about 35 persons. I am glad to hear of yo^r Hono^rs health. I pray God continue it, and let my seruice be p^rsented to yo^r Hono^r & ladie. S^r, I haue heard nothing further about y^e Indeans since yo^r letter. Y^e eies of y^e country are some what awakened. Pray God they be not wanting in their duty of prepareation or inspection; for those of y^e Indeans we hoped y^e best of seemed y^e most guilty. Captaine Minor doeth y^e Colonie great service, & hath interest in y^e Indeans, & spends time & cost, & deserus to be considered. I thought y^t some hostages might be of use, but o^r Fairfeild gentlemen did not concurre, so y^t y^e Indeans I think too fauorably dealt with. Y^e Sagamoors of both companies of Indeans haue said y^r might be hostages; if yo^r Hono^r & Councell shall direct in it it may be done. Y^e informer, also, being now known, is in great danger to be kild by the Indeans. If yo^r Hono^r would advise what may be safest & best, it would be welcome from yo^r most affectionate & humble servant, to be co^manded to my power,

R: TREAT. D. G.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hono^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverneur &c.

HARTFORD, Jan^y 21st 1706.

S^r, — Wee haue just now by an express from Col^l. Partridge rec'd some letters directed to your Honour for her

Maj^{ty}s service, w^{ch} we forward wth all speed; wherein we conclude is contained the acc^t Col^l Schuyler has gaind of the designes of the enemy. This day by letters from Waterbury am inform'd of the great difficultie these poor people labour under, which proceed from the reports that are among them respecting the designes of the Indians who set down at Woontenuck, their joyning wth the enemy; w^{ch} haue so farr prevaild that some of the inhabittance are already remov'd & others are prepareing to be gone, if some speedy remedie be not found. We can hear nothing from the gentlemen at the sea side who haue had the examination of those Indians, but are quite left in the dark as to that affair. I intend too morrow morning to visset the frontiers upon that side & shall upon my returne acquaint your Honour in what posture I find them. This, wth the letters from Albany, come by M^r Stedman, who is to waite upon Honour therewith. I am Sr,

Your Honours most obedient humble seruant,

WILL: WHITING.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

NEW LONDON, Jan^y 27th 1704.

GENTLEMEN, — M^r Stedman your post delivered me a letter thre dayes since from Major Whiting, of the 21st instant, with two packets from Coll: Schuyler and Coll: Livingston respecting the seizeing and examination of some of their Indians in company with those of Owyanti-nock & Potatuck Indians, w^{ch} according to the acc^t I haue received from G: Treat is very much misrepresented to the Ccmissioners for the Indian affaires at Albany. You will perceiue by the enclosed they were soe surprised at the acc^t given to them, that they did presently appoint the mayor of the citty to visit us here, to haue a right understanding of the state of that matter, but his journey

is hapily prevented, as you will see in the enclosed letters. I concluded you had the whole acc^t of the examinations taken by G: Treat and the gentlemen of the Council at Milford, being informed Major Whitting was then present, w^{ch} should otherwise haue been hastned to you; and that you may be acquainted with all that I know of that matter, I haue enclosed the severall letters that past betwene G: Treat and my self respecting that matter, w^{ch} I desire may be returned to me. I doe very well approue of Major Whiting's visit to our frontire townes, and it may be fit that they know the contents of the enclosed letters, w^{ch} I hope will quiet them at present; but if any appearance of danger, they must be assisted as is reasonable for their safety; w^{ch} I haue allready recomended to G: Treat, and yo^r selves must doe yo^r part as occation requires yo^r assistance. I desire yo^r selves, vpon your perusall of the enclosed letters & the examinations taken by G: Treat at Milford, to form an answere & acc^t of this matter to Coll: Schuyler & the Comissioners (w^{ch} I desire to see), that wee may vindicate our proceedings and not be behinde them in our sence and care of the publick safety. I must farther incert that yo^r post assures me that he heard a letter read from Coll: Schuyler to Coll: Partridg, w^{ch} gives acc^t of a party of French & Indians come over the Lake to ravage some of the English plantations, but haueing (as you will see) noe acc^t of it in my letters from Coll: Schuyler &c, nor noe intimation of such intelligence from yourselves, I haue stopt the farther report of it till I heare from yo^r selves concerning it. I haue onely to ad my hearty salutations & wish you all a happy new yeare, and am

Yo^r affectionate serv^t,

J: WINTHROP.

I haue wrot to M^r Mix to preach the Election Sermon; if you concur therein I desire you to let him know it.

WILLIAM WHITING TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gouverner &c.

HARTFORD, Jan^y 27^o 17^o 6^o.

S^r, — My last to your Honour of the 21st instant, wth the inclosed from Albany by M^r Stedman, hope came safe to your hands, wherein I signified to you my intentions to visset our western frontiers; w^{ch} accordingly I did and return'd on the 25th at night. I found the people at Woodbury and Waterbury under great apprehensions of approaching danger, which was increased by the intelligence that came from Albany. The inhabitants of Waterbury, who are a part of my charge, are much possess'd wth fear w^{ch} proceeds from these reasons: amongst others, their being so remote, their poverty, not able to provide garrisons that are necessary for their defence, nor to subsist them selves the year about, so greatly are they impoverisht by the floods. But for your better information, haue herewth sent the le^r rec'd from them the day before I went. If some speedy releife be not afforded, they will break up and desert the place; to prevent w^{ch} they make these proposalls: viz^t that garrisons should be erected, a good scout to be maintained, and 16 or 18 soldiers be sent them wth all speed, all at the country charge; and the number of men to be augmented as need shall require. They are impatiently waiting Maj^r Johnsons returne from Albany, in hopes of hearing some good newes by him, who is gone to inquire into the affair relateing to the Woantenuck Indians; w^{ch} busines will want your Honours direction. They are most certainly a uery poor and discourag'd people and stand in need of present support. I have not heard any thing from Symsbury yet, but expect their complaints euery day; their haszard is doubtless as great as that of Waterbury in case the enemy should bend their course this way. S^r, I send Leiu^t Steel to waite upon your Honour herewth (who

wth Cap^t Wolcott bore me company to Woodbury), that I might not omitt any part of my duty and the quieting the people that think themselues in danger. All w^{ch} is most humbly submitted to your great wisdom, depending (under God) upon your conduct and direction in all the affaires under my management for the safety and defence of her Maj^{ty}s subjects in this county. I have inclosed sent you a copy of the intelligence sent to Col. Partridge from Albany, a coppie whereof was sent by him to M^r Stanly, w^{ch} I haue obtaind for the reson there incerted. S^r, I shall not give you further trouble at present, but subscribe my selfe wth all submission, in all deep regards, S^r,

Your Honours most obedient servant,

WILL : WHITING.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WILLIAM WHITING.

NEW LONDON, Jan^y 29th 1704.

MAJOR WHITTING,—Lievt Steele delivered me yo^r letter last night and I conclude my letter by Stedman to the gentlemen of the Council & to the Co^mitte of War is with them before now. I haue therein given directions for such assistance to our frontire townes as the gentlemen of the Council and Co^mitte of War, whereof you are a member, shall judg needfull, vpon their perusall of my letters from Albany, w^{ch} are enclosed in my letter. I am sorry Major Johnson is gon to Albany vpon acc^t of the late suspition of the Owyantinock & Potatuck Indians, unles it be by the imediate direction of G: Treat and the gentlemen of the Council westward. It is a nice matter, and hazardous of reflection vpon us if not well represented, and tis very much I should not be acquainted with it. The unusuall season of the yeare seemes in my opinion impossible for the enemy to make a Christmas march, as the late advice does intimate was intended; however, tis necessary to send back help to our frontire

townes, as shall be thought needfull vpon the advice wee haue received. Waterbury, nor noe other towne, must be deserted, and all motions tending to it must be prevented. I desire you to comunicate this letter to the gentlemen of the Council and Com̃itee of War. I cannot at this distance better serve the present exigencies than to recomend them to their espetiall care, being neere the severall townes w^{ch} are most exposed. I thank you for your visit to our frontire townes, w^{ch} was in good tyme to quiet their feares, and I hope when the acc^t in my letters from Albany shall be transmitted to them, they will sit easy, every one under his fig tree. Pray giue my service to the gentlemen and accept my hearty salutations to yo^r self. I am

Yo^r affectionate freind,

J: WINTHROP.

I will indeavour to be at Hartford the begining of the next week, if I am able and the weather permit.*

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r. Governour of her Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, New-London.

ROXB. 10. Febr. 1706 [-7].

S^r. — By a flag of truce from Port Royal I am advised of the arrivall of a new Governour there, M^r Supercass, with order to settle new fortification & strengthen himself; which is greatly to the annoyance of our navigation, upon which they must live unless wee remove them, and there seems a great inclination to it in the trading part in these provinces. I am of opinion that a thousand men, with two or three ships of strength, besides trans-

* Major Whiting acknowledged this letter in one of the following day, informing the Governor that further action had been postponed to await his arrival, and adding that the Committee of War had not been appointed by the General Assembly, "neither is there any power but what is lodg'd wth your Hon^r and Councill." — EDS.

ports, may drive all the country into their fort, and in a short time starve them out. I am loath to speak of such a thing unless I were able to go thro' with it. I desire your advice upon the matter, and must expect a number of men from your Government to joyn with the forces of these Provinces. If we go, it must be early in April.* The benefit will be equall to us all, and if you can think it advisable, I desire to hear from you as soon as may be. I believe Road Island will come in. I would not have the matter made publick, least we do not proceed, or the enemy be advised, which would both be inconvenient. We are alarmed on every side in expectation of a descent from Quebeck. I hope your Hartford people will be ready to assist the upper towns on the river. I am S^r your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

You will pardon this ; I write by a clerck, being not well.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COMMITTEE OF WAR.

N: LONDON, Feb. 18. 170\$.

GENTLEMEN,—Yo^r post delivered me yo^r letter of y^o 16th the same night at 10 of the clock, with those from Coll: Partridg & Major Whiting directed to yo^r selves, as allsoe the copyes of Gov. Dudley & Cap^t Belchers letters to Coll: Partridg; w^{ch} I have considered, and in regard the alarme continues and that the people of Hampshire are under apprehensions that the enemy may infest those townes, I am willing Major Whiting with our forces under his co^mand be continued in that county untill the third day of March next. In w^{ch} tyme the enemy (if there be any) will be retired or disperst, as it's impossible to continue in such a body as is reported. But if there be

* The proposed expedition sailed in May, but it proved a total failure. See later letters in this volume, and Narrative and Critical History of America, V. 408. — Eds.

farther and reall discovery of the enemyes advance into those parts, then I leave it with you to continue our forces there some tyme longer, giving me acc^t of the necessity of it. I have not yet seene to my satisfaction, in any of the papers transmitted to me, a certaine acc^t of a discovery of the enemy, their number and rendezvous. If the discovery be made by the squaw taken by Coll: Hilton, her acc^t of Monsieur Ramsy on this side the lake with a 1000 men does not in my opinion amount to soe much as will excuse the trouble & hurry it has occasioned to us. But probably by this tyme you have a more particuler & perfect acc^t of this matter, & I doe recommend to you to direct our forces as shall appeare to you most conducive of the publick safety. I have wrot to Major Whiting, as you will se correspondant with this, w^{ch} is a present direction to him. I am very much contented with his expeditious march to those townes, w^{ch} did soe tymely succour and comfort their feares upon this last alarme. With my hearty salutations to yo^r selves, I am

Yo^r affec: serv^t,

J: W.

NOTE.—The letters enclosed were a copy of one from Governor Dudley to Colonel Partridge of February 13, and one from Major Whiting to the Committee of War, of February 15. Governor Dudley wrote:—

“This day Col. Hilton is returned from Casco & Kennebeck, with all his men in good health & a weary march, but were not able to get to Norigeewalk for want of ice in that watery country. In their return in a circle, as I had ordered y^m, they fell upon seven of the enemy, three men, two woemen & two children (one of y^m Cap^t Sam, a considerable rogue) & have destroyed them all except the children, w^{ch} they brought home, & I am reinforcing them to a new qu^r of the enemy by water into Quenebeck River. Two days since I marched 160 men from Groaton for Manadnuck, where it is presumed by my scout the enemy is. One of the squas taken by Col^l Hilton enforms that Mountseer Ramzay is on this side the lake with a body of men, Bombazeene & Estcomebuitt wth him.* Manadnuck is a rendezvouze for some of them. I believe certainly there is a p^{llo} at Coeassett, &

* De Ramezay was Lieutenant-Governor of Montreal. Bombazeene and Estcomebuitt were noted Indians. See Williamson's History of Maine, II. 69. — Eds.

these must needs pass home that way. I am of opinion that if 200 men marched to Coassett, they would certainly finde a p^{tie} there & these returneing. I desire you to move the officers from Coneticot that they will march thither, & you must joyne to them a proper numb^r of yo^r men. They cannot expect much from me."

Major Whiting wrote : —

"Upon the receipt of Gov^r Dudley's letter, Coll: Partridge came immediately hither and cal'd a Councill of Warr, the officers or committee of militia being present, as also those belonging to your Gouvern^{mt}. The question was put whether a march to Coasset could be undertaken at this season. It was resolv'd on the negative: that it was impracticable. Whereupon the gentlemen of this county thought it necessary that application be forthwith made to your selves for the continuance of the forces already here, and that the numbers should be augmented, since Cap^t Belcher in his le^r gives acco^t of 1000 of the enemy; wth motion I leave to them selves. We inform'd them that the forces now rais'd were volunteers, who came up to their releife on promise they should not be detain'd above a fortnight at most; that it would prove a matter of ill consequence to disappoint their just expectations, altho it is probable a considerable number would be content to stay, if need requir'd. As for my selfe, my busines suffers in my absence; should be very glad to returne, and doubtless so would all your officers; yet we are none of us willing to quit our post wth dishonour, to retreat upon the approach of a numerous enemy, but will most cheerfully stand their fire for the defence of our country."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW LONDON, Feb: 25th 1704.

S^a, — I was forst to omit my returne by the last post to your letter of the 10th instant, being much indisposed after my returne from Hartford, where I stayde a few dayes to visit our frontires. Your Exc^{lly}s proposall to reduce Port Royall is a matter of great consideration, as it may many wayes advance her Majestye's intrest, and it has not formerly been thought a difficult enterprise to attack it, nor now much stronger to indure a shock. Among many wayes that may be proposed to surprise them, that methode you mention to drive the country

into their fort may not be difficult, and tis probable that vpon their discovery of our ships they will readely of themselves repaire to it, and may there be surprised, if they doe not foresee the mischeif and not provide against it. The neerenes of their situation to us gives them advantage to intrude vpon her Majestye's right in these parts and does greatly obstruct our trade and navigation; therefore fit to be reduced. Their settlement has such naturall advantages to strengthen itself that a little longer tyme will make it a Dunkirk to this country, and the French seeme to project it already by sending a new Governor with great stores to fortify and strengthen himself, and will doe all that is possible to defend it against us; but that is but a strawe and will not affright us. Yet the temper of our people (tho very stout) is generally very thoughtfull and cautious; and tis possible some may insinuate that tho' wee should succede in the designe, yet if vpon the conclusion of a peace (w^{ch} one would think not far off) it should be restored to them, the hon^r of our succes will soone be forgotten, and wee should much resent that we haue lavisht our blood and treasure. And tis not unlikely but others will consider that at this tyme, when wee are every day alarmed and expect considerable parties of the enemy from Canada to infest our frontires, it may be hazardous to draw out of the country soe many choice men as you mention will be proper to carry on the designe. But your Exc^{ly} (beside your own opinion) has round about you the best advice that can be, and none can be added to it. Yo^r Exc^{ly} desiring the designe may be strict, I haue therefore returned it to you, and tis now noewhere but in your owne breast, untill you think fit to co^mmunicate to the Council & Gen^l Assembly, who you know haue the power to conclude all affaires of this moment. I am sorry for your indisposition, w^{ch} I hope is well over. I am S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t,

J: W.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the Honourable John Winthrop Esq^r., Governour of her Majestys
Colony of Connecticutt, New-London.*

BOSTON, March 24th 170⁶.

S^r, — The General Assembly of this Province, now sitting, have earnestly moved me to make an expedition against l'Accadie & Nova Scotia, and at y^e same time addrest me that I will move her Ma^{ty}s Governm^t under your command that you will supply a just and reasonable p^t of the forces & expences of that expedition. I am thereupon determin'd to rayse one thous^d men, wth ships of force to cover them, and a number of transports for their accommodation, wth all things necessary for ten weeks subsistance and stay in those parts; to which I may add, as occasion & the view of service may demand. I do therefore desire that you will please to joyne your forces wth those of this Province, the service & benefit being equal, because it is certain that the advantage by the removal of that French settlement there will be of equal advantage to your Governments as to her Ma^{ty}s subjects of these Provinces. The charge and support of the war to every body's observation is lying upon this Province, and I hope those concerned in the Governm^t of yo^r Colony will freely come into this expedition. The Government of Rhode Island have reposed that trust in their Govern^r to equip eighty men wth a transport vessel, and all things necessary. That Government cannot be counted a third part of Connecticot, and it is in every body's knowledge that Connecticot was always above half in proportion to y^e Massachusetts. I hope to be ready to sayle by the middle of April, and do with all earnestness move yo^r consideration of y^e affair, and desire your speedy answer thereupon. I am S^r,

Yo^r very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, 26 March 1707.

S^r, — This express humbly offers you a letter to his Excelency my Lord Cornbury, referring to the intended expedition eastward, which I desire you will immediately express to York. I hope you have my letters by the post & that you will think it reasonable to give your assistance therein. I am S^r,

Your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW-LONDON, March 27th 1707.

S^r, — The post delivered me yo^r letter last night past twelve, in his way to Say Brook, and I expect his returne presently and can now make noe direct answe^r to it. Your Gen^l Assembly haue taken tyme to consider and provide for the desigⁿe, and I understand the Rhode Islanders have been in preparation for it before your former came to my hands, and yo^r Exc^{lcy} obligeing me to keepe it privet, I had noe reason to make any step in that desigⁿe, but haue now appointed the Gen^l Assembly to meet me at Hartford on Wedensday the 2^d of Aprill and will advise with them upon the heades of your letter, w^{ch} shall be hastned to you. If the Assembly should agree to assist the desigⁿe with men, they must goe in transport vessells from Boston, here being none fit for the desigⁿe, and I presume her Majestye's stores of a^munition will be in co^mon for all. The late alarme made by your scout (frighted with Jack in the Lanthorne) put us to a great deale of trouble and 400^{lb}, and he deserves to be cashered and punished. It has soe much disoblighd our soldiers, that it will be difficult to get them into a good disposition to y^r service. I will doe all that

I can for the publick welfare in this or otherwise, and
am, S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t, J: WINTHROP.

Gov^r Dudley.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For her Majesty's Service, To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Govern-
our of her Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, Hartford.*

BOSTON, 31 March, 1707.

S^r, — I have your letter of the twenty seventh instant, and you will not complain that I wrot not possitively to you before I did, when I shall tell you my letter was dated the same day the Generall Assembly of this Province graunted the money necessary for the expedition; till when I could say nothing to my self & less to my neighbours, which was the only reason I only askt your own private opinion in my first letter. I shall not stand upon your want of transports, but can supply them here; but am in great want of powder & am constrayned to take what merchants powder is in town, tho' at a dear rate. You will please to send your men with what you can & I will supply what is possible. I have given the superiour co^mand to Colonel March, a very good officer, & so well esteemed that I hope to impress no man into the service. I shall make two regiments, the one comanded by Collonel Winthrop Hilton, your kinsman as well as my own, the other by Colonel Wainwright; and it is too much for mee to say unless you allow mee the freedom, y^t if you please to send mee Major Whiting with a good party, I will distinguish him as his character deserves, but that must be as you please. Your officers & soldiers shall be honorably treated, and I doubt not they will deserve it. I hope to have the Queen's ship, the Province galley & a number of transports, & one thousand

men, at Nantasket on Thirsday the seventeenth of April, ready to sayle with the first wind. I shall direct what I hope will be in their power, to leave no house standing in the French part, to destroy their stock & cut their banks, which will leave them no tillage; but the attack of the fort I shall leave to a Council of War upon the place, not doubting of their courage to do what is in their power; & I hope every body will be contented with the good providence of God, as I resolve to be. I pray to hear from you as soon as may be, & am S^r,

Your very humble servant, J. DUDLEY.

You will allow mee to give my service to the gentlemen of her Majestyes Council & Assembly with you.

Postscript.

ROXBURY, April 1. 1707.

S^r, — M^r Woodward is returned with your letter since the letter on the other side was written. I think it wants no answer but the method of your men coming to Nantasket our rendezvous, I haveing already acquainted you that I will provide transports from hence & other articles. I hope what I have written will be to your satisfaction. There is no possibility of your men comeing by water; round the Cape is so farr & vncertain that all may be lost in our long attendance. There is no way left but by land for your vpper men; any of the sea force may come, if they please, by water to Road Iland, if the wind serve. Those that come by land may ease themselves on horse back a day or two's journey & a few men will drive home-wards a great number of horses. But I must leave that to your own resolve at last. I am S^r,

Your very humble serv^t, J. DUDLEY.

If you advise of your men coming, I shall wayt two days beyond the seventeenth abovesaid.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

HARTFORD, April 4th 1707.

S^a, — I have yo^r Exc^{ll^{ys}} letter of the 1st instant, by your expres, as I am setting out from hence to New London. The General Assembly being dismist last night, they have desired me to signify to yo^r Exc^{ll^y} that, considering their present circumstances, they are not able to assist in the designe, and they think they should have been of council to consult and agree the methods of prosecuting the undertaking. And farther, that the shortnes of tyme makes it impossible to raise a fitting number of men and march them to Boston by the tyme you mention. Everybody wishes well to the designe and would be glad to share in the trouble and danger, as well as the honour, of the expedition; & I wish I could any way contribute to it. I am, S^r,

Yo^r very humble serv^t

J: WINTHROP.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

LONDON, Ap^l 7th 1707.

HONRD S^a, — Having by this packet written pretty largely to your self & Councill & Assembly, I still have some time to answer your particular letter and to desire you to excuse me to M^r Saltinstall that I did not write to him p this packet. I alsoe desire you to beleive that it was no neglect that I did not send you the order of Councill about dismissing of the Appeal, because I did hope to have got it altered, and that instead of staying to have dismissed the Appeal as it now stands; and I would have had the judgment in your Court affirmed, which cannot be don yet for a reason I do not think fit to write, unless sent you by a particuler hand. You may be sattisfied I have omitted noe expence nor labor. How many great people I have treated, & presents too, for your service! When I have perfected

what I hope to do, I shall be mention^d with respect by you when I am gon. You did your buisness as Governor to admiration, and your proceedings I think verry wise ; but the more firme you are to the intrest of your country, the more you will be vallued here, for the Queen and the people have but one intrest, the good of both. I have drawn but one hundred pound for all the great expence I have been at, feeing Councill, in pressents, in memorials &c, being greived att your great oppression as to the charge of the warr. There is one Wharton,* a pretended lawyer, borne in your country, that is their agent, and so malicious as to incurrage any body to bring in appeals against your Government & Massachusetts ; for M^r Dud: would have that Charter as well as Conecticut taken away. He subpoena^d me before the Lords, and wee had a hearing upon the petition of Palmes that you had refused, notwithstanding the order of Councill, to grant him letters of administration to his wife. I could not defend you in it ; so there is new order for you to grant him letters of administ^r in your Colony, and in the Government of Rhoad Island and the Massachusetts. He pretends he hath right to land in al these countrys, which I could not oppose ; not that the Lords have granted any thing but his right, — that cannot be denyed any body. I am pleasd that God hath raised me up & continued me to be so vsefull to you. I doe hope to send you some more comfortable news before these ships goe. I am labouring night and day to doe it. I hope you beleive I shall be pleased with any opportunity to serve you in a perticuler manner, whose person and famely I so much esteeme. Remember me wth much respect to mine & all your country freinds, also to M^r Noyse. I shall take perticuler care of his affaires, tho it is belowe me ; yet for a good man I will not refuse.

Your faithfull freind, HEN. ASHHURST.

* Evidently the person of that name who, in 1702, had offered his services to William Penn and Fitz-John Winthrop, in defence of charter governments. See *ante*, pp. 288, 289.—Eds.

SIR HENRY ASHURST TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF
CONNECTICUT.

LONDON, Aprill 24. 1707.

GENTLEMEN, — I have much to say to you, tho not in this letter. My wife hath been four months sick of a distemper none of our learned phisitians could reach. I have by M^r Clark and other shipps severall letters instructing in your service, which I shall faithfully tell you hath been this four months my onely buissness. Many a mile I have rode to this great man and to the other, to remove the cause of your great malady. When that is don, the effect will then cease, I mean the two hammonds* of each side of you. But since I have the great roll of the great charge you have been exposed to by Mr Dudly, which I shall and have made good use of in your service, I grudg to put you to any charge; so that I have drawn upon you but my bare hundred pound this year, for which you pay one hundred forty seven in New England. I shall be out of pokitt more this year, and give you all my paines and labour. Unless it be for some verry great occation, I will not draw above fifty pound more upon you this year. I thank you for the payment of my bills; it was but just you should do so. I would fain leave you quiet and easey, with little occation for any agent from New England and the Masachusets; your sister Collony safe too. The long letter of the third of October last is safe before me, which is written with such a spirrit and with so much prudence. I am glad the country is blessed with such a Governour. While you keep within the bounds of your Charter, and the laws of your country not repugnant to the court intrest, you are safe; and the way to be vallued here is to keep in with great duty to the Queen and humbly represent what is your right by charter. When once you betray your civill intrest by any base compliance, you act

* Probably a mistake of the amanuensis; but the reference to Cornbury and Dudley is sufficiently obvious. — Eds.

contrary to your oaths & you are unfaithfull to your trust; for you that are in the Government are but trustees for your superiours. Our great Queen desires we should be all safe and happie, and if any ill intruder, for any unworthy end, representeth you ill, then I will be heard before you have the least injury don you. I am glad I was so usefull in a matter where I had such vast opposition and that you accept my service. I hope you will make that matter yet more cleare, the contrivance of Dudley and his accomplices here about the Moheg Indians. I have been five months labouring to stop a new Comition to my Lord Cornbury, and presented severall memorials and petitions. Tho the Comition hath passed the Privey Seale, it is at present stop'd. I hope you will hear noe more of it, tho yo^r not considering the Cannanitish land and your unwary compliments to your Indian prince, hath given occation to your desining adversary against you, and they tell me upon a supposition an independant prince is wronged (and which way had he got any right unless the Governour espoused him?) He was here espoused by one M^r Blathwaite, a frend of M^r Dudley's, now left out of the Comition of Trade, whom the Government was in thought to provide in honour to support his title. It was hard woork I had to do what I did. I have inclosed the reasons I offered to those lords I had intrest in, against the second Comition. I hope my writing will be easier than it hath been. The coppies of Dudley's letters are alsoe by us, to show the wickedness of the man to complaine to the Queen & Councill, and the same day thank you! He gott greatly by the vast charge you have been forced to, for he hath money of New Hampshire to command your forces, and to save, marched those of the Massachusetts, as I am informed. You need not trouble your selves about the claime of Duke Hambleton. He is farr from sharing in any such affaire. It is not Lord Arran of Scotland (which is the title of Duke Hambleton's eldest son); my L^d

Cornbury his lady was related to the *Irish* Earle of Arran, who married Cornburys wife sister and died without children, who was second son to the Duke of Ormond. Dudly writes to the Lords of the Trade an abstract that you are discontented that the company of the Mohegan Indians are listed in the Queens service under him. I did actually watch all opportunitys I can to serve you. The Quakers have presented another memoriall against your laws, set on by Dudly on your side, and by one Wharton, a wicked agent here. Yet, for all the enemies in the country, I did put in my answer, which I have here inclosed. Alsoe, M^r Palms, by Wharton, hath summoned me to a hearing before the Lords of the Councill to show cause why the Government of Connecticut, notwithstanding the late order of Councill, refused to admit him administrat^r to his wife, which you must by no means, as I tould you in my last gen^l letter, refuse him it, being nothing but justise he should have it. There is a second order to admitt the Governour, Maj. Gen^l John Winthrop, as well approved of att court by those that doe love the Queen and her Government, & as a person sufficient for the place and an honour to the Government. I pray send me a body of your laws, & if any large or perticuler, send me some reasons for the making of them, that I may answer any objection to them. But let me once more give you this caution, that if direction be given you from court (except in the case of appeals contrary to the grant of your charter, for the Lords are not supposed allwaies to keep in mind the priviledges of your charter), I will not be your agent if you doe not humbley represent by me (and in such orders as are not repugnant to your charter) your willingness to yeild all obedience; which will be securitie of your being and your prosperitie. We have so gracious a Queen that desires to make use of noe prerogative but for the good of the people. What ever you send to the Councill of Trade,

send it open to me. In my next I hope to send you some bright news, which may possibly cost you something. I am, with all respects, my honour'd masters,

Your faithfull and affect^e serv^t

HEN. ASHHURST.

NOTE.—This is the last communication from Sir Henry Ashurst which has been found among Fitz-John Winthrop's papers; but numerous letters from him to Wait Winthrop will be printed among the selections from the latter's correspondence. Sir Henry's epistolary style is marked by a good deal of that garrulous egotism which sometimes accompanies old age, but he had undoubted reason to be proud of the inestimable services he was able to render to the popular party in New England. Two copies of Memorials relative to Quakers, enclosed in the foregoing letter, together with a statement of reasons against granting a second Commission on the Mohegan claims, are as follows:—

*To the Right Honourable the Lords Commiss^{rs} of Trade and Plantations,
the Humble Memorial of Sir Henry Ashhurst, Baronet.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIPS,—I do with all due respect acknowledg the favour of sending me a copie of the Quakers' petition against the laws of Conecticut and requiring my answer as Agent for that Colony. I do observe in it that they are people that live here in town and have no consern there. I cannot understand what they petition for against any laws that are made there; neither do they pretend that any of their perswation, that are inhabitants, are or have been injured by any of these laws. Besides, I do observe that it is onely scraps and parts of these laws that they object against, without mentioning what went before or what followed after, which may make them either good or bad; and I observe to your Lordships that they have power by their Charter to make such laws as are for the good of their country, and at this distance it is hard for us to guess the reasons of them. I am humbly of oppinion that in every country laws are made to meet with such vices and inclinations of people where they are made. So crimes that are abstractedly considered of less guilt themselves, may have greater punishment than greater crimes, respect being had to the common good of every country. I do humbly hope that your Lordships will find it agreeable to your justice not to take any steps untill I can send a copia of it to the Colony of Conecticutt, to y^e Governor & Councill there, and receive their answer; it being no more than your Lordsh^{ps} think resonable to do upon a single complaint against a Governor of any of her Majes^t plantations. Then the matter will be ripe for your Lordshpp^s judgment.

Marginal note by Sir H. A. to F.-J. W.: Tempora mutantur since the Lords sent to the Quakers & blamed them for their petition! This is D.'s doing.

To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lord Comm^{rs} of Trade & Plantations, the Humble Memoriall of S^r Henry Ashhurst, Bar^t, Agent for y^e Colony of Connecticut in New England.

In answer to a petition p^rsented to y^e Queen & Council by a people called Quakers, complaining of an Act of the Assembly of that Colony against hereticks (transmitted to him by your Lordships), he humbly p^rsents to yo^r Lordships that he is informed such an Act of the Assembly was made thirty two years ago & intended chiefly for the suppressing of persons called Adamites & Ranters, & if y^e same be now in force, it is looked vpon as an obsolete law; nor do the petitioners so much as insinuate in their petition that any one of their friends have undergon any of y^e penaltys of y^e said law. And there are sullitient wittnesses in town that can testifie that y^e Quakers live as peaceably in this Colony as in any other of her Majestys plantations; that the established religion in this Colony is the same with y^e Church of England in doctrine, & the inhabitants of y^e country do not enjoy their religion by an act of tolleration (as y^e petitioners falsly set forth), but by y^e law of y^e country made in her Maj^{ties} royall predecessor's time, when they first became a Colony. And he cannot but take notice to yo^r L^dships on this occasion, that within this three or four years there has been more complaints against that poor Colony, without any crimes proved, than ever was since they were a Colony. That makes him beleive there are some persons disaffected to her Maj^{ties} Government, that are endeavouring by all means to make them weary of their Charter Govern^t, under w^{ch}, by y^e grace and favour of her Majestys royall predecessors, they haue enjoyed an uninterrupted peace & quiet for many years last past; and would have done so to this day, had it not been for y^e false representations of a Gov^rnor sent into those parts since her Majesties happy accession to y^e throne, & who (as I am informed) ordered y^e printing of this Act at Boston, two years ago, on purpose that the Quakers here might joyne with his other engines set at worke with their loud clamours to prevaile with y^e Gov^rment here to take away their Charter unheard. But since we haue so gracious a Queen and so righteous a Gov^rm^t, there is no reason to fear their success. These premises being considered, he humbly hopes that you will finde it agreeable to yo^r Lordships justice to advise y^e Queen not to make any determination in this matter untill this petition & a copy of this supposed Act be transmitted to y^e Colony, and that you have their answer to the truth of matters

of fact, whether there is a law or not in being, & the reason why it was made, & how it hath been executed. That he beleives y^e Colony is so loyall, that whatever her Majesty and her Govern^t thinks fit to command them, consisting with their being & safety, they will readily obey. And he humbly prays yo^r Lordships will be pleased to transmit this memoriall to y^e Queen and Council when you make yo^r report. All w^{ch} is submitted to yo^r Lordships' great wisdom by

HEN. ASHHURST.

Reasons ag^t a new Commⁿ, which tends to overthrow the Colony of Connecticut in favour of a pretended Indian prince:

1. The possession hath been where it now is for above 30 yeares.

2. The Indian "prince," who was a day-labourer, is only represented by a poor taylor, espoused by the L^d Weymouth and M^r Blathwait.

3. The Commⁿ already sent was without precedent since the Revolution, and gave power to determine of men's inheritances without jury or oath; and that to persons for the most part named by the said taylor & his patrons.

4. This measure was wholly under the direccⁿ of Coll: Dudley, and the Commⁿ was most arbitrarily executed by him, and shippes forcibly detained to speed over the judgm^t ag^t the country, before they should have an opportunity to appeale to her Majestie in Councell.

5. Coll: Dudley and two others of the Comm^{rs} had deeds by w^{ch} they claimed part of the lands in question; and the Lord Cornbury hath declared himself an enemy to the country.

It is therefore humbly hoped that if this complaint be persued, noe Commⁿ shall goe to *determine*, but only to *examine*; reserving the determinacⁿ to the Government here, which hath disallowed the former proceedings. And that such Commⁿ shall goe to persons who are of her Maj^{ties} Councell of the Massachusetts Colony, and not to the Lord Cornbury and men with such outlandish names as those who constitute the greatest part of the Councell of New Yorke, under the conduct and influence of the said Lord Cornbury.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE LEGISLATURE OF
CONNECTICUT.

[MAY, 1707?]

GENTLEMEN, — I have not received any perticuler com[~]andes from her Majesty, by the ships lately arrived from

England, respecting any complaints against this Government soe much expected and threatened by your enemyes. But I have received letters from your Agent of very great moment ; and I am able to give you an extraordinary instance of her Majestyes justice in yo^r behalf, her grace and favour to protect you against your enemyes. That great and notorious designe formed against you to destroy your libertyes and the welfare of the Government, under a specious pretence of your oppressing the Indians, has been heard before the Queen in Council and her Majesty in her great wisdome has been pleased to reserve and set it aside ; and it appeares that the designe of yo^r enemyes has turned to yo^r advantage. I must allsoe informe you that those articles exhibited against you the last yeare by the enemyes of your country, haue not yet been heard ; and your Agent doubts not to make appeare to her Majesty, when cal'd thereunto, that those complaints are alltogether fallse and groundles. In this posture is your intrest at present, and I see noething more hazardous of your safety then the evil designes of some in the Government ; and it will be the hon^r and justice of this Assembly to finde them out and observe them as betray-ers of their country. I must farther acquaint you that I have received a bill of exchange from your Agent, of two hundred & seventy poundes New English mony, payable to M^r Peter Sergeant at Boston, at 4 monthes after sight ; w^{ch} I have accepted in yo^r behalf, and is for the sum of one hundred and eighty poundes sterling, taken up to defend you against your enemyes. Thus you see yo^r adversaryes make many devices to enslave and bring trouble & charge upon you ; and indeed they have been very succesfull in such mischief, and perticularly in this last designe they haue occasioned a very great charge upon you ; but when you heare that monstrous Bill w^{ch} that jumbling meeting at Stonington haue drawne up against you and laid before her Majesty for confirmation, you will

confes that your Agent's expence was well laid out, that has defended you against those extrauigant perticulers, w^{ch} amount to the sum of £573:12:8; and twas designed to be drawne out of yo^r purse, but Gods prouidence is still on yo^r side and you are yet preserved. I must farther observe to you yo^r duty to appoint a day of solemn thankesgiving to Allmighty God, to be observ^d throughout this Government, for her Majestyes glorious victo-ryes obtayned over her enemyes, in conjunction with her allyes. And, last of all, I must (as I haue allwayes) put you in minde of the blessings you enjoy by yo^r Charter, and pres you to doe your outmost to preserve them, that posterity may bless your memory.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

N: L: May 26th 1707.

DEARE BROTHER, — I have yo^r letter by y^e post & soe perceiv'd you are got home; & soe did I last Fryday, but I am now very sick, & weary of my life such as it is.* I am not able to write what is done, or not done, at Hartford. I never found them in a worse temper. There is noe conclusion about Plainfield, nor a word sent to England. I cannot help it, & whether Plainfield will pay or not I cannot tell. Anthony brought twenty pounds just before I went to Hartford, but concludng you were gon, it was not sent; out of it I took five pounds, soe you will receive but fifteene. He promises more spedely; t' is is upon this yeare's acc^t, there is yet behinde a good deal upon y^e old rent. I understand Havens has about twenty pounds sent from York; it is in M^r Christopher's hand, soe that cannot be sent till I speake with him, w^{ch} possi-

* He was suffering from a sharp attack of fever and ague, of which, in another letter to his brother a few days later, he says: "I am still very weak, & if my constant dyet-drink of miserable small beere & souer syder does not recover, elce I think twill kill me." — Eds.

bly may be before y^e next post, and I believe for y^e future they will pay in tyme. A farther acc^t of what was done at Court (if I am alive & well) may be sent by y^e next. If you intend to drive y^r old trade of sitting & thinking, you will finde holes prikt in allmost every foot of land here. And soe good-by at present.

Yors

J: W.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO NATHANIEL STANLEY AND
OTHERS.

*To the Worshipfull Nathaniel Stanley & William Pitkin, Esq^r, Major
John Chester, &c.*

N: LOND: June 3^d 1707.

GENTLEMEN, — The last evening I had, by an express from Hartford, severall weighty considerations relating to Abigail Thomson, the prisoner in y^r gaol, & her execution. You very well know what my sentiments have been concerning that case, and will perceive by the enclosed papers that, in the opinion of others, severall of those particulars which I have mentioned to you formerly, are of great weight. That w^{ch} is more especially proposed to mee at this time is that, in this difficult case, the Elders should be advised with, it being alledged that our law does direct to the judicall law in the Scrip:, and that law prescribes such a method in doubtfull cases, vid. Deut: 17: 8: &c. Upon the whole, I haue issued out a reprieve for her till the next Gen^l Court. I can not be free, under my own dissatisfaction & scruples, to omitt the taking of the advice of the Elders, and therefore must recommend it to y^rselves to consid^r wth the r^d Elders in y^r parts what method may be taken for the laying of the case before them, that we may have their advice upon it at the next sessions of the Gen^l Assembly. What methods you think to be convenient for the same, I desire you to advise mee of, and nothing shall be wanting in me to for-

ward them. I find there are some that think the law touching reprieves, w^{ch} refers the case to the next Gen^l Court, does bring y^e case thither in y^e nature of a writt of errorr; and that therfore, so long as that law is in force, y^e Gen^l Court ought to affirm the sentence, if upon hearing they judge there is no such errorr, and not say only they will not continue the reprieve (which is a matter not questioned, or put to them). If, therfore, the Gen^l Court have not expressly affirmed the sentence, (the difficulty about it being only in point of law, & not only by implication,) it seems highly necessary that they should have a farther hearing of it, and that, by way of assistance, the advice of the rev^d Elders, as is desired, should be attained.* I have been very ill with a feaver this 3 or 4 dayes, & am now confined to my chamber, tho in hope to gett abroad againe. Pray don't forget to send me back, as soon as you can, M^r Bulkeley's letter and opinion. I hope for yo^r favourable construction of this matter, & am

Yo^r affectionate freind,

J: W.

JOHN WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gov^r of Coñecticott, att N: London.

[BOSTON, July, 1707.]

S^r, — Y^e last Tuesday morning Coll: Appleton, Redknap y^e engineer (whom o^r Gov^r made coll: of the artillery for y^e present expedition), Sutton, y^e cap^t of the company of marines on board y^e frygate, and Holmes (formerly gunner at y^e castle, but now cap^t of one of the companies

* At the session of the General Assembly in October, 1706, it was voted, "that the prisoner Abigail Thomson condemned for murther and now in durance in the gaol at Hartford, be reprieved till the General Assembly in May next." At the session in May, 1707, it was voted, that the Assembly "do see no cause to grant her any further reprieve." A year later, in May, 1708, it was voted, "that seeing the case of the said prisoner is attended with great difficultie, the court will take further time to advise thereupon, until the General Assembly in October next." (See Connect. Col. Recs. 1706-1716, pp. 12, 28, 62.) The Records are silent as to any further action in the case. — Eds.

of granadiers for Port Royall) arrived here, having left some of y^e army & fleet at Casco Bay. They were sent by March to inform y^e Gov^r of their proceedings & actions at Port-Royal. They landed at Scarlet's wharfe, where they were met by severall women, who saluted y^m after this manner: "Welcome, souldiers!" & presented y^m a great wooden sword, & said wthall "Fie, for shame! pull off those iron spitts w^{ch} hang by yo^r sides; for wooden ones is all y^e fashion now." At w^{ch} one of y^e officers said, "Peace, sille woman, &c," w^{ch} irritated y^e female tribe so much y^e more, y^t they cal'd out to one another as they past along the streets, "Is yo^r piss-pot charg'd, neighbo^r? Is yo^r piss-pot charg'd, neighbo^r? So-ho, souse y^e cowards. Salute Port-Royal. Holloo, neighbo^r, holloo"; wth a drove of children & serv^{ts} wth wooden swords in their hands, following y^m wth y^e repeated salutations "Port-Royal! Port-Royal!" When they came to the drawbridge, it was drawne up, where y^e mob greeted y^m wth many huzza's of "Port-Royal! Port-Royal!" and so followed y^m into ye Towne-house, wth wooden daggers & still shouting "Port-Royal! Port-Royal!" I think by y^e afternoon there was some hundreds of boys gathered together into a company, & y^e people about had furnisht allmost all of y^m wth wooden swords or old stocks of guns, a drum, & a red peice of cloth fastned upon a stick for an ensign, and in this equipage they marcht through y^e towne, hollowing "Port-Royall! Port-Royall!" and waited for y^e returne of y^e men from Roxberry, who were gon to give the Gov^r a visitt. By & by they return'd, & as soone as they enterd y^e towne, y^e regiment of boys wth their wooden armo^r saluted them & follow'd them back again to y^e Town-house shouting. Never did poor men receive so many affronts from an insulting rabble. As they began y^e day, so they concluded it, wth marching round & round y^e town, brandishing their wooden weapons. & wth a little drum they had got, went beating & shouting "Port-Royall!

Port-Royall!" They had better have been whipt than ever have come to towne to be so greeted. Y^e Gov^r is sending y^e army & fleet back again, to do as much as they can. Gerrish's ship is taken up & made a man of war to joyn y^e former, wth Cap^t Ephraim Savage's company of volunteers out of this towne & one company more out of the country, to make y^e army invincible. Cambell is reviv'd, as you will find by y^e enclosed. If I can, shall get & send by y^e post a cobby of Commissary Jeffries's letter, w^{ch} he wrot from y^e army to a friend of his in towne, relating y^e managem^t of y^e Port-Royall affair. This, S^r, is a summary of all o^r occurrences since y^e last post. I had almost forgot to say y^t Coll: Hutchinson & Townsend are made Deputies from y^e States to goe to Port-Royall to order & oversee y^e officers, March &c. Yesterday, o^r kinsman Maj^r Winthrop was ordered down to Nantasket to still & quiet a mutiny amongst y^e forces. W^a he came there, he found above an hundred of y^e best men, y^t belonged to Plymouth Collony, was discontented & dissatisfied & had quitted their posts & was gon home; y^e rest being in y^e same posture & motion, but were brought up to y^e castle & confin'd. Here is a generall discontent & dissatisfaction thrō y^e whole Province. Y^e officers & souldiers seem unwilling to returne to y^e enemies country, & it is thought y^t some of y^m y^t dissented may be hang'd. I have this to add, that y^e Engineer told me (under y^e rose) y^e other day, y^t they had done as much as their orders allow'd y^m. I also heard one of y^e French deputies from Port-Royall say they might have taken y^e fort, had they but continued there. He said that they had but two mortars in y^e fort, & one of y^m split, & y^t Supercass y^e French Gov^r & Battus said they had but so many days provision in y^e fort & must surrender if they had stay'd; & y^t when the English first landed there was a breach in y^e fort walls, w^{ch} they mended up whilst y^e English was consulting whether they should goe home or no. M^r

Secretary D.; mention'd in y^e enclosed, is y^e Gov^rs son, who went Secretary of War. M^r Whiting of Windham is in towne. Y^e Gov^r says he hears y^t y^e English in Connec-ticott has resign'd up their authority to Owaneco & y^e rest of y^e Indians, by suffering them to revenge y^e murther of Mahomet; it is thought it will be improv'd against the Govern^t. Here is a gentleman from Ireland, who was y^e other day to see me, & tells me y^t he is very well acquainted wth M^r Jonathan Winthrop, at Affadowne, wth in three miles of Baltimore in Ireland; y^t he went to school wth him & that he is now Collector. If yo^r Hon^r has any mind to write, it is a good opportunity.

NOTE. — This letter is not signed, and the last page may be missing. For further particulars of this Jonathan Winthrop, who descended from an uncle of Governor John Winthrop the elder, see a privately printed pamphlet, entitled "Some account of the early generations of the Winthrop family in Ireland." In a subsequent letter (also undated) to Fitz-John from his nephew, the latter says: —

"The Port-Royall fleets & army are now all come back, and a court martiall try's y^e officers to-morrow. Coll: Hutchinson, Townsend & Leveret are laught at more than y^e former blades. They are saluted as they pass along the streets wth nothing but 'The three Port-Royall worthies! The three champions', &c; but w^t could be done when y^e divell was entered into y^e common souldiers y^t would not obey their officers? This has been one of y^e chiefe failures in y^e whole expedition, first & last."

One of Fitz-John Winthrop's Boston friends also sent him a copy of the following letter from one of the officers of this unfortunate expedition, whose name is not given, but who was perhaps the "Commissary Jeffries" above alluded to: —

BETWEEN MOUNT DESART & MONTENICUS,
& AT SEA, June 1st 1707.

MY GOOD FRIEND, — S^t I hope my wife hath waited upon you & let you know my reasons of being silent about o^r foolish proceedings. For fear of pouseling, to deal short & plain wth you (inter nos), o^r army were basely landed at first. The Devil, I doubt not, was the adviser of it. Where y^e blame lies, I know not. I told them enough of it, but I was rejected & no notice taken of w^t I s^d; tho since they have all seen their error & repent of it too late. It was done without any consideraçon, for they landed 7 or 8 mile off in a base way that killed

& harassed o' men, & made them lie out all night on both sides y^e river in y^e woods; so that y^e whole countrey being alarm'd, y^e next tide of ebb brought y^em all into y^e Fort. Whereas o' men might have been landed within 3 miles of y^e Fort safer than where they did, & then could certainly have cut off y^e comūnicaçōn & absolutely have prevented y^e inhabitants joyning y^e Fort; & we might have had most of them & their goods, whereas we now have nothing.

The next morning early was wⁿ o' men had their warm skirmish in gaining of y^e hill & drove y^e enemy; for want of being well acquainted wth y^e ground, missed of putting y^e enemy all off, & being tired wth their filthy march, were not able to pursue their advantage by following y^e enemy into y^e Fort, which y^r might easily have done. The other great matter was great promises not performed, for o' sea-captains promised o' Gen^l that he sh^d not wait for y^e Artil^r, but y^t as soon as he had got y^e ground he should have it. But y^e Devil was still doing his work, & by too long hesitations & pretences none came, nor any had we, which did discourage o' men. Coll: Redknap being on shoar, mark'd out y^e ground & had begun to make some provision to raise his batteries, &c., but placed as difficultly as possibly might. His fretfull, spightfull temper all y^e time he was on shoar shewed his dislike to undertake w^t he was sent about. I have heard him urge many of his reasons: the chiefest, that it was not for him to venture all his credit & reputation wth such undisciplin'd & ungovern'd men, & unconstant officers. At y^e fatal Council o' War he laid down his reasons & y^e improbability of y^e enterprise, & caused a vote to pass not to break ground, & so be gone about o' business like fools, w^{ch} was y^t w^{ch} was sent home. Myself & some others stormed & shewed o' dislike of their rash, inconsiderable proceedings, & shewed other ground where o' artil^r might be landed in y^e face of o' enemy wthout danger, & annoy them fully as much as on y^e point where we were. On this, another Council was held, & resolv'd to attack y^e Fort; & accordingly y^e ground was viewed & approved of by all (except Redknap). M^r Barnsdill, M^r Boon & others came up to us & offer'd their service to play o' artil^r in case Redknap refused it. Cap^t Wentworth offer'd boldly to land it, & so did most of o' transport-masters, & all cheerfully agreed in y^e resolucōn. But towards night y^e maggott bit some people, & a Council held, & all revoked w^t y^r had done & adheared to Redknap's counsel of y^e 31st of May & gave it to y^e Gen^l under their hands. This, to the shame of Major Walton, Cap^t Holmes & Frothingham, I write it; thō they are all my very good friends, I can not forbear speaking y^e truth.

Now I must look back, & tell you that that day y^t y^e fatal Council was held, y^e Fort fired many great guns & bombs, several whereof

lighted near o^r lodging, which caus'd Coll: Redknap & M^r Secretary Dudley to scour aboard y^e ships faster than a good pace. However, y^e rest of y^e field-officers remained till y^e next morning early, when they all removed their lodgings. Another noble passage, worthy all men's notice, I must tell you: that y^e night before o^r contradictory Council, a resolutⁿ was taken p^r Coll: Hilton, Wanton & others, to burn y^e grand magazeen, Chh: houses &c. near y^e Fort, wth was done wth vigilance, care & prudence, boldly threatening y^e enemy to his nose, firing on their ramparts, into their houses in y^e Fort. Never did men do more bravely nor bolder, & would have positively gone into y^e Fort had our officers had y^e skill & conduct to have headed them & lead them on; but y^t spirit was wanting. I must boldly say o^r men will fight, be they well carried on, for I am sure o^r officers had more difficulty to bring them off than to carry them on. In fine, when all was concluded to set fire to all & be gone, you might have seen y^e confusion of Babel, & ran off he y^t could run fastest. In short, I think o^r Gen^l was both fool & boy-ridden. Now I must break off abruptly. A Council this day just now hath resolved to send a K[nave] & a F[ool], & o^r brick & limekiln friend, to tell a base &, I doubt, a false story to save their own bacon. Take this for a conclusion, y^t y^e three parties now sent home are no ways qualified for publick good & will rather hinder than promote w^t is design'd & intended for y^e publick good. You & yo^r friends may bestir yo^rselves to prevent an unseen, mischievous evil. Their designs are precarious, ambiguous, mentally selfish, & really, I doubt, devillish.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, 14th July 1707.

S^r, — Every body tells you my disaster, in the forces comeing from Port Royal without order. I have with great difficulty reinforced them and they are returning again to that ground, where I mean to have them lye fifty days at least; in which time if I might see two or three hundred men from yo^r Governm^t it would very much strengthen and encourage the service, and probably put that place out of any future power to disturb us, in which your people have equal benefit. The Indians are everywhere upon me in small party's, and last

of all, six days past, march'd near one hundred in a body from the back of Piscataqr westward. They may with others fall on Hampshire very probably. I desire you will direct a good number to be ready for their defence, which is truly your own frontier. I aske pardon for writing in o^r Secretary's hand; I have a fit of the gout upon me, which prevents me with my own hand. Wishing you all health and satisfaction in your affayes, being alwaies S^r, your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

Govern^r Winthrop.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

On her Ma^{ty}s Service, To the Honourable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governo^r of her Ma^{ty}s Colony of Connecticut, New-London.

BOSTON, 16 July 1707.

S^r, — This morning came to mee four Indian men & three boyes, & acquainted mee that they with their wives, and to the number of twenty six, were fled from your Government on account of the displeasure of their sachem Owaneco, being kindred to the Indian that had slayn Owaneco's son Mahomet; but that they had no hand in his death, nor knew not where the murderer was. I told them I had no notice of any thing of that matter from the Governour of Connecticut, neither of the matter of fact nor any thing thereabouts; but resolved imediately to give you notice thereof, as I do by this, that you may take what order you please therein. It is an affayr wherein I am not concerned, but shall do what relates to her Majestyes service therein, when I shall be advised by you.

I am S^r your very humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*On her Ma^{ty}s Service, To the Honourable John Winthrop Esq^r, Gov^r
of her Ma^{ty}s Colony of Connecticut, New London.*

BOSTON, August 4th 1707.

S^r, — The expedition eastward against the French & Indians, consisting of the forces of this Province & Rhode Island, is yet continued and reinforced; and I hope to hear every hour that they are again possessed of the ground before the fort at Port Royal, though they are not so strong as they were in the first motion thither. And if their health and temper continue, I shall keep them there sometime, & have therefore thought fit once more to give you notice thereof, and that there is yet an opportunity for her Ma^{ty}s good subjects of yo^r Governm^t to do their share in this so honourable a service. Two or three hundred men for a month or six weeks will be a very little addition to what charge Connecticut ought to be at in joynt wth this Governm^t, as her Ma^{ty}s most gracious letters direct. I shall be glad to have that party that is abroad well reinforcet & encouraged, and have no doubt but, with just assistance, by the favour of God we shall obtayn against the enemy what we desire.

I am S^r yo^r very humble serv^t

J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NEW-LONDON, Aug: 14th 1707.

S^r, — Yo^r Excellencye's letter of July 16th was taken out of M^r Cowell's window by a traveller comeing this way, & seeing it directed for her Maj^t service, brought it to me, & I might not otherwise have had this opportunity to thank you for it & the intimation therein respecting the Moheag Indians that have been with you. Owaneco the sachem gave me noe acc^t of the murther of his son Mahumet, nor desired my assistance to persue the murtherer; nor did those Indians that fled into your Govern-

ment apply themselves to me for shelter from that wild beast of the Forrest. Yo^r Exc^{ll^y} knowes very well the Indians haue a barbarous custome, and take upon them to revenge the blood of their kindred, even upon the farthest relations of the murtherer; and tis possible some brutish sullen fit may lead Owaneco to doe such a bloody action, and it may not be in my power to prevent it. It may therefore be best that those Indians doe not presently returne, but imploy themselves thereabout for their subsistance, and I will send for Owaneco and acquaint him with the matter, and if I have not good assurance from him that those Indians related to the murther may returne & abide in safety, the next Gen^l Assembly will take effectuall care for their preservation against such barbarous usage, w^{ch} will not be allowed in this Government. Yo^r Exc^{ll^y}'s letter of the 4th instant I have allsoe received, & perceive yo^r forces might then be possesst of their former lodgments at Port Royall. Their resolution, good temper & every thing seemes now to incourag the designe, and yo^r succes not to be doubted. What you desire of thre hundred men to strengthen yo^r forces seemes to me impracticable, & not possible for us to overtake them in tyme to doe her Majesty service, concludeing before this houre the fort & all that country has submitted to her Maj: pleasure. I am very sensible we are unhapy not to share in the hon^r of that great enterprize, but wee can't help it. I have not heard very lately from our forces that serve in yo^r county of Hampshire, but hope all is safe in that quarter. It was with great difficulty that wee spared them at this tyme of our harvest, w^{ch} is yo^r granary. Pray forgive yo^r kinsman this long scrable and accept my good wishes.* I am

Yo^r very humble serv^t,

J: W.

* Nearly seventy-five years before, Joseph Dudley's half-brother, Samuel, had married Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop the elder, which must account for this use of the word "kinsman." At the date of this letter Fitz-John could not have been aware that a much nearer connection with the Governor was impending. — Eds.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

Aug. 28th 1707.

DEARE BROTHER, — I think I told you in my last that my bleeding stopt on Wedensday after I had opened a veyne; but on Thirsday, after I had wrot my note, I was surprised with a bad feavour w^{ch} held me till y^e next Monday; w^{ch} with my bleeding left me soe weak that I could hardly stir, but I thank God I am a little better, yet soe much discomposed that I have scarce a reasonable thought. The busines you mention is indeede of concernment to you, & it is allsoe to me, that it may be of hapy consequence. I have the worst stroke of anybody at advising in any case, espetially in this matter, haveing perhaps not those sentiments of such matters as possibly others may have; & I think there is little to be thought about it except in one extreeme: — as if a man should be unhapy to dote upon a poore wench (tho' otherwise well enough) that would reduce him to necessity & visibly ruine his comon comforts & reputation, and at the same time there should be recomended to him a goodly lass with aboudation of mony w^{ch} would carry all before it, give him comfort, & inlarge his reputation & intrest. I would certainly, out of my sense of such advantage to my freind, advise him to leave the maid with a short hempen shirt, and take hold of that made of good bag holland. But where all is advised that can be, if they are engaged in their affections, it is to little purpose. Nature prompts & leades to such an object w^{ch} sometymes is unaccountable, & it has been the way & custome of the country for young folkes to choose, & where there is noe visible exception everybody approves it. And soe you may have heard of his syre, who took to wife (as tis cal'd) old Gammer Hagborne, who was treated about towne as y^e Gov^{rs} worship's wife. Such variety of fancies & inclinations happen in y^e busines of matrimony, that tis best

for everybody reasonably to oblige themselves. But all this is stuff; the present matter & what may lead to a good issue of it is to be well, but soone, considered. I have often thought, considering y^e circumstances of our famely, that it has been too long omitted to make propoalls for him. He is yo^r onely stock y^t is to be grafted on, & tis pity to loose tyme, — & if he fayles, Lanthorne Hill will returne to y^e towne. I cannot in my present thoughts dislike his inclination, & tis possible it may doe well, & must rather advise to it than otherwise. Tis the family now most in fashion, & tis difficult to foresee future events; those y^t live after them can only tell how the matter has been, happy or otherwise. I have a sure regard for his welfare, & would do anything to promote it as much as I could. I hope there is a store layde up for him that will never be empty, & the prospect of a good intrest seemes to be on his side, that, I hope, will make him allwayes hapy. Everybody would wonder that one under soe much weaknes should fill this long paper, & twould be thought my distemper more than considerate thoughts; yet in the extravagancy of a fevour there is now & then some sensible expression that falls, for now in my weaknes I am not without some sincere desires for my nephewe's hapines. I can hold out noe longer; twill be very hapy to me if my sister comes this week, as you hint, but I doubt tis too good to be true. My salutations to your selves. I am

Yo^{rs}

J: W.

NOTE. — This letter was in answer to one just received from Wait Winthrop, who wrote: —

“ Your nephew has fallen into close acquaintance with one of the Governor's daughters, who is a very likely body. He seems to be set upon it, and says so of her. The father & all have seemed to countenance the matter, but I have yet said nothing to any of them. Pray send your opinion & thoughts. I should be loath to cross him, if they will advance anything considerable, and a way may be made for his settlement. He is desirous rather to live in the country than here,

which he says she chooses also. Pray let me have your thoughts about it as soon as may be. I am sensible of what inconveniences may be in it, but nobody knows how it may prove. As you value us, so pray think an hour about it."

Wait Winthrop had been so active a political opponent of Dudley, and had so thorough a distrust of him as a public man, that he was a good deal perturbed by this love-affair, which, however, terminated in a happy marriage. Fitz-John's allusion to the "syre, who took to wife old Gammer Hagborne," refers to the sudden marriage, in his old age, of Governor Thomas Dudley to a widow Hackburne, a lady who bore children to three different husbands, one of said children being Joseph Dudley. "Lanthorne Hill" was an estate entailed upon the town of New London on the failure of the male line of Governor John Winthrop the younger. — Ebs.

GERSHOM BULKELEY* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} J^{no} Winthrop Esq^r, Gov^r &c. in New London.

GLASSEN: Sep^r 2. 1707.

S^a, — I (& I doubt not many others) do humbly thank yo^r Hon^r for y^e reprieve you granted to y^e condemned woman, whereby y^t matter may come to a further consideration; & I think I have reason to say y^t yo^r heart will never have cause to reproach you for it. When I wrote y^t paper w^{ch} I sent yo^r Hon^r, I did not imagine y^t it was y^e Gen^l Corte w^{ch} had decreed her execution. We had such a mad story of it, y^t at first I concluded it was but a fable & had nothing in it, but was afterward assured y^t y^e thing was true, that she was to be executed, but still knew not how it came about. And so, being requested, I wrote what I did; & while y^e messenger was waiting upon yo^r Hon^r at N: London for y^e reprieve, M^r Pitkin was pleased to come down hither & shew me much

* Rev. Gershom Bulkeley (b. 1636-7 — Harv. Coll. 1655 — d. 1713) was a younger son of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, of Concord. After having been successively minister of New London and Wethersfield, he removed to Glastonbury and devoted himself to politics and medicine. As a surgeon, he acquired no mean repute, and served in that capacity in Indian wars. As a politician, he was notorious as a high-tory; and a pamphlet of his, the well-known "Will and Doom," was made use of by Dudley and Cornbury in their efforts to procure the abrogation of the Charter of Connecticut. — Ebs.

of y^e record, w^{ch} had I known before, divers things in y^t paper might have been spared ; & so I request yo^r Hon^r either to send it to me again, or to sacrifice it to Vulcan, or to carry it to Scotland.* I have also since seen more of y^e record, beside other information, whereby I find y^t y^e woman's act was in y^e nature of a chance medley, done in a quarrell upon a sudden provocation ; & also y^t ye man lived 18 days after y^e wound, was up & down, here & there, cut wood, dressed flax, &c. all weathers ; & y^t in all this time no care was taken of him by any of his neighb^{ors} or relations, his wound never once searched, no proper means at all used for his cure, nothing but a plaister applyed, w^{ch} skinned it over 3 or 4 days before he dyed ; & in fine, nobody abiding in y^e house wth them night or day, but he was wholly left to the mercy, care & nursing of that bloody woman, who they knew had wounded him. Hereupon my little sense concludes that y^e wound, penetrating into y^e brain, was indeed such y^t he might possibly have dyed of it ; but the neglect of it & y^e [*illegible*] method of cure was such that he must of necessity dy of them, & tis impossible to make it evident y^t he died of y^e wound. I can not say y^e wound would have been cured if good means had been seasonably used ; but I can say tis probable y^t it might have been cured, because more dangerous wounds of y^e brain than that have been cured. It neither is, nor can be, evident that he died of y^e wound ; but I think tis evident y^t he died of corruption, gangrene & suppuration of y^e wound & brain, through y^e neglect of means to prevent it, w^{ch} in an ordinary way of Providence might have been done. Tis now endeavo^r^d to lay y^e fault of y^e neglect upon y^e woman. I can not excuse her, any more than y^e man or his friends. I think y^v are all to blame ; but besides

* This allusion to Scotland must be a figure of speech. At the outset of his military career, Fitz-John Winthrop was long stationed in Scotland, but he never contemplated revisiting that country in his old age. — Eds.

what else may be said to avoid it, tis certain she was not indicted, or brought to answer, on that account, & we must not indict upon one crime & evidence for another. But I hope yo^r Hon^r will cause y^e matter to be considered & thorowly debated by those whose judgments will be more regarded than my opinion & give you full satisfaction. And so I will trouble yo^r Hon^r no further, but commend you to Divine counsell & protection, & am

Yo^r Hono^{rs} humble serv^t

G: BULKELEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

SEP^r 4th 1707.

DEAR BROTHER, — I am but litle recovered since my last and am soe faint many times that I can hardly live. I rejoyce very much, and noething could be more contentfull to me, that you haue at last made yo^rself hapy. I think there is noething in my power that would yet contribute to perfect yo^r hapines but I would readely doe it. As to my goeing to Boston, I can conclude noething about it this week becaues, first, I know not that I shall be able to trauell; secondly, I know not yet what excuse to make for my absence from the Gen^l Assembly, w^{ch} is on the 10th of October; and, thirdly, how I can supply my self for such an interveiw, haueing been soe long absent from thence? More will be expected than from one that visits often, & I should be loath to expose & rediculise my self where many eyes will be vpon me; soe that I am in great difficulty about it. Yet I would gladly doe it but in respect to yo^r self, and to forward as much as I could (since I perceiue you are yo^r self agreed in it) that design of my nephew. It is impossible for me now to write to the gentleman, and a letter will not doe what may be insinuated by discourse; nor can one propose or answeare

by letter severall things w^{ch} may be necessary to suggest in such a case ; and tis possible a letter may doe more hurt then good, if one should not happen to hit upon such words as he would like, or that he should make a wrong interpretation of what is incerted ; but I can say noe more of this at present. The miscaŕage of the designe at P^t R^h does (to me) make a great difficulty. Twill require a good sum to make that matter easy at home, w^{ch} will make it more difficult to advance roundly ; & I doubt when it comes to that, they will make aduantage of his fondnes and send it but a short purse. The post last week carryed my cousin's letter to Saybrook & there brought it back & gaue it me just as I was sending my letter to you, as I think I hinted to you in the cover of my letter to yo^r self & soe could not write to him. Nor am I able now to write, but he may be assured of my good intentions to him in all thinges as I am able, & he neede make noe doubt of it. I haue laid out with all our jockyes to match y^r browne horse, but doubt it can not be done, & I think horses y^t pace are not handsome. I can write noe more at this tyme, but that, if I cannot get over those thre difficultyes I haue incerted, I doe then recomend to you to loose noe tyme in concluding yo^r great & good affaire ; w^{ch} may be more yo^r aduantage than to delay in any consideration of me. I wish you very hapy & am

Yo^{rs},

J: W.

I wish my cousin would send us y^e story of P: R: My sister & Peg are both well & salute every body.

NOTE. — The early part of this letter is in answer to one from his brother, announcing his approaching marriage and expressing an earnest wish that Fitz-John should be present at it. Wait Winthrop had then been a widower for seventeen years, his first wife (Mary, daughter of the Hon. William Browne, of Salem) having died in 1690. At the age of sixty-four, he was now to wed Katharine, widow of John Eyre, of Boston, and sister of the Rev. William Brattle. Long afterward, she became one of several rich widows whom Chief Justice Sewall vainly attempted to marry. The publication of Sewall's private diary, containing the details of his matrimonial misadventures, has

given these ladies, in recent years, a notoriety they could hardly have anticipated. The latter part of the letter refers to projected negotiations with Dudley for a settlement upon his daughter, that match being now practically settled. An undated letter to Fitz-John from his nephew, evidently written about this time, contains the following passage:—

“I had hitherto been full of expectations to have travelled abroad, to have gained those accomplishments y^t rude and unfurnist America denies the posterity of Englishmen; and, indeed, y^e most polite education of this country wants y^e pollishing aires of Europe. But I am satisfyed and infinitely thankfull to yo^r Hon^r and y^e best of parents for y^e advantages I have allready enjoy’d, and my ambition aspires no higher than to be an honest shepherd, contented with a rurall retirement. Reason makes me sensible y^t, had I gon abroad, it must unavoidably have run my future interest into many difficulties. Wee are all mighty desirous to kiss yo^r Hon^r hand in towne. W^hever is wanting can presently be supplied here; and it will be y^e greatest hono^r & advantage to o^r name & family if yo^r Hon^r w^d please to be here at this juncture. I renew my requests to Heaven for yo^r Hon^r health, and wish you a prosperous journey hither. If yo^r Hon^r please to say w^t day you will be here, I might meet you at Dedham.”

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
CONNECTICUT.

NEW LONDON, Sept 23: 1707.

GENTLEMEN, — I am obliged to attend some perticuler occations w^{ch} cannot conveniently admit of any excuse, and will prevent me from meeting you at this Session of the Generall Assembly; but Gov^r Treat being soe neere to advise & assist you in the publick affaires, may excuse my absence at this tyme; but wherever I am, I hope I know how to serve yo^r intrest & saue yo^r expence, w^{ch} I think I haue done this yeare in considerable sums, (w^{ch} might with some colour of pretence haue been imposed upon you); & tis possible I may not be useles to you in my absence. I presume you are all acquainted that I took upon me to reprove the condemned woman unto this session, not onely to gain tyme to satisfy myself

in some doubts about her tryall, but allsoe upon the requests & reasonable suggestions of considerable persons, whose opinion I know yo^rselves doe very much valew; and it does difficultly appear to me that she is guilty of willfull murder, but rather manslaughter, as such a sudaine provocation & action could not be premeditated to such a tyme & instrument, w^{ch} was most unlikely to haue that fatall effect. It appeares that the man lived 18 dayes after the wound was given, that he was oftentimes abroad, did many sorts of hard labour & in extreeme cold weather, and that noe care was taken to serch & dres the wound, w^{ch} by carefull meanes used might probably haue been recovered; & yo^rselves know more dangerous woundes haue been cured; & that you may not be wanting to gaine all the opinion & advice therein that is possible, I desire the Rev.^d Elders, such of them as can with conveniency be present at the Gen^l Assembly, & M^r Bulkly, may be consulted in this matter, w^{ch} will be a gen^l satisfaction, & I hope it will please God to direct you therein. I doe not forese any other perticuler busines of moment to be considered at this Session. I haue yet noe late co^mandes from her Maj^y; & the necessary busines of the Government may I hope be concluded in a short tyme. I will onely make my farther requests to you that you doe not at this tyme intermeddle with the busines of Owanecoe's pretentions. You haue done me the honor to trust me with y^e Govern^{mt}, & I hope you will haue regard to only reasonable proposalls I make for yo^r intrest. A prudent delay will be yo^r aduantage in this case, & you should be disposed to rely vpon y^t Providence w^{ch} has hitherto preserved you in yo^r greatest feares; & you must have observed that God's espetiall providence is still on yo^r side & has wonderfully baffled yo^r enemyes in y^e course of y^r designes against you, has continued you in peace & fullnes of all needfull enjoyments whilst many things round about you look languid & full of trouble.

It is therefore reasonable you should be considerate in yo^r thoughts & resolutions, & not precipitate yo^rselves into mischeifes not to be recovered in yo^r tyme. I must excuse that I pres this request upon you, being sensible it may tend to unhapy consequence to intermedle with it, as it may allready be issued in yo^r favour, or yet lyes before her Maj: for consideration about it; & I think it is yo^r duty to wait her Maj: farther pleasure therein. I might not omit to reco^mend to yo^r consideration y^e difficultyes that happen by the late settlement of y^e village at y^e Iron-workes, w^{ch} seeme very uncomfortable & oppressing to your antient towne of New Haven, from whom they had their being. The gentlemen of N: Hauen haue applyed themselves to me for releife of severall disorders & oppressions co^mitted by some of y^t village vnder countenance of y^e late settlement, w^{ch} I thought better to refer to y^e consideration of this Assembly & desire you will not omit to consider it accordingly. I haue indevoured as you desired me (with some gentlemen here who will report it to you) to divide the Militia of Stonington into two companyes, but difficultyes did appear w^{ch} I could not easely reconcile at that tyme; but I think it may be best to make a farther tryall, unles this Court think fit to overrule therein, w^{ch} however may be difficult unles both partyes be present. I wish you a happy & short session, & with my hearty salutations to y^rselves, I am

Yo^r affectionate & faythfull serv^t,

J: W.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq., Governour of her Majestyes Colony of Conecticut, Boston.

PORTSMOUTH, 16 October, 1707.

S^a,—I am here dispatching the affayrs of this little Province, & bear it patiently, hoping to finish so as to

wayt on you at Salem on Wedensday next (which I may well do & you may be ready to return), if you please to come from Boston on Monday.* I heartily wish you health, & ask pardon for my absence. I am S^r your most faithful humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

Boston, Nov: 12th 1707.

GENTLEMEN,—I was in hope to haue a letter from you vpon the adjournment of the Gen^l Assembly, & your answere to the letter from the gentlemen of the Corporation here, w^{ch} I perceive was expected; and I haue excused it as well as I could, but it does not seeme very pleasing, as tis a slight of the publick good they offered to you, and soe it must ly at your doore. I haue received letters from S^r Henery Ashhurst by the last ships, w^{ch} I would haue delivered myself & conferred with you upon them, but they came too late for the Gen^l Assembly; but that noe tyme may be lost for your consideration and answere, I haue transmitted them to you by Major Whiting, and I think it necessary for the publick service that the Council convene at New Hauen as soone as is possible, that place being neere to Gov^r Treat and not difficult for those on the west of the river. The rest I may confer with at home, if they think it difficult to goe to New Hauen. The Bill of Exchange here inclosed from S^r Henery I haue accepted in your behalf, and is for 147^{lb} New England mony & payable at 4 monthes sight, and desire you to direct the Treasurer to comply with it in tyme and let me know how he is inabled to doe it, that I may acquaint the gentleman here that is to receive it. I intend, if it please God, to set out from hence to New London in

* Fitz-John Winthrop must have reached Boston before the end of September, as Chief Justice Sewall mentions that Governor Dudley gave a dinner for him on the first of October. — Eds.

ten dayes, where I will expect this packet and the substance of what you think most conducive to the service of the Government, to be transmitted to S^r Henery by the next ships, about a month hence. And I desire you not to let any copy be taken of the letters and papers, w^{ch} may otherwise be of ill consequence, & I expect you will promise me soe much when you haue read this letter.* With my hearty salutations to your selves, I am, gentlemen,

Your affectionate & faythfull serv^t, J: WINTHROP.

The Deputyes of Hartford & thereabout may be advised with, & not much trouble, & those at New Haven & neere at hand, when you goe thither.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

N: LOND: NOV: 13th 1707.

HON^{BL} S^R, — I may presume y^r Hon^r has rec^d an account from a bett^r hand, of the affairs of the last Gen^l Assembly, which, I think, had not much buisness before them. The continuance of Sir H: A. in his Agency at home, & the doings of the Indian Commission at Norwich, made some noise for a while, but at last they were both drop'd & nothing done about them. And the generality of the Court refrain'd from doing anything in y^e latter, principally upon y^e advice w^{ch} I understand y^r Hon^r gave them in y^e lett^r which I had y^e hon^r to deliver. But concerning the proposall formerly made by the gentlemen of the Corporation for propagating the Gospell among the Indians, I did the best I could to recover the sentiments of the clergy in this Colony, w^{ch} were presented to y^e

* Fitz-John Winthrop died before these letters were returned to him, and they are not among his papers. — Eds.

Gen^l Assembly in May last, & w^{ch} I found was then lodged p^r Cap^t Witherell (as he saies) in y^e Dep^{ty} Gov^{rs} hand. But his Hon^r is not able to call it to mind, and I beleive it is irrecoverably lost. I had severall discourses wth y^e gentlemen of y^e Councill upon that affair, and proposed to them, since the forementioned sentiments could not be come at, they would write to y^r Hon^r an acc^t of it, and take the opportunity of y^r being at Boston to recommend to those gentlemen of the Corporation at Boston to afford us a transcript of those methods w^{ch} they haue put in practice in y^e Massathusets Province for y^e Christianizing of y^e Indians, which have been attended, through y^e divine blessing, wth such good & great success; — it being very rationall to think that their long & carefull experience in this matter will be a much better direction to us than any that our own thoughts can afford, who have been too much & long unacquainted wth any endeavours of that nature. This motion y L^t Gov^r & Councill well approved of, & concluded (as I understood them) to write a lett^r accordingly; but, coming from N: Haven before the Court concluded, I am not able to say w^t was done. The enclosed account is what I gave y^r Hon^r a hint of before you went from hence. I was very willing that while that troublesome affair was depending, to expect all satisfaction till y^e issue, and did not spare for any pains in y^t service; wee have now seen an end of it, or I should not have moved at this time. I am well assured (and believe I could make it out by searching the rolls of the Court) that I have been at much more cost & trouble than what I have charged in this acc^t; but am easy, bec: I know y^r Hon^r will not take the advantage of that too negligent omission of mine. However, I have sent you y^e acc^t as it stands in my pocket-book, tho' much short of what I believe it should be. Y^r Hon^r will know who had 25^{lb} from y^e opposite party for one trip to Hartford; and, if success have any force in it, I think I have as good a

plea to the like benefit as that gentleman, tho' in other respects far more deserving. But as to what addition should be made to y^e acc^t I now send y^r Hon^r, I must submit that to yo^r wisdom, and shall acquiesce in it. There are some occasions which put mee upon entreating y^r Hon^r at this juncture, that you would please to order the money to be ready; and particularly, I should pay my Lady Davy 20th of it, who sent to mee for some by y^e last post. We impatiently long for y^r Hon^{rs} return and hope it will not be delayed. If there be any room for my wishes at y^e Maj^r Gen^ls nuptials (w^{ch} wee beleive here are solemnized this day), I ask y^r Hon^{rs} favour to offer my best and hearty salutations to the bridegroom & bride. Yesterday I had y^e hon^r of a visitt from the ladies at y^r Hon^{rs} house, and we did as much as we could (at such a distance) to anticipate those wedding joyes. Asking y^r Hon^{rs} pardon, I only add that I am wth y^e deepest regard,

Y^r Hon^{rs} most humble serv^t,

G. SALTONSTALL.

My most humble service, when y^r Hon^r has an opportunity, to his Excellency. I shall be much obliged for a few Mercurys & European prints, when you have thrown them by.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, Governour of her Majestyes Colony of Connecticut, Boston.

ROXBURY, 17 November 1707.

S^a, — If you intend me the honour of M^r Winthrop your son's company this winter, I pray the favour you will please to choose his bed & see him in it before you leave the town. I am not worthy of him, nor of being established in your freindship, but I will deserve it by all the methods in my power. I hope a few days will quit mee

of the Generall Assembly, when I shall intend nothing but to do my duty in your entertaynment & diversion.

I am Sr your obliged humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

Major Generall Winthrop will not be angry at this letter.

NOTE. — Wait Winthrop's marriage had taken place on the 13th, and this letter is to suggest to Fitz-John to delay his departure long enough to be present at his nephew's wedding, which was imminent. Dudley probably used the word "son" because the young man was understood to be eventual heir to much of his uncle's property. — EDS.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop Esq^r, Gov^r of her Ma^{ties} Colony of Connecticut ; in Boston.

NEW LOND: NOV: 27th 1707.

HON^{ble} S^r, — Wee could not but entertain wth very sad hearts y^e heavy tidings of y^r late dangerous illness, when wee were in hope to have seen y^r Hon^r safe returned to y^r Government after so long absence. Nor could any thing have allay'd y^e gen^l sorrow but the prospect wee had, by some hints in y^r Hon^{rs} lett^r, of the goodness of y^t God, wth whom are y^e issues of death, in y^r restauration, which I trust wee accept wth true thankfullness of the divine mercy. I am not a little exercised that I cannot be at hand to express the dutifull regards I owe y^r Hon^r, and wish it were possible for mee to waite upon y^r daughter in her journey to you. But my present circumstances deny mee y^t liberty, which I bear the more patiently bec: I hope that God will ere long restore you to us. In the mean time, I shall (wth many more) earnestly address y^t great God, who has wonderfully supported and saved yo^r Hon^r under the like distress many times hereto-

fore, to perfect his goodness in y^r health & return. I shall only crave leave further to suggest to yo^r Hon^r my conceit that the air of y^r own Colony, to which you have been lately so long accustomed, might contribute not a little to the prolonging of y^r health; and therefore hope you will be perswaded, as soon as it may be without danger of relapse, to make triall of it. I do most humbly commend y^r Hon^r to the divine protection & blessing, and am, Hon^{bl} S^r y^r most humble serv^t

G. SALTONSTALL.

There is one M^r Shackmaple, who gives his humble service to y^r Hon^r. He has waited here some time for y^r return. He keeps his buisness pretty private; but, as I guess, he has a coñmission from Coll Quarry to be Deputy Surveyor, or Collector of this Colony & y^e east end of Long Island. M^r Alford & M^r Gray give their humble duty.

NOTE. — This letter was written on the day Fitz-John Winthrop died. He had been taken seriously ill about ten days before, was at one time convalescent, but had a relapse from which he failed to rally. Chief Justice Sewall's diary, under date of December 4, gives the following concise account of his obsequies: —

“Gov^r Winthrop is buried from the Council Chamber. Foot companies in arms, and two troops. Armor carried; a led horse. Bearers: Gov^r; M^r Russell; M^r Cooke; Major Brown; Col. Hutchinson; Sewall; M^r Secretary; M^r Sergeant. Father, son, and grandson ly together in one tomb in the old burying place. M^r C. Mather preaches a very good funeral sermon.”

Several editions of this sermon were published, one of which Sir Henry Ashurst had printed in London at his own expense, and dedicated to Lady Rachel Russell. The tomb to which Sewall alludes is still visible from the western windows of this Society's building in Tremont Street, but the remains of the three New England governors have long since mouldered into indistinguishable dust. It would have gratified Fitz-John to know that, by the accident of dying away from home, he was to rest with his father and grandfather on this spot. He was a man who cared much for family associations. An unpublished letter of his, to his friend and cousin, Charles

Downing,* shows that almost his last act on finally leaving England, in 1697, was to make a pilgrimage to the graves of his ancestors at Groton in Suffolk, a visit which he describes as one of "great duty and affection."

Our late associate, Dr. Palfrey, in the fourth volume of his *History of New England*, speaks of Fitz-John Winthrop as having been so much disabled by gout, that, during the last years of his administration, he was scarcely governor in anything but name, most of his official correspondence being conducted by Gurdon Saltonstall. No authority is cited for this statement, which perhaps originated in the disparagement of some political opponent. It is true that his health had long been a good deal impaired, and for this reason he more than once expressed a wish to be relieved of the burden of the governorship, but the people of Connecticut were unwilling that he should retire. It is also true that he had grown to place much reliance on the wisdom and capacity of Saltonstall, who was not only his intimate friend and near neighbor, but the pastor of the church in which he worshipped. On the other hand, the mass of letters and papers from which the foregoing selections have been made — a collection which was not accessible at the time Dr. Palfrey wrote his *History* — sufficiently establishes that Fitz-John Winthrop never lost his grasp of public affairs, and that, down to his last illness, the policy of Connecticut continued to bear the impress of his resolute will.

His nephew's marriage was postponed till the 16th, and in the mean time Saltonstall addressed the latter the following letter: —

For Mr John Winthrop, at Boston.

N: LOND: Dec^r: 9th: 1707.

S^r, — If it be any consolation to have companions in y^r present sorrows, y^r comforts will not want a due proportion to y^r griefs, tho' these are very great. You have a whole country clad in mourning, to bear a mournfull part in y^r lamentations, — and this Colony in particular, expiring in y^e flame of their own affections at the funerall of their best friend & father. I have my self too great a share in this irreparable loss, not to be a deep mourner with you; but in our greatest depths we must adore His hand who smites us, & kiss His rod. God grant we may be truly brought to this. W^{ch} is the sincere desire of, S^r, y^r sorrowfull friend & most humble serv^t,

G: SALTONSTALL.

* Youngest son of Sir George Downing, the diplomatist. Several letters of his are printed in 5 Mass. Hist. Coll. I. (Winthrop Papers, Part III.), where are also to be found five letters from his grandmother, Mrs. Emmanuel Downing, to Fitz-John Winthrop, when the latter was a young officer in Monk's army. — Eds.

FUNERAL EXPENSES OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

THE estate of John Winthrop, Esq^r Deceased D^r to Wait Winthrop, Esq^r for sundry charges disbursed on his funerall, as follows, viz^{tt}. Decemb^r 1707.

	£.	s.	d.
Paid Eliz ^a Heath, p ^r note —	3.	19.	4.
Paid M ^r Banister, p ^r note —	4.	2.	7 $\frac{1}{4}$.
Paid M ^r Grant, p ^r note —	4.	1.	
Paid M ^r Hawksworth, p ^r note —		12.	
Paid M ^r Dasset, p ^r note —	5.	13.	6.
Paid M ^r Tho ^s Smith, p ^r note —	18.	3.	2.
Paid M ^r Glover, hatter, p ^r note —	2.	9.	6.
Paid M ^r John Gerrish, p ^r note —	2.	6.	
Paid M ^r Nathaniell Lindall, p ^r note —	1.	6.	
Paid Doct ^r Noyes, p ^r note —	3.	12.	
Paid M ^r John Pitts, p ^r notes —	3.	7.	6.
Paid M ^r Abraham Francis, for scutch- eons, p ^r note —	11.	10.	
Paid M ^{rs} Campbell, p ^r note —	6.	14.	
Paid M ^r Samuel Meeres, p ^r note —	3.	19.	9.
Paid M ^r Abraham Blish, p ^r note —	4.	0.	
Paid M ^r Christopher Sanders, p ^r note —	5.	15.	
Paid M ^{rs} Eliz ^a Hatch, p ^r note —	1.	1.	6.
Paid M ^r John Kilby, p ^r note —	3.	8.	9.
Paid Enoch Greenleaf, p ^r note —	17.	2.	5.
Paid John Mico & Thomas Lechmere, p ^r note —	11.	16.	4.
Paid John Simpson, carter, p ^r note —	1.	2.	
Paid y ^e drummers —	1.	0.	
Tolling y ^e bell —	1.	0.	
Opening y ^e toomb —	1.	10.	
Paid John Roberts, p ^r note —	4.	14.	6.
Paid Joseph Simpson, p ^r a second note —	6.	10.	
Paid M ^r Mumford, p ^r note —	6.	10.	

	£.	s.	d.
Paid ditto Mumford, p ^r another note, labourers about y ^e toomb, bells, paule, &c —	20.	18.	3.
Paid M ^r John Smith for 2 butts of wine, p ^r note —	18.	0.	
Paid M ^r Grove Hirst, for lute-string, p ^r note —	30.	0.	
Paid M ^r John Edwards, goldsmith, p ^r note —	34.	11.	2.
Paid M ^{rs} Eliz ^a Savage, p ^r note —	4.	15.	7½.
Paid M ^r William Antram, p ^r note —	23.	17.	10.
Paid Coll ^l Adam Winthrop, p ^r note —	41.	1.	3.
Paid M ^r Tay, p ^r note —	31.	7.	4½.
Paid Maj ^r Walley, p ^r note —	73.	18.	11½.
Paid M ^r Joseph Russell, p ^r note —	135.	13.	
Paid M ^r John Staniford, p ^r note —	46.	10.	10.
Paid M ^r Oliver, for sugar for y ^e burnt wine for y ^e funerall —	2.	9.	6.
Paid M ^r Proctor, y ^e taylor, p ^r note —	11.	8.	
	£611.	18.	7¾.
Paid D ^r Cutler —		[blank]	
Paid [blank]		[blank]	

WILL OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

IN the name of God Amen. I, Fitz John Winthrop, being sick & weak of body, but of sound mind & understanding, do for the settlement of that estate which God hath bestowed upon me, make and ordaine this to be my Last Will and Testament, in manner and form following, hereby revoaking and makeing void and null all former wills by me made. First and principally, I resign my soul to God who gave it me, beseeching him to accept the same through the merits & mediation of his Son and my

alone Saviour, Jesus Christ; my body to be decently buried by my Executors hereafter named. Item: I will that all my just debts and funerall charges be paid & satisfied. Item: I will and bequeath unto my loving daughter, M^{rs} Mary Livingston, and heirs forever, the severall parcells of land and houseing hereafter named, viz^{tt}: my dwelling-house, with the orchard, swamp & garden, and the corn mill, with the damms and ponds and water courses adjoyning to and being by my said dwelling house; as also all that land above my said dwelling house, which s^d land is bounded on the east by a straight line, as the raile fence doth run which divides Maj^r Palmes his land where his house stands from the neck below it, untill the said straight line as the s^d fence doth run shall come to the river or cove on the other side of the neck; and northerly by land of Maj^r Edward Palmes and M^r Alexander Pygan deceased; and on the westward comeing nigh to my said dwelling house; together with the way or passage that is between my said dwelling house and said land above it; with the barn or stable and other buildings and fences that are on said land; also the land which I have purchased at Massapeage; the land which is called M^r Newman's, lying next to Daniel Stebbins his land, which I haue a right to by reason M^{rs} Newman is much in my debt; y^e land which I purchased of Colver at Mistick mill; the land and meadow at the mill pond, which was Abel Moore's; the tract of land which I have at Saw Mill Brook; the land which I have at or near Jordan plain; all which parcells of land is in the town of New London; also the farm which was given me by Ninegret, alias Ninecraft, in the Narraganset Country. Also the one half of a grant of two hundred acres of land from the country, together with any other land which I have purchased, or has been given me by the town of New London or Colony of Connecticut; only hereby reserving unto her

mother, M^{rs} Elizabeth Winthrop, liberty of liveing in my afores^d dwelling house dureing her naturall life, and makeing vse of such part thereof, and of the garden and orchard, as will be convenient for her comfort; and also reserving to her dureing her life the one half of the profitts or income of my land at Massapeague. Item: I will and bequeath unto my daughter's mother, M^{rs} Elizabeth Winthrop, one hundred and fifty pounds in money out of the rents of Fisher's Island, as it shall be come first due; also fifty head of cattle; also the one half of my household stuff (excepting the new furniture in the new chamber); also liberty of liveing in my afores^d dwelling house dureing her naturall life, and improveing such part thereof, and of the garden & orchard by it, as may be convenient & comfortable for her, as is before expressed; also the one half of the profitts of my land at Masapeague dureing her naturall life, together with such other things as I have formerly given her, namely: a negro girl called Rheta and a boy called Cezar, a yoak of oxen, two horses, the sheep which I keep in the afores^d town, and the one halfe of a grant of two hundred acres of land from y^e country. Item: I will and bequeath to my afores^d daughter, M^{rs} Mary Livingston, fifty head of cattle; also the new furniture in the new chamber, together with the one half of my household stuff; also what is due to me from the Colony of Connecticut; also the negro girl named Rose & the two Indian girls named Sue and Dinah, together with such other things as I have formerly given her and are now in her possession. Item: I will and bequeath unto my loveing brother, Maj^r Gⁿ Wait Still Winthrop, and the heirs male of his body forever, my half of that reall estate which was my honoured father's, not before disposed of, upon the condition hereafter following, that is to say: that he pay unto my four sisters, namely: M^{rs} Endicot, M^{rs} Corwin, M^{rs} Wharton, and M^{rs} Richards, the sum of four hundred pounds in money, or other pay

equivalent, that is one hundred pound to each of them, — the which I do bequeath to my s^d sisters accordingly; and also that if the heir male of my brother as above said shall live to enter upon and enjoy the saide reall estate abve mentioned, that then he shall pay to my loveing daughter M^{rs} Mary Livingston or her heirs, the sum of five hundred pounds in money, or other pay equivalent, which said sum of five hundred pounds I do hereby give and bequeath to my said daughter and her heirs for ever. Also my will is that in case the heir male of my brother as aboue s^d shall fail, that then my reall estate above mentioned shall be and remain unto my afore s^d daughter, M^{rs} Mary Livingston, and her heirs forever, which reall estate I do accordingly will and bequeath unto my said daughter and her heirs forever. Item: I will and bequeath to the Trustees of the Collegiate School lately erected within this Colony, and for the use and benefit of y^e s^d School, the sum of one hundred pounds in money, or other pay equivalent, provided the s^d School be settled and upheld, and while it shall be so upheld, in the town of Saybrook. Item: I will and bequeath unto my afores^d brother the remainder of my part of cattle, horses and sheep, which are not before disposed of, both upon Fisher's Island and the maine. I will and bequeath unto my Executors hereafter named twenty shillings in money apeice to buy each of them a ring; and I do hereby appoint my loveing brother, Maj^r Gⁿ Wait Still Winthrop, my loveing son, M^r John Livingston, my loveing daughter, M^{rs} Mary Livingston, and my loveing freinds, M^r James Noyes, M^r Gurdon Saltonstall and M^r Richard Christophers, to be Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, and this I do declare to be my Last Will and Testament, and in testimony thereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal in New London the fourteenth day of March 170 $\frac{1}{2}$.

J: WINTHROP.

Signed & Sealed & Declared to be his Last Will & Testament in presence of

THO^s BUCKINGHAM.

JOHN PRENTTS.

JONATHAN PRENTISS.

SAM^{ll} ROGERS JUN^r.

Cap^t John Prentts personally appeared before a Court of Probates held in New London, Jan^{ry} 13th 170⁷/₈, and made solemn oath that he saw John Winthrop Esq^r, Governor, sign, seal, & heard him declare this Instrument to be his Last Will and Testament, and that at the doing thereof he the s^d John Winthrop Esq^r was (according to the best of his knowledge and understanding) of sound and disposing mind and memory when he did the same, & that he the said John Prentts set to his hand as an Evidence, and that he saw the Rev^d M^r Thomas Buckingham sign also to the said will as an Evidence.

Teste, GEORGE DENISON, *Clerk*.

Liev^t Jonathan Prentiss and M^r Sam^{ll} Rogers Jun^r personally appeared in the Court of Probates held in New London Jan^{ry} y^e 13th 170⁷/₈ and made solemn oath that they saw John Winthrop Esq^r, Governor, sign, seal and heard him declare this Instrument to be his Last Will & Testament, and that at the doing thereof he the said John Winthrop Esq^r was (according to the best of their knowledge and understanding) of sound and disposing mind and memory when he did the same, & that they subscribed thereto as witnesses.

Teste, GEORGE DENISON, *Clerk of Probates*.

The Last Will and Testament of the late Hon^{ble} John Winthrop, Esq^r Gov^r dec^d, was exhibited in the above said Court, proved, accepted and ordered to be recorded. Extracted from the original and Court Record & recorded Jan^{ry} 26th 170⁷/₈ p George Denison, Clerk Prob^{ts}.

A True Copy of Record, Examined p

STEPHEN HEMPSTED, *Clerk of Prob^{ts}*.

NOTE. — Governor John Winthrop the elder, at the time he became head of the Massachusetts Bay Company, in 1629, had a valuable estate in Suffolk and some other property; but the pecuniary sacrifices he subsequently made for the Colony, coupled with the dishonesty of his agent in England, crippled him in his old age, and he died comparatively poor. Governor John Winthrop the younger, however, found time to engage in several profitable commercial enterprises, and was a more prudent manager than his father. He gradually acquired large tracts of land in different parts of New England and upon Long Island, most of which he devised to his two sons jointly. This land had increased in value; and the "half of that reall estate which was my honoured father's," which Fitz-John bequeathed to his brother, constituted the principal part of what he had to leave; but he had made additional provision for his wife and daughter during his lifetime. A variety of causes, coupled with the fact that the suit brought by Major Palmes was still pending, made the settlement of his estate a long and complicated one. He had for many years maintained a liberal hospitality at New London, and left a number of debts. The question arose whether his debts and legacies were chargeable upon his individual property, or whether the property he had held jointly with his brother was equally liable for them, and if so, in what proportion. The case was further embarrassed by the discovery among his papers of the following deed:—

To all people to whom these presents shall come, I, John Winthrop, of New London in the Colony of Conecticot, Esq^r, do send greeting. Know ye that I, the said John Winthrop, for divers good causes and consideraçons me thereunto especially moving, and for the love & affection that I, the said John Winthrop, do bear unto my nephew, John Winthrop, son of my loving brother Waite Winthrop, of Boston in New England, Esq^r, I, the said John Winthrop, being in perfect memory, have given, granted and confirmed and by this my present writing do fully, freely & absolutely give, grant & confirm unto the said John Winthrop all and singular my part, interest, right & title of, in, or unto all the lands & estate which was formerly my honoured father's and which I now have in partnership with my loving brother, with all other my lands, tenements, stocks, goods, chattels & estate whatsoever, of what nature, kind or property soever the same be or can be found in New England or elsewhere, to have, hold, levy, use, dispose of, take & enjoy all my said lands, tenements, stocks, goods, chattels, leases & estate whatsoever, and all other the premisses, unto the said John Winthrop and his heyres now from henceforth forever, without any manner of claime, challenge or demand whatever, of or by any person or persons whatsoever; and I, the said John Winthrop, all & singular the said lands, tenements, stocks, goods, chattels, leases, & estate & things whatsoever, and all other the premisses, unto the said John Winthrop & heires against all people shall & will warrant & forever defend by these presents. Moreover, know ye, that I, the

said John Winthrop, have put my said nephew, John Winthrop, in quiet possession of all & singular the premisses mentioned to be given by these presents, with all manner of priveledges & appurtenances thereunto belonging, to have & to hold to him, the said John Winthrop & his heires forever, to enter into and improve all the said lands & premisses, and to have, take, receive & enjoy all & singular the rents, issues and proffits of the said premisses, in full and ample manner. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & scale this 4th day of October, in the year 1700.

J: WINTHROP.

SEAL.

Witness :

WILL : THOMSON.

JEREMIAH HOOPER.

Fitz-John Winthrop, Esq^r acknowledged the above instrument to be his act & deed :

SAMUELL MASON, *Assist.*

This deed had evidently been executed by the testator at a time when he despaired of his own health and when he contemplated making over to his nephew his whole estate not under settlement. As he soon after recovered, and as his nephew was then but nineteen years old, he took no further steps in the matter, and when he subsequently made his will, had perhaps forgotten this deed was still in existence. The whole matter was eventually made the subject of an amicable arrangement; but while the intentions of the testator were still under discussion, Governor Dudley filed the following affidavit on behalf of his son-in-law:—

BOSTON, 2. October, 1710.

I had near fifty years a perticular intimacy & freindship with the Honorable John Winthrop Esq^r, late Governour of Connecticut Colony, and have often heard him declare that he would keep his father's estate inviolate & unbroken for the heir of the family & the name of his father; at other times saying that his father's estate should never be divided, and mentioning his only brother with the greatest respect. And in the su^mer of 1707, when the present John Winthrop Esq^r offered an intermarriage with my daughter, the said late Governour treated with mee of that marriage and told me his nephew was the best heir in these provinces, and that all that his father had was for him, & that his nephew must be content to let him the said Governour have his life in this estate & then it was all his own; & that he designed by that means to rayse his family. And once more, in confidence during that treaty, he told me that when M^r John Winthrop his above said nephew was sick the su^mer then past, that he the said Governour was fearful of his death, & that he then determined in his own mind

to send for Major Adam Winthrop,* now liveing at Boston, & leave him all the said lands, to bear up the name of his father and family. These things, & many like, he said to mee in his last two months' conversation, which being upon a treaty of marriage, which soon after was consumated, I alwayes justly rested upon as a just settlement for Mr John Winthrop abovesaid.

J. DUDLEY.

Boston in New England, 2^d October 1710. His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r made oath to the above written, before me.

Is^a ADDINGTON, *Secr^y, et J: Pac* ∴.

* Afterward Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and Colonel of the Boston Regiment; the grandson of a half-brother of Fitz-John's father. — EDS.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

THE next volume of WINTHROP PAPERS will be chiefly devoted to letters of Wait Winthrop during the latter part of his life, and to selections from his voluminous correspondence with Sir Henry Ashurst and many prominent men of that period. The limited space remaining renders it impossible to include them in the present volume. This Appendix is therefore made up of miscellaneous matter, associated either with Fitz-John Winthrop or with Joseph Dudley. The former's correspondence, from his final return from England, in 1697, until his death, has been carefully winnowed; but it is not improbable that additional selections may be hereafter gleaned from his earlier papers.

After the death of Governor Dudley, in 1720, a portion of his papers passed into the possession of his daughter, Mrs. John Winthrop, and has since formed part of the present collection. Among them are thirty-two letters to him from his friend and patron, Lord Cutts, which were separately communicated to the Society in 1886, and may be found in 2 Proceedings, II. 171-198. They are accompanied by a heliotype of an original portrait of Dudley belonging to the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, together with remarks upon other portraits of him. A single letter to Dudley from his friend Richard Steele, the dramatist, was communicated to the Society from the same source, in 1887, and may be found in 2 Proceedings, III. 201. — EDS.

THOMAS DUDLEY, JR.,* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

*To y^e much honoured, my ury loving Uncle, M^r John Winthrope,
at his house at Pequot, these.*

CAMBRIDGE, October 3: 1654.

HONOURED UNCLE, — In answer to y^e letter you lately sent me & for y^e performance of y^e duty I alwayes owe you, I make bold to present you with w^t you see: — According to your desire, S^r, I have imployd my best endeavours for the settling of my cousins in that way which I hope may concurre both to their best profite & your owne liking. I used y^e best diligence I could in seeking out a convenient place in the towne for their board, but could neither hear nor think of any other in y^e towne (y^t was free for boarders) more desireable yⁿ that wherein they are now both of them together settled, viz: at Goodman Chesholmes, who lately having layd downe the charge of his keeping the Ordinary, hath his house as free from company in y^t respect as almost any I can think of besides; and withall by this means he hath left unto himselfe above others y^e privilege of housroome and conveniency for boarders, and for matter of good order and diet in his family he deserves to be commended as far as most I know of. My cousins (both of them, as far as I can gather) are very well contented with y^e place so far as their small tryall hitherto hath given them to be acquainted with it. Goodman Chesholme seemed very willing to accept of y^m into his family upon my first proposall of y^e question. Concerning the termes upon w^{ch} he takes them (I mean in re-

* Thomas Dudley, Jr., grandson of Governor Thomas Dudley, was graduated at Harvard in 1651, and was at this time a tutor and Resident Fellow in the College, but he died of consumption in the following year. His father, Rev. Samuel Dudley, had married Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop the elder, and was then settled at Exeter, N. H. This letter is here printed because of its allusions to the school-days of Fitz-John Winthrop, who was then in his sixteenth year, but whose education had been much interrupted by the removal of his parents from Boston to New London in 1650. He is stated to have matriculated at Harvard some time afterward; but it is certain that he did not take a degree, as he went abroad in 1657, and obtained a commission in the army in 1658. — EDS.

spect of payment), it is yet left, S^r, wholly to your selfe, or to those whome you shall appoint for y^e purpos, to agree with him. He would entreat you to helpe him with two payre of sheets and two pillowbeers as soon as conveniently you could ; with bedding & other necessarys he is already provided. My cousin Wait is with M^r Corlet (I mean in respect of his schooling), who hath undertaken y^e charge of him according to your owne desire.* About my cousin Fitz I counselled with M^r Dunster (according to your direction), whome he could not in any wise judge (after examination) fit for admission into the Colledge, but wisht me by all means to procure that he might be with his brother at M^r Corlet's schoole ; but knowing, S^r, your owne desire in this respect mentioned in your letter, that, for preventing his discourigment, you could wish he might be taught by some in the Colledge, and finding myselfe likewise his owne inclination to be bent that way, I have willingly accepted y^t employment myselfe, intending to do the utmost (as my occasions shall permitte me) for the furtherance of his studdys, w^{ch} (through y^e blessing of God and his owne industry) I hope may prove noe loosing way. Although, through his losse in his learning by reason of the often intermission of his schooling, he is not able to make any sudaine progresse for the present, yet I hope in a smal time the difficulty will begin to grow easy and his studdys and he grow more familiarly acquainted. His mind seems not altogether adverse to what may seem for y^e present to be out of his reach, but willing to do its utmost. If he shall but approve himselfe, as I hope he will and am persuaded he may doe, I shall rejoyce in the greatest paynes y^t ever I take with him. I pray, S^r, soe order it y^t he may have w^t bookes he stands in need of, at the bookbinders. I

* Elijah Corlett was master of the grammar-school at Cambridge for nearly half a century, until his death, Feb. 25, 1686-7, at the age of seventy-eight years. See Paige's *History of Cambridge*, pp. 366-369. — Eds.

haue not been with my father since I received your letter, but I have lately heard that he and all his family were in good health; only (as perhaps before now you have heard) it hath pleased God to deprive him of my mother, who died about a quarter of a year since. I cease, S^r, any further for y^e present to trouble you, but desiring my duty may be presented to my aunt, with my respects & love to my cousins, I remaine

Your dutifull cousin,

THO. DUDLEY.

RICHARD CROMWELL TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

RICHARD, *P.*

Richard, Lord Protector of the Co^monwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland, and the dominions and territories thereunto belonging, to Fitz-John Winthorpe greeting: We doe hereby constitute and appoint you Leiu^t of that company of foote whereof Leiu^t Colonell John Cloberry is Captaine, raised and to be raised under our co^mmand for the service of the Co^monwealth, in the regiment whereof Colonell Thomas Reade is Colonell.* You are therefore to make yo^r present repaire unto the same company, and takeing charge thereof as Lieuten^t duely to exercise the inferio^r officers and souldiers of the said company in armes, and to use yo^r best care and endeavo^r to keepe them in good order and discipline, co^mmanding them to obey you as their Leiu^tenant. And you are likewise to observe and follow such orders and direc-

* Colonel Thomas Reade was brother to the wife of Governor John Winthrop, Jr. In a recently discovered letter from him to the latter, dated "Sterling, March 4. 1653," he says: "If it had pleased the Lord to have given a further breathing to our honoured kinsman, Col^t Stephen Winthrop, hee would have studdied to haue done for yo^r sonne w^t lay in him, for I know my nephew was verrey wellcome unto him. Some short time after his death, my nephew was pleased to take the paines to give us a visitt here in Scotland, & at that time I had a Lu^y place vacant, w^{ch} I was verrey glad of his acceptance." This establishes that Colonel Stephen Winthrop, M. P. (half-brother to John Winthrop, Jr.), died in London some time before the date of this commission, and not in 1659, as often stated. — Eds.

tions as you shall from tyme to tyme receive from our selfe or the superio^r officers of the said regiment and army. Given att White Hall the 11th of Septembr 1658.

[SEAL.]

GEORGE MONCK TO THOMAS READE.*

For the Hono^{ble} Col Reade, Govern^r of Sterling.

S^r. — Understanding y^t some discontented spiritts in England do intend to write to some offic^{rs} heere to gett some subscription privately w^{ch} may tend to y^e disturbance of the peace of these nations & divission of y^e forces heere to some things w^{ch} they desir^d, I thought fitt to acquaint you therewith, y^t in case any should write out of England to y^r selfe or any offic^{rs} under y^r co^mmand, you might take notice of it & use y^r utmost endea^{vs} to prevent it; & if any offic^{rs} or soldiers under y^r co^mmand do put any such thing on foote, you will acquaint mee wth theire names. I desire you to acquaint y^e field-offic^{rs}, captaines, y^e offic^{rs} of horse or other cheife offic^{rs} of any company under yo^r comand wth this; for I think y^t o^r duty is not to intermeddle wth any such thing but to rest satisfi^d wth w^t y^e Pairlem^t & his Highnes shall agree upon & settle, & not to trouble o^r selves wth publique bussines. I desire & expect y^r care heerein, & remaine

Yo^r verry lo. freind & sr^t

GEO. MONCK.

DALKEITH, 28 Feb. 1658³.

* Fitz-John Winthrop indorsed this, "A copy of a letter from my Lord Generall Monck." Among his papers was also an original letter of Charles II., dated more than a year later, but without address, and undoubtedly one of the circular letters secretly used by Lord Clarendon and others to promote the restoration of the exiled king. It does not appear to have produced much effect upon Colonel Reade, as his regiment was subsequently disbanded, but he probably gave the letter to his nephew, who would appear to have kept it as a curiosity. By some confusion of ideas this letter was formerly represented as having been addressed to Governor John Winthrop, Jr., then in New England. A fac-simile of it is printed in 1 Proceedings, VI. 488-491, where the facts relating to it are accurately stated. — EDS.

GEORGE MONCK TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

[SEAL.]

BEING appointed by Act of Parliam^t bearing date the eleaventh of October last to be one of the seaven Commissioners w^{ch} are to co^mand the forces in England & Scotland under the Parliam^t: and there being none of the said Comissioners present in Scotland but my selfe, I haue therefore thought fitt and doe hereby appoint you, John Winthrop, to be Captaine-Lieuten^t to Coll: Thomas Reade's regiment of foote. And you are to take charge of the said companie as Captaine-Lieutn^t, and the officers and souldjers of the said companie are to observe you as theire Lieutn^t untill the Parl's pleasure be further knowne. Given under my hand & seale, att Coldstreame, the 21th day of December 1659.

GEORGE MONCK.

To John Winthrop, Cap^t-Lieutn^t

GEORGE MONCK TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

[SEAL.]

GEORGE MONCK, Cap^t Gen^l and Comander in Cheife of all the Forces in England, Scotland and Ireland, to Fitz-John Winthrop, Captaine: By vertue of the power and authority to mee given by the Parliament of the Co^monwealth of England, I doe heereby constitute and appoint you, Fitz-John Winthrop, to bee Captaine of that company of foote, late Cap^t Yardley's, in Coll: Reade's reg^t, raised and mainteyned under my co^mand for the service of the Parliament and Co^monwealth of England. You are therefore to take into your charge and care the saide company as Captaine thereof, and duely exercise the officers and souldjers of the same in armes, and alsoe to use yo^r best care and endeavours to keepe them in good order and discipline, comanding them to obey you as theire Captaine. And you are likewise to follow and observe such orders and direc^tions as you shall from tyme to tyme receive from the Parliament, Councill of State appointed by Parliament, or my selfe. And you are likewise to obey the superior officers of the regm^t and army according to the discipline of warr, in pursuance of the trust

reposed in you and your duty to the Parliam^t and Common-wealth of England. Given vnder my hand and seale at S. James's, the twenty fifth day of February one thousand six hundred fifty and nyne. [1660.]

GEORGE MONCK.

SIR GEORGE MONCK TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

[SEAL.]

S^r GEORGE MONCK, Cap^t Gen^l and Com^{and}er in Cheife of all his Ma^{ties} Forces in England, Scotland and Ireland, Master of his Ma^{ties} Horse, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and one of his Ma^{ties} most Hono^{ble} Privy Councill^{rs}, to Fitz-John Winthrop, Cap^t: By vertue of the power and authority to mee given by his most Excellent Ma^{tie} Charles the Second by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, S^r, I doe hereby constitute and appoint you, Fitz-John Winthrop, to bee Cap^t of a company of foote in Coll: Thomas Reade his regiment of foote under my com^{and}, for the service of his Ma^{tie}. You are therefore to take into your charge and care the said company as Captaine thereof and duly exercise the officers and soldiers of the same in armes, and alsoe to vse your best care and endeavour to keepe them in good order and discipline, com^{and}inge them to obey you as their Captaine. And you are likewise to follow and observe such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from his Ma^{tie}, the Parliament, Privy Councill, or my selfe. And alsoe you are to obey the superiour officers of the regiment and army accordinge to the discipline of warr in its pursuance of the trust reposed in you and your duty to his Ma^{tie}. Given vnder my hand and seale at the Cockpitt, the xxiii^d day of June, 1660, and in the xiith yeare of his Ma^{ties} raigne.

GEORGE MONCK.

ROSTER OF READE'S REGIMENT.

THE commission-officers of Coll: Tho: Reade's regiment, att
our disbanding in London, Novemb^r 1660:

Collonell: — THO: READE.

Liu^t Coll: — JAMES MATSON.

Major: — SYLAM CALLANT.

Captains: — GEO. EVERARD. JOHN WINTHROP.

RALPH BARNETT. FRANCIS YOUNG.

JOHN STRETE. SAM^l JONES.

PETER PIKE.

Cap^t Liu^t: — JOHN CURTIS.

Liu^t: — MARK MORRIS. THOMAS TILLSTON.

WILL: STORER. WILL: WATKINS.

FRANCIS EVERARD. WILL: COXE.

—— BLITHE. WILL: HUES.

SAM^l MARTIN.

Ensignes: — JUSTINIAN MINSOM.

—— FREMAN.

Preferred to other regiments: Liu^t Coll: S^t JOHN CLOBRYE, Cap^t
JOHN MATLOW.

Cashiered: — Cap^t ANTHONY BOLEHAM.

Deceased before disbanding: — Cap^t MILES MEREDITH, Cap^t WILL:
YARDLEY.

NOTE. — Fitz-John Winthrop filed with the foregoing list twelve muster-
rolls of Lieutenant-Colonel John Clobery's company of Reade's regiment
during the year 1658 and early in 1659, by which it appears said company
then consisted of one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, two sergeants,
three corporals, one drummer, and seventy privates, all of whose names are
given. He also filed six letters to himself from Lieutenant-Colonel Clobery,
chiefly relating to regimental business. One of them is subjoined: —

For Lieu^t Fitz-Juⁿ Winthrop, these, att Cardrosse.

STERLING, 25 January, 1657 [-8].

LEIU^t, — I have sent you this morning three & forty cheeses,
weighing three hundred seventy-two pounds, and likewise two bolles of
wheat for to compleat yo^r store to May-day. The cheese you may
divide out equally to yo^r company as soone as you receive it, & now
meat is scarce it will bee of good steed to them. The inclosed is w^t I
rec^d from England by the last post to us. I have nothing to adde but
my respects to you, y^e serjant & whole company.

Yo^r servant,

JOHN CLOBERY.

SAFE-CONDUCT OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

WHERAS his Ma^{ty} by his Proclamation, dated att Whitehall the twenty eighth day of Novemb^r 1661, requires all officers & sould^rs that have served in the armies of the late usurped aauthorities, to depart the citties of London & Westm^r on or before the fourth day of Decemb^r then next following: and wheras the bearer heerof, Capt. Fitz-John Winthrop, was disbanded out of the late armie in pursuance of an Act of Parliam^t, and therby conceives himself to bee concerned to take notice therof and yield obedience therunto; but has many urgent occasions to remayne in the citties of London & Westm^r; and wheras itt appeares by a certificate of his Grace the Duke of Albemarle, that the said Capt Winthrop hath faithfully served his Ma^{ty} and did correspond and joyne with the said Duke of Albemarle in his most happy restoration: These are, according to the power given us by the said Proclamation to will and require all his Ma^{ts} officers & others whome itt shall or may concerne, to pmitt the said Capt. Winthrop to passe to London and quietly to remayne and bee within the said citties of London and Westm^r and p^ts therabouts, without their lett or molestation, for the space of three monthes after the date heerof, as they will answer the contrary.

Given under our hands the fourteenth day of Januaryry 1661 [-2], and in the 13th yeare of his Ma^{ts} raigne.

ALBEMARLE.*

ANGLESEY.†

EDW: NICHOLAS.‡

NOTE. — These safe-conducts appear to have been, to some extent, matters of form. Fitz-John Winthrop is known to have been occasionally in London in the interval between the issuing of the above-mentioned proclamation and

* George Monck had been created Duke of Albemarle, July 7, 1660. — Eds.

† Arthur Annesley, 2d Viscount Valentia, created Earl of Anglesey, April 20, 1661. — Eds.

‡ Sir Edward Nicholas was Secretary of State to Charles II., as he had been to Charles I. — Eds.

the date of this paper. In a letter to his father, dated Dec. 5, 1661, from Hadham in Essex (where he was on a visit to his friend, Charles Haynes), he says : —

“I have rec’d y^e Proclamation and finde y^t I am something concerned therein, though y^e comānd therein imposed may be easily remooved if my uncle’s occations draw him to y^e Generall’s, which I suppose they maye. I would humbly desire him to obtaine an order for me, which, if I were in London, I could purchase without much trouble; and though it maye probably be of little concernment for y^e present, yet I would not willingly be without one, if it may be obtained without much trouble to y^e Collonell.”

The phraseology of the permit, certifying that the bearer “hath faithfully served his Mat^y,” and that he did “correspond and joyne with the said Duke of Albemarle in his most happy restoration,” is probably conventional, and not to be taken literally. One of those vague family traditions which should never fail to be regarded with suspicion by the conscientious historian describes Fitz-John Winthrop as a “favourite” with George Monck. It would certainly seem as if the latter had too much on his hands at this time to be able to accord more than passing attention to a young officer barely twenty-one years of age; nor is there a particle of evidence that he offered to provide for him in some regiment which was not to be mustered out. The fact that Fitz-John was step-grandson to Hugh Peter, who had so recently met his fate on the block, and nephew to Colonel Stephen Winthrop, who had been so active under Cromwell, may have rendered him an ineligible candidate for promotion. At any rate, his letters show him to have been desirous to prolong his stay abroad by occupying himself in foreign travel; but his father thought he had spent too much money, and preferred that he should return to Connecticut, which he did in the summer of 1663. For some interesting particulars of his life in London and elsewhere at this period, see the letters to him of his friend and connection, the Rev. John Haynes, communicated to the Society in 1884, and printed in 2 Proceedings, I. 118-131. However improbable it is that he was a favorite of Monck, there is little doubt that he had a great admiration for that general, an original portrait of whom has long been in possession of the Winthrop family, which is believed to have been brought from England by Fitz-John Winthrop in 1697. — Eds.

SILVESTER SALISBURY * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for his honored freind, Cap^t John Winthrope, at New London, or elsewhere.

JAMES FORTE IN NEW YORKE, y^e 20th of Sep^r 1669.

DEARE S^r, — You complayne of me for my onkinde-nesse, but I complayne as well as you doe, & I suppose that I have the most reason, but I shall leave that untill I have the happinesse to see you. I did heere y^t you did intend for to come to New Yorke and to give the Governor a vissett. I hope you will give your selfe that trouble to see us, your olde freindes, once againe before you and wee die, for here is not left of our old familiar acquaintance y^t did corespond togeather when you was heere last, saveing M^r Nicolls and my selfe. S^r, I woulde have sent you some powder for your owne shooteing, if I had had any that woulde have undertaken it soe in haste. Wee are juste goeing to y^e shore, where I doe not question but y^t wee shall bee mindefull of your present. I crave leave and am

Your freind and serv^t to command,

SIL: SALISBURY.

MATHIAS NICOLLS† TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for Cap^t John Winthrop, present, at Hartford or New London.

NEW YORKE, June 26th 1672.

S^r, — You might with great reason taxe mee with neglect or incivility, should I omitt this opportunity by the

* Silvester Salisbury, an officer in the army, came to New York with Colonel Richard Nicolls in 1664, and soon after became intimate with Fitz-John Winthrop, who was present at the meeting of the Royal Commissioners in New York in August of that year, in attendance upon his father. Salisbury subsequently saw much active service, and was long in command at Albany. There is another letter from him to Fitz-John, urging the latter to come to his wedding, in December, 1669, and one to Governor John Winthrop, Jr., in 1671, giving information of Indian movements. — Eds.

† Captain Mathias Nicolls of the Royal Navy, who is stated to have received a legal education, and who was long Secretary of the Province of New York, afterward Speaker of Assembly and a Judge, became intimate with Fitz-John Winthrop and his father, as

bearer from hence, M^r Garland, who happily may kisse yo^r hand at the delivery of this: comeing upon an unhappy occasion in pursuite after an apprentice-servant of his, who, in company of a sould^r (the Governo^rs cooke) & one or two more volatile rascalls, are privily run away from hence. If he needs yo^r assistance, I question not yo^r kinde furtherance of him in his buisnesse. I was in great hopes (& our Governo^r allsoe, with yo^r other good friends) to have scene you & enjoyed yo^r good company here, but now begin to despaire at this time of soe great comotions in Europe, wherein wee may expect to bee in some measure engaged; however, I am sure wee shall feele the smart of it in being debarr'd the benifitt of trade from thence. I would willingly flatter my selfe some good & fortunate occasion may yet bring us together in some short time, either that you may come hither, or that I may travell to yo^r parts, the least opportunity whereof shall be improved very readily, though out of no other designe than to kisse yo^r hand & for some season enjoy yo^r kind society, the which, with all your concerns, is very much valued & the welfare of them desired by, S^r,

Yo^r most affectionate humble servant,

MATHIAS NICOLLS.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for my hono^r^d freind, Capt^m John Winthrop, in New London.

HARTFORD, July 29th, 1673.

NOBLE CAP^{tn} WINTHROP, — I heartily salute you & hope these lines may find you in good health, the tydeings

early as 1664. A number of letters which passed between them are already in print; and there are many additional letters of his, the earliest of which have suffered much from damp. Fitz-John Winthrop, at this period, was an officer of Connecticut militia, who served occasionally in the General Assembly, or upon Government Commissions, but who resided chiefly in New London, where he busied himself in raising stock on Fisher's Island, and in looking after his father's property. — Eds.

whereof will be very wellcome wⁿ it arriues here to your humble seruant J. A. S^r, we haue had the hono^r to entertein Col: Louelace* & your very freind Captⁿ Niccols (wth whome I haue gayned some acquaintance) whoe I find to be the same you represented him to be, viz: a sweet natured gentⁿ. He mourned that he mist of your company, & if the Gouverno^rs Hono^r would haue granted him a lycense, he would haue found you out had you been in any part of o^r Arcadia. Whether your occasions or concernments were with Pamela, or wth the royall cattell, he was resolu'd to haue giuen you a diversion; but seeing his desire of seeing you was at this time frustrated, he threatens to take a more leisure time, & that some time between this & the spring, when he hopes he may serue you. He left these inclosed lines wth me to conuay unto you, which I hope will com safe. The Gouverno^r, Col. Lovelace, & Captⁿ Niccols, wth three seruants, came to Hartford on Fryday eve. & stayd till Tewsday morning. They were enterteind at the Gouverno^rs house, I beleiue to good content. At their departure out of towne, Captⁿ Clarke wth his troope & most of the gentⁿ here wayted upon them to Mattebessett Riuer & then gaue him o^r farwell. M^r Willys, wth Captⁿ Treat & two men, wayted upon them to New Hauen. S^r, Captⁿ Niccolls would gladly receiue a lyne or two from you, to heare how you doe. If you meet wth any oppertunety, p^rsent my respects & seruice to him. S^r, it is now haruest & indead a wett haruest too. Occasions call me off at p^rsent. I beg your pardon for this scribe & request your p^rsentation of my reall respects to Captⁿ Palmes & his lady, &c. & beleiue me S^r that I am

Your most affectionate freind & servant,

JOHN ALLYN.

* Colonel Francis Lovelace, Governor of New York, several letters from whom to John Winthrop, Jr., are to be found in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll., X. — Eds.

THE SURRENDER OF NEW YORK TO THE DUTCH.*

AN exact account of all proceedings concerning the taking of New Yorke from the English, July the 30th 1673:—

On Monday the 28th of July, about 3 of the clock in y^e after noone, y^e Gov^t with y^e Secretary being then at Hartford with Gov^t Winthrop about busines of publiq concerne, six sayle of shippes were seene at Sandhook (a place some 7 leagues from N: York) by the inhabitants of Staten Iland, that lyes about 4 leagues neare the saide city, interposed in a mañer betwixt them; w^{ch} sight somewhat startling the beholders, they haueing noe grounds to beleue they could be English, espetially it being a tyme of warr, and euen in peace it was seldom knowne that euer 2 vessells came in to that port together. M^r Thomas Louelace, y^e Gov^t's brother, who amongst others was then vpon y^e Iland and vewed them, tooke a canooe with onely one hand along with him, and came immediately to N: York against tyde (tho a swelling sea) to bring intelligence of what was seene. He was not an houer arriued before there came a messenger express from Grauesend, sent by Justice Hubbert ouer land, to acquaint us of 10 sayle of ships, y^t were seene as neare as could be judged but a very litle distance without Sandhook. This latter information confirming the beleife of the first to y^e people of y^e Forte & y^e Towne, the officers of y^e Fort, viz^t Capt: Mañing, Cap: Louelace and Cap: Carr, immediately assembled themselves together to consult what was best to be done in order to y^e preservation of y^e Fort, y^e onely strength and safety of y^e country. By this tyme y^e whole Towne was in an vprore, beleiuing that it was an enemy, for whatsoever was at any tyme was brought to y^e ears of y^e great ones twas presently rumord amongst y^e vulgar. But to persue y^e busines, for twas not now a tyme to stand still, Cap: Mañing, who allwayes acted as Cheife when y^e Governor was absent, as soone as he heard this newes dispatcht away a boat with 6 hands to goe out a scouting to discouer whether they were freinds or foes, and to bring intelligence accordingly; but it being almost night before the

* This paper is in the handwriting of Fitz-John Winthrop, who, however, was not an eyewitness of the scenes narrated, but who copied it from an account prepared by John Sharpe, whose name figures in it and who is known to have visited New London not long after. See a letter of Sharpe to Governor John Winthrop, Jr., printed in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll., X. 108-110, and a letter from Governor John Winthrop, Jr., to Fitz-John Winthrop, printed in 5 Mass. Hist. Coll., VIII. 155.—Eds.

boat could go forth, his returne was not expected till next day, the night being then very dark. In y^e meane time, for y^e better preperation in case it should prooue an enemy, y^e clerk was put to work forthwith to wright warrants to y^e militia officers on Long Iland, requiring them imediately to draw vp their respective companyes together by beat of drum, and forthwith to repaire to the Fort to reinforce y^e garrison against y^e enemy, they hauing been aduertised before by severall orders to be in a redines vpon an occation, at 24 houres warning after notice giuen them. These warrants were dated and sent forth at 10 a clock y^e same night, with an other to y^e Lieutenant of y^e Troope, and an express (besides) both of horse and man to ride night & day towards Hartford to meete y^e Gov^r to acquaint him with y^e newes, and deliuer a pacquet y^t signified y^e whole occurrance and y^e necessity of hastning home. This done, in y^e next place all y^e beacons were set on fyre, as an alarum to armes, y^e inhabitants being warned before y^t vpon y^e sight of thre ships together standing inward for y^e Port, they should fyre them to rights.

About 11 a clock this same night, all the boates and expresses being sent away, a strong guard set, with reserues, and y^e grand rounds and patrole goeing about (both in Towne and Fort), there came another boat, with 5 or 6 hands, from Staten Iland to y^e Fort, bringing us fresh intelligence of 19 ships in y^e Bay of certaine, w^{ch} being strongly affirmed, y^e bearers alledging to haue seene and told them almost 19 tymes ouer. Our people were noe less dismayed then amazed, knowing our selues to be but weak in comparison of such a fleete; for without Long Iland assistance wee found wee could not make an 100 men, as indeede it afterward it prooved. Moreouer, y^e ill condition of y^e Fort by y^e badnes of y^e carrages and platformes, w^{ch} then were not fixt (as twas intended they should be at y^e Gouverno's returne), together with y^e absence of his Honor, did soe much bereave our men of their wonted liuelynes and vigor, that in all that night there was litle or noe thing done in way of preparation for an enemy. However, at length through y^e encouragement of y^e officers, y^e men began to put a good face vpon it, and to bestir them selues a litle in getting out armes, powder & ball, making cartrages, spunges and such like habilaments for a battle. Whilst wee were thus busied, and euery one at work about

what he was able to doe, there comes another messenger knocking at y^e Fort gates, betwixt y^e howers of one and two in y^e morning, to bring some farther intelligence, y^e whome, when wee opened y^e gates, wee found to be Christopher Amy of Nevesinckes, a towne within 30 miles of N: York, lying out towards y^e sea in y^e neighbouring province of N: Jersy; soe wee admitted him in to y^e yaurd and had a great deale of discoarse with him, but, in fine, his errand was to acquaint us that there was 21 sayle of ships at Sandhooch; yet what they were he could not tell, tho he was soe neare them as to number them, and of that fleet he was sure there was 9 great frigots, w^{ch} afterward were found to be too true. Wee heartily thankt him for his freindly intelligence, and soe dismissd him, he being very urgent for liberty to goe home. All this was on Monday night.

Tuesday morning wee loockt out to see if wee could spy eyther y^e ships, or Stoffell, for he was y^e man wee sent out a scouting. Wee saw neyther, yet to be in y^e better readines wee sent men and officers in to y^e Towne to press prouision, beare, bread, liquors & such like necessaryes to be brought into y^e Fort, as allsoe an order to y^e sheriff to bring in all y^e ladders of y^e Towne of aboue ten staues long to y^e Fort; and (without ostentation be it spoken) noe thing was left undone that was judged necessary for an incounter; onely y^e guñes, carriages & platformes remayned in y^e same posture they did, it being too late at y^t tyme to think of mending them, by reason of y^e neere approach of y^e enemy, and allsoe y^e want of planck and other materialls. Neyther had wee aboue 60 men in all, besides Towne liuers, w^{ch} were not more then 10 or 12 at y^e most, and that was y^e whole number wee had in y^e Fort all y^e tyme to y^e surrender, for y^e Long Iland people (as they afterward pretended) had not tyme enough to come in. Soe this fore-noone was spent in fixing armes and loading y^e great guns, with what is mentioned before. Tuesday afternoone, about 3 of y^e clock, our scout Stoffell came in and brought us intelligence they were noe freinds, for they bore a blew auncient with a white cross; and some thing of red he perceiued besides, yet saw noe flagg. And their number was 21 sayle, most of them frigots, & whereof he was sure were great men of warr, square sterned, and moreouer that when he left them they were all under sayle, standing inward for y^e Narrowes, a great way on this side Sandhooch.

About an hower after seven, when y^e officers were consulting and about to send out a crew to make farther discovery of what they were, they partly imagining they must be y^e Virginia fleet, (most of y^e Dutch inhabitants being allsoe of y^t opinion,) there came a small ship entering into y^e Narrowes, that is to say y^e opening betwixt Long Iland and Staten Iland, w^{ch} when y^e sould^rs saw y^t were vpon y^e Fort walls, they called out “There they bee! there they bee!” Those words were noe sooner spoken, but they spyed 3 great frigots more coming after, vpon w^{ch} all y^e Towne (who stood in throngs by y^e water side) was in a strange hulliburl. Soe wayting to behold a farther prospect, wee saw them at length very farely sayle in, one after an other, till wee told 21 sayle, y^e last whereof was a sloop; but when they were in, (it growing towards night) they came to an anchor under Staten Iland, where they stayde till y^e morrow. In y^e meane tyme, strict guards were set in y^e Fort, our men being more brisk and cheerfull than they were y^e night before; and as for y^e Townes people, they tooke litle rest that night, for they were busied in noething elce but in hurrying away their goods, some into y^e country, some into sloopes and vessells, and some into y^e Fort, most of y^e English thincking noe place soe safe for their storage as y^e Fort, for their apprehensions were y^t y^e Towne would be plundered, but y^e Fort could defend itself. Next morning being Wedensday, wee hearing their trumpets sound on board, and seeing all of them riding with their top sayles atrip, wee very cherefully made our selues as ready for a brush as wee were able; but God knowes all was in uaine, tho our hearts were good; for in all this tyme wee had not a man from Long Iland, tho they were expected, nor more then a douzen men from y^e Towne, — y^e Duch standing neuter, — a high shame for English men, who haue allwayes worne y^e garland as to poynt of hono^r and valour, that in such an eminent occasion they should draw their neckes out of y^e collar to saue a few dirty goods (w^{ch} is all they pretend to for their non-assistance), when it stood them in hand, unless they were voyde of all loyalty, to buckle on their armour in defence of their King & Country, as well as to preserve their owne rights & imunities. Neyther is that all, tho y^e loss of reputation is a wound sufficient to such as haue generous spiritts, but such finching and wauering, euen in y^e cheifer sort, was enough to

unhinge y^e firme resolutions of y^e sould^{rs}, who were brauely intending to stand by it. And truly it may be beleied y^t if any pusillanimity did appeare amongst them (as tis likely it may be soe bruited, though with much of injustice), those persons ill precedents who soe withdrew themselues when it came to y^e push, was y^e caues therof; for a small party of men, as they were, neuer could more courage appeare and eagernes to fighting be showne then was by them, they all crying out, when y^e enemy aprocht y^e Fort: "Let vs fyre! let us fyre!" and could hardly be restrayned from it, besides y^e many shoutes and hullowes they made towards y^e fleet, for all they saw they were soe potent and numerous, and had heard they were 3000 strong. About 10 of y^e clock this forenoone, after a priuet consultation had by y^e Fort officers, 3 men were sent on board from us, that is to say Cap: Carr, Esq^r Louelace, and M^r Sharp, to demand y^e reason why such a fleet of ships should come in such a hostile mañer to disturb his Ma^{ties} subjects in these parts, and allsoe to treat with them amicably and freindly. Whilst these emisaryes were rowing towards the ships, with a flagg of truce in their boat, they met with another boat (about half way) coming from y^e ships, y^t had a flagg of truce likewise, makeing towards y^e Fort; soe each boat kept on his way with out stopping, oures to y^e Fleet & theires to y^e Fort. Theire boat brought a trumpeter to us with this summary to demand y^e Fort, viz^t

MY LORD, — The forces of warr now lying in yo^r sight are sent out by y^e High & Mighty States Generall of y^e United Prouinces and his Serene Highnes y^e Prince of Orange, for to distroy their enemyes. Wherefore wee haue sent you this suñons, to y^e end y^t you doe surrender unto vs y^e Fort called James, promising good quarter; upon default whereof wee shall be forced both by sea & land to prosecute our order in such manner as wee shall see to be most aduantagious for y^e s^d States Generall and his Serene Highnes y^e Prince of Orange. Dated on board y^e ship Swanenburgh, riding betwixt Staten Iland and Long Iland, this 9th of August, 1673.

CORNELIS EVERSEN DE JONGE.
JACOB BENCKES.

When this summons was sent us, Cap^{tn} Maning (to prolong tyme) kept y^e trumpeter here two or 3 houres, treating him with meete, drinck, wine, & such accomodations, thincking that they would not weigh anchor to approach y^e Fort till they had re-

ceiued an answer; w^{ch} notwithstanding they did, both winde and tyde being fayre for them. Y^e reason why he prolonged y^e tyme was for y^t he had hopes that, in an houre or two more, y^e men from Long Iland would come in, and y^t y^e Gouverno^r might allsoe reach home. Whilst thus wee on our side endevord to detain y^e tyme, and y^e enemy on y^e other side not minded to let slip a minute, he being told (as afterward wee learned) that even now was his onely opportunity, they weighed and set sayle towards y^e Fort in a pretty close body. All this tyme our 3 gentlemen, y^t were sent out to treat with them, were on board their ships, being there detain'd till wee sent back their trumpeter. At length, seeing them draw neere Nutton Iland, almost within shot of y^e Fort, Cap: Mañing dispatcht away y^e trumpeter with this answer:

MY LORDS, — I haue receiued by yo^r trumpeter a summons w^{ch} declares you are sent from y^e High & Mighty States Generall of y^e United Prouinces and his Serene Highnes y^e Prince of Orange, to demand a surrender of this his Majestyes garrisons, but there being some gentlemen from hence who are treating with you, I giue you this answer, y^t vpon returne of those gentlemen I shall send you a possitiue answer, eyther of y^e surrendering, or non-surrendering, of this his Majestyes garrison. Dated at Fort James in N: York, this 30th of July, 1673.

JOHN MAÑING.

They hauing receiued this answer, they sent our men on shore with this reply: that they would giue us half an houre to consider of surrendering and noe more. Soe they turnd vp y^e glass and kept on sayling, telling our men at their departure that when y^e half houre was expired they would fyre a gun as a warning peice to minde us of our answer. Y^e time being expired and their gun fyred, wee indeuouring what delay wee could by reason of our wekenes, in hopes that wee should still haue assistance from Long Iland, sent them at length this second answer by M^r Sharp, as they were come to an anchor under y^e Fort:

MY LORDS, — For the preservation of y^e burgers of this city, whome wee haue promised to protect, wee desire you to forbear all acts of hostillity till y^e morrow morning at 10 of y^e clock, at w^{ch} tyme wee shall send you our articles and our resolution thereupon. Dated at Fort James in N: York, July 30th 1673. One of y^e clock in y^e after-noone.

J. MAÑING.

The enemy hauing receiued this answere very proudly, sent this word by Mr Sharp that he would yet giue us an other half houre, and if then wee would not surrender, he would stay noe longer to parly it. Soe they turned vp y^e glass againe, promising to fyre an other gun at y^e half houres end as before. M^r Sharp bringing that reply onely by word of mouth, and declaring how firmly they were resolu'd forthwith to attack us in case of our non-compliance to their summons, wee thought it not conuenient, nor for our credit or hono^r, to surrender y^e Fort without resistance, and thereupon wee lockt vp y^e turnepike and gates, with a resolution to stand vpon our defence. The half houre being expired, and they seeing noe returne from us, but all our coloures on y^e contrary flourishing upon every bastion of y^e Fort, they fyred two guns to leeward as warning peices to get their men on shore, the w^{ch} those upon y^e workes easily perceiued. After this they began to make their batterings upon y^e Fort, o^r men being chargd not to fire first. Thereupon wee fired upon them, & soe continued firing one against another about an houre. At length wee finding their power too great for us, there being 9 men of warr against only 6 gunns of ours (whose carriages & platformes were soe bad as wee could not bring them to beare, nor could scarce discharge one gunn twice), wee putt up a flagg of truce upon y^e works & beat a parley. Yet notwithstanding they kept firing & landing their men a great while after. Wee seeing their men land soe fast & fearing a storme, not knowing besides the townes people might joyne wth them, order was given (especially when wee heard they brought granados to throw amongst us) that the flagg should be struck. That being done, our officers holding a little consultation together about making articles, our gate centinells gave us intelligence that y^e enemy was marching downe y^e broad way towards y^e Fort, but before they came too neare, they sent a trumpeter to us to know o^r intentions, either about articles or a further resistance. Thereupon our offic^s sent out 3 gentlemen to their Admirall, or chiefe comm^dr, to make the best conditions they could, the gentlemen being Cap^t Carr, Esq^r Lovelace & M^r Gibbs; who when they came up to the enemy, they made a halt & told our men they were prisoners at warr. However, they said they would allow us a

quarter of an houre to make o^r proposalls, soe sent back Cap^t Carr to come & acquaint us therewth, keeping y^e other 2 men prisoners till Cap^t Carr should returne to them wth an answer. Cap^t Carr was noe sooner departed, in hopes, as they thought, that hee was gone to y^e Fort, but like a traytor hee turnd another way & was never seen since! Neither wee nor yet y^e enemy knowing thereof, but wee waiting & they waiting, wee when wee should see o^r gentlemen coming to y^e Fort, & y^e enemy when they should see Cap^t Carr coming wth an answer. The enemy in a rage causd their regim^t to march, believing wee had deluded them, for y^e quarter of an houre was more than double expired. Our officers hearing that y^e enemy was marching down neare M^r Van Ruyven's doore, & in an amazem^t that none of o^r men returned, sent M^r Sharp to them to acquaint them that wee expected y^e returne of some of o^r gentlemen about articles. M^r Sharp coming towards them wth a paper in his hand, they made a halt by y^e tree, where he saw M^r Lovelace & M^r Gibbs prisoners under y^e standard at y^e head of y^e regim^t; soe delivering his message, y^e chiefe commander replyed: *Dit is de derde maal dat se de geck gespeelt hebben*, — in other wordes, “This is y^e 3^d time they have play'd y^e foole wth us.” Soe commanded their men to give noe quarter. Yet at length, upon y^e mediacōn of o^r gentlemen who were sent out to them, they would yield to allow us a little time longer. Soe M^r Sharpe, coming back to o^r offic^{rs} in the Fort, was immediately dispatcht away back againe wth these Articles in writing, wee having not time to draw more.

The Articles sent by M^r Sharp were as followeth: — 1st That all y^e offic's & souldi's in y^e Fort shall march out wth colours flying & drumms beating. 2^d That y^e Fort, wth all y^e artillery, armes & ammuniōn, shall bee delivered up unto y^e Dutch Gen^{all} or Cōmānder, or to them who shall bee thereunto appointed. 3^d That y^e English offic's, souldi's, & others belonging either to y^e Fort or Towne, shall march away where they please, wth their goods, bagg & baggage, without hindrance or molestacōn.

These being delivered to y^e Dutch Colonell at y^e head of y^e regim^t, by name Colve, hee read them, & not only soe, but causd M^r Sharpe to read them in Dutch; w^{ch} done, y^e Coll: replyed hee had not time to give an answer in writing, but (said hee) “upon the word & honour of a gentleman & souldier,” clapping

his hand upon his breast, "they shall bee performd." There-upon y^e Fort gates were opened & they marcht into y^e Fort, our men making a guard for them. Some of our men who numbred them, counted them to bee some 7 or 8 hundred. The shott wee receivd from them was as neare as could bee judgd some 6 or 7 hundred, yet all y^e men wee lost was only one. What damage wee did to them was never certainly known to us, they endeavouring by craft to conceale it, yet certaine it is they had hurt done to one or two of their cheife shippes, as was perceivd next day by their mending them, & also had divers men wounded & killd, to the number of 18, as came afterwards from y^e mouths of severall of their owne people.

Now lastly, as to y^e Articles, y^e first two were performd y^e same night, but the last infringd : for instead of granting our people their libertyes and estates, they depriv'd them of y^e one y^e very next day by imprisonm^t of their bodyes, & denyed them the other in seizing what they had by an act of confiscation ; that is to say, all those that were concernd in the Fort, from whence they sufferd noe goods to bee brought that were carryed thither, noe, not so much as a bed to lye on ! How severe their proceedings have been since, in seizing upon the estates of Englishmen, imprisoning their persons, confiscating their houses, lands, & vessells, selling their own goods even before their faces, and other hard impositions & cruell molestations, besides the extirpation of them all from out their territoryes when they had gotten all they had, would bee much too tedious here to sett downe. Wherefore tis left to the verball relation of those who were present & were eye spectro^{rs} of all things, y^e narrative whereof (if the full bee declard) cannot but draw teares from all tender hearted Christians. This was the mercy wee found from the merciless. However our hopes are & wee doe noe ways despaire but in due time *Dabit Deus his quoque Finem.*

Vera copia.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

This for my noble freind, Captⁿ. John Winthrop.

OCTOB^r 23, 1673.

NOBLE CAPTⁿ, — I kiss your hand & am sorry I haue not time to enlarge my selfe as I would, to tell you how

much I am obliged to your seruice. But now, sweet S^r, I can onely tell you that after many applications from the people of Long Island for ayd, to o^r Court made, which yet haue been not duely attended (it is eno: to make a man blush to relate it!), they haue once agayn moued for helpe, which haue caused the Gouverno^r & Magistrates here to request your selfe & M^r Willys to goe ouer to Long Island, there according to your comⁿ to charme the Belgick forces, by good words if it may be, from doing the English prejudice: & the people haueing requested us to permit you to com amongst them, we haue commisionated you to goe ouer to them by a perticuler comⁿ which will reach your hands, I hope, & desire you to attend; not doubting, as occasion is requiring, we shall heare of your noble actions.* Which, together wth many loads of former obligations, will still more & more engage me to be allways acknowledging my selfe, dear S^r, the humblests of your seruants,

JOHN ALLYN.

The Gouverno^r & young ladys are well. My seruice p^rsented to M^r Palmes & his lady, & pardon this scribe writ in great hast.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

N: L: Nov: 1674.

S^r,—The bearer hereof M^r Danyell, one of y^e reall Indian blood, and a person eminently imployed by y^e Generall Court for regulating y^e disorders and manageing y^e prudentialls amongst y^e Pequot Indians, does desire me to giue an account to yo^rself of the late unhappy accident w^{ch} has hapned to his wigwom. A litle tyme since, a

* This commission authorized Fitz-John Winthrop to take as many men with him as he thought necessary. For an account of an action at the east end of Long Island, in which he succeeded in beating off the Dutch, see a letter of his to Secretary Allyn, printed in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll., X. 93, 94. See also several letters to his father about this time, in 5 Mass. Hist. Coll., VIII. — Eds.

careless girle playing with fyer at y^e doore, it imediately tooke hold of y^e matts, and in an instant consumed it to ashes, with all y^e co^mon as well as his ladye's chamber furniture; and his owne wardrobe and armory, Indian plate, & mony to y^e valew (as is credibly reported) in his estimation of more then an hundred poundes Indian; besides some papers of worth and a record of Court, w^{ch} confirmes and intitules him (I think) Dep: Gov^r to Sagamore Robert. The Indians haue handsomly allready built him a good house and brought him in seuerall necessaryes for his present supply, but that w^{ch} takes depest melancholy impression vpon him is y^e loss of an excellent Masathuset cloth cloke & hatt, w^{ch} was onely seene vpon hollydayes and their generall sessions. His journey at this tyme is onely to intreat yo^r fauour, and y^e gentlemen there, for a kinde releife in his necessety, haueing noe kinde of garment but a short jerkin, w^{ch} was charitably giuen him by one of his co^mon councill-men. He principally aymes at a cloke and hat, and those will be most acceptable to him. I haue onely tyme to add my owne intreatyes in his behalf and that his necessetyes may haue releife, being as well disposed a man as can be expected; w^{ch} is all at p^rsent from S^r,

Yo^r most obedient son,

J: WINTHROP.

LETTER OF CREDIT OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.*

HARTFORD, Novemb: 24th 1674.

WHEREAS Major Winthrope is bound for New Yorke upon a publicke account, these are to acquaint you that his expenses at ordynarys and ferrys is to be payde out of the publicke treasury.

SAMUEL WILLIS.

To any of the Ordinary Keepers in this Colony.

* He had been ordered to accompany Samuel Willis, one of the Assistants, on a mission to New York to congratulate Sir Edmund Andros on taking possession of that Government. — Eds.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ————.*

JULY 28th 1675.

S^r, — I must first present you with my sorrow y^t I have not returned my thankes & confession for y^e favour of yo^r last & must now allsoe tell you that I am surprised with y^e arrivall of y^e bearer, who is returning in hast before I have fully satisfyed my self with enquiring of yo^r helth & prosperity, & can onely get tyme to present you with y^e latest intelligence y^t is come to my hands. On Sabothday morning last, early, there arrived an Indian sent to me by Ninecraft, with a present of one of Phillip's mens heades, as a testemony of his faythfulnes to y^e English, and an earnest of his goodwill & affection to us, & desired me to wright to y^e Gov^r & gent^m at Hartford to informe them thereof, & that he has sent out a party of 120 men to subdue y^e enemy. This is y^e substance of his messengers errand. The next day, whilst I was dismissing y^e messenger, I had a letter from Jireth Bull at Rhode Island, dated y^e 24th ins^t, who gives accot y^t y^e army had discovered y^e swamp wherein Phillip & his company had secured themselves, & y^t a party of y^e English marched into y^e swamp & were within sight of their houses, but being late in y^e day, & haveing in their entring 5 men slayne & 10 wounded, they retreated & returned to Swansy, & called a councill of warr, where it was agreed that they would returne to Boston & onely leave one of the captaynes with 100 sould^{rs} to keepe garrison New Plimouth & those parts. He allsoe adds y^t whilst he was wrighting intelligence was brought to Rhode Island that Miantinomyes son was out with a party of two hundred & desired y^e English to sit still & not venture themselves. Uncas, his son, is gon to Boston with about 60 men to offer his service, & has sent his son to Hartford for security

* This is the only letter to be found in which the writer gives any particulars of King Philip's War, in which he was then serving with the rank of Major. It is a hurried draught, without address. — Eds.

of his faythfellows. This is y^e substance of what I have at present y^t passeth for current, & hope I may be excused for giving you soe undigested & confused acco^t, being impatiently hastened by y^e bearer, & can only add my humble service to yo^rself & lady & fayre daughter, with respects to M^r Joshua & all yo^{rs}, & intreat you to beleive that I am, in all faythfullnes, Honrd S^r,

Yo^r most affectionate & faythfull serv^t, J: W.

THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP
AND JOHN MASON.

These for the Honord Major John Winthrop & Ln^t John Mason ; deliuer these to them as you com up wth them, & in case Major Winthrop be absent, Captⁿ James Auery is desird p the Councill to supply what is desired of the Major. Hast, post hast. JOHN ALLYN, Sec^y.

HARTFORD, Sept^r 5. 1675.

HONORD GENTⁿ, — The continuance & increase of o^r troubles up the riuer, by the Indians assaulting of the English, & theire often cryes to us for help, hath moued us to send up Majo^r Treat wth about a hundred & twenty dragoones under his conduct ; but upon their arriuell at Norwottock they haue receiued inteligence of the disaster at Pacomptock: one man slayn there, & most of the houses burnt & both corn & hay. Since that, they haueing thoughts of slighting of the garrison at Suckquake-heeg sent up Captⁿ Beares with two carts & about thirty men, who when they had arriued neere the garrison were assaulted, as p the inclosed you will perceiue. The post sayth they had a hott engagement & slew many of the Indians, neere a hundred ; one fell who had a wampom coat, hoped to be Phillip. These things groweing, & the peoples feares increaseing & more help desird, we haue thought it convenient to send to you to come up to us forthwith, wth so many Moheagins as are willing to

come & you thinke may be trusted to engage the Indians, as also what of the Pequots may be confided in & thought to be trustee. Gentⁿ, we doubt not but you, viz: Major Winthrop, hath so good an interest in the Pequots, that you can giue a neer guesse how farr they may be improved upon this occasion; & for the Mohegens, you, viz: L^t John Mason, have such interest that you can readily guess how far it may be convenient to imploy them. We desire you would forthwith upon the receipt of these, takeing to you three or foure or more men apeice to wayt upon you, com up wth those Pequots & Moheegs (that shall be willing to come with you & you judg trusty to engage those northern Indians) to Hartford, & we shall be provideing more forces to be ready to march with them after the army up the riuer, where is of the Bay forces, Major Willard, Captⁿ Apleton, & Captⁿ Lathrop. Captⁿ Beeres was slayne in the last engagement neer Squakheeg. Gentⁿ, please to hasten the posting up, as before it is desired, with all speed & dispatch you can make. Not els to ad; we take leaue & are

Your affectionate freinds,

THE COUNCILL OF CONNECTICOTT.

Signed, JOHN ALLYN, *Sec^y*.

Sopag, the cheife man of those Norwottock Indians, being against their motions, they slue him before they left theire forte & fled. You are hereby impowered to press what men you desire to come wth you.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, Sept^r 20. 1675.

HONORD MAJO^R, — I hope you haue recruited your wearyed bones since your last weary journey up hither & haue had a good passage in your return, & that your

gentⁿ are safe returned to their habitations wth you, to whom present my respects; & next time you come this way beware of haucing any Indian linguist in your company, least he so hide himselfe as that you leaue him behind you! S^r, haueing this opportunity by M^r Mamowhoe & M^r Daniel, I could do noe less than kiss your hand & give you what intelligence is with us, which indeed is very sad. We had yesterday in the evening a post from Hadly & by him letters from Maj^{or} Pynchon & from Maj^{or} Treat from Pacomptock, whereby we are informed that on Fryday it was concluded that Maj^{or} Treat wth o^r soldiers were to march up the country, on the east side of Conecticut Riu^{er}, to Suckquackeeg; & Captⁿ Mosely, Lathrop & the Bay forces were to march up on the west side of the riu^{er}. But so it fell out that Captⁿ Lathrop & his company, about fifty men & 15 of the inhabitants, were to guard 5 or 6 carts from Pacomptock to Hatfeild, which were loaden wth goods & corn; they had not gon aboue 4 or 5 mile from the garison on Saturday last but the Indians had ambascadoed them and assaulted them furiously, took the carts & spoyled the goods & threw about the corn & killed many of the men. Captⁿ Lathrop's trumpeto^r being in the reare, he fled & alarmd the garison, called Captⁿ Mosely, who was in the woods hunting for the enemy, to com to Captⁿ Lathrops ayd; who did hasten there but Captⁿ Lathrop was slayn & of his company but 8 yet heard of, & of the 15 of the inhabitants, there is but 3 yet heard of. Captⁿ Mosely desperatly charged throw the enemy & turnd agayn upon them & fetched off his wounded men; he lost one man & about ten wounded, one of them hazardous, the other are hopefull to recouer. Majo^r Treat was just marching as the alarm reached Hadly; he presently sent Captⁿ Olmsted wth about sixty men to keep them from passing over the riu^{er}, & he wth the rest of o^r army & Captⁿ Mason & o^r Indians past back againe & hasted to

the battell, & happily came up to Captⁿ Moseleys releife, who had been overpowered & destroyed elce ; & upon their appearance in the feild the enemie fled & they persued them. O^r Indians fyred upon them, made many shotts at them & called to them to stay, but they went away ouer Pacomtock Riuer, which by reason of the rayne was too deep for our men to pass over. Yesterday they intended to gather vp the dead for buriall, & I suppose this day will be upon their march after the enemie, if o^r forces com up wth them which went up yesterday. We sent about 45 yesterday, so that Majo^r Treat will haue now wth him aboue 220 English, besides Indians, who are as capeable & as willing as the English to doe damage to the enemie. Captⁿ Moseley & Captⁿ Apleton haue about 200 left, but there will be some of them imployed to garrison the townes. They sent to the Bay for ayd, but we hear nothing from them. We should be glad to hear good news from your parts. I am in great hast, I canot enlarg. Onely one word more : John Lattimore came from Yorke last week & reports that at Harlem there was some upon the guard & 3 Indians affronted them, & a neer one of the guard fyred upon them & wounded one of them sore ; upon which the Captⁿ of the garrison of Yorke (I forget his name) sent some to persue them, but what was the issue I know not. My occasions are so many that I must craue your excuse for this scribe. I wish you may be able to read it. The Lord humble us under his mighty hand, giue us a spirit of repentance & reformation & grant us deliverance in his owne good time to his blessing & protection ! I commend you & am, sweet S^r,

Your freind & seruant,

JOHN ALLYN.

My seruice to M^r Bradstreet & his lady, & all freinds wth you as named.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO EDMUND ANDROS.

FISHER'S ISLAND, August 25th 1676.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — Since yo^r last letter & great present therewith, I have had noe direct opportunity to returne my acknowledgment and must now allsoe pray yo^r pardon for these hasty lines. I am greatly engaged for yo^r Hon^{rs} kinde sympathy, & sence of the loss of my deare father, w^{ch} is too much a berevement to me to be past without the extremes of greife & melancholy, & can now onely be hapy & recovered from my mourning as yo^r Hon^r is pleased to concerne yo^rself in my sorrowes; & noething could have been more reviving to my dead heart than the hon^r of yo^r letter & kinde expressions therein.* Yo^r liberty to me of visiting those parts will onely bring trouble to yo^r Hon^r, & these gent^m (to whome I am depely obliged for the favour of their company in my retirement) will, I doubt, witnes to yo^r Hon^r how litle I deserve yo^r favour & y^e honour you are pleased to put upon me. However, I am resolved to wayte upon you & pay my duty with my best observance, & shall be happy to receive yo^r co^mmands, that I may assure you of my faythfullness & y^e great ambition I have to be, Hon^{ble} S^r,

Yo^r most obedient humble servant,

J: WINTHROP.

NOTE. — Major Edmund Andros (b. 1637 — d. 1714), an English gentleman of good family, influential connections, and a favorite of the Duke of York, was Governor of New York, 1674–1681, in which latter year he was knighted; Governor of New England (to which jurisdiction over New York and the Jerseys was subsequently added), 1686–1689; and Governor of Virginia and Maryland, 1692–1698. In the first and last of these three administrations he was, on the whole, successful; but in New England he incurred a great deal of odium by becoming associated in the public mind with the arbitrary treatment of the Colonies initiated by James II., and advantage was taken of the fall of that monarch to depose and imprison him by a popular uprising. For an interesting and impartial account of Andros, see

* Governor John Winthrop the younger had died, April 5, 1676, in Boston, where he had gone to attend a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies. — Eds.

the introduction to the "Andros Tracts," edited for the Prince Society by our associate, W. H. Whitmore. Two letters from Andros to Governor John Winthrop, Jr., are to be found in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll., X. 115, 116; and others will be hereafter printed with the latter's miscellaneous correspondence. Two letters to Andros from Governor John Winthrop, Jr., and seven letters to him from Fitz-John Winthrop, may be found in Winthrop Papers, Part IV. (5 Mass. Hist. Coll., VIII.). Fitz-John Winthrop appears to have seen a good deal of him during the early part of his governorship of New York, and to have become really attached to him. As will appear hereafter, he was very far from considering him the tyrant which he is so often represented to have been. — Eds.

DEED OF TEN HILLS FARM.*

[MAY 15, 1677.]

To all people unto whome this p^rsent deed of sale shall come greeting: Know y^e y^t we, Fitz-John Winthrop and Waite Still Winthrop, of Hartford in y^e Colony of Connecticott in New England, gent^m, executo^rs of the last will and testam^t of the honoured John Winthrop Esq^r, late of Hartford afores^d deēd, and Elizabeth Newman, widow, Edward Palmes, in right of Lucy his late wife deēd, John Corwin and Margaret his wife, Martha Winthrop & Anne Winthrop, children of the said John Winthrop Esq^r and executrixes of his said last will: for and in consideration of the sum of three thousand three hundred pounds, in currant money of New England, to us in hand paid, and secured in the law to be payd, at and before the ensealing of these p^rsents, by M^{rs} Elizabeth Lidgett, of Boston in y^e Massachusetts colony of New England, widow, wherewth we doe acknowledge ourselues fully contented, satisfied and payd, have given, granted, bargained, sold, aliened, enfeoffed & confirmed, and by these p^rsents do freely, fully and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, assigne, alien, enfeoffe & confirme, unto y^e s^d Elizabeth Lidgett, her heires and assignes, all that our farme called Ten Hills, situate, lying and being at Misticke, within the precincts of Charlestowne in the county of Midd^x in y^e

* This was the suburban farm of Governor John Winthrop the elder, lying between Charlestown Neck and Medford, and to which there are references in his journal as early as 1631. In 1740 it came into possession of Robert Temple, father of Sir John Temple; and his eldest son, the Hon. Robert Temple, a loyalist, was living there at the outbreak of the Revolution. It maintained its reputation as a farm until comparatively recent times, but was gradually cut up and built over. — Eds.

Massachusetts Colony afors^d, containing six hundred acres of land, more or less, of arable, pasture & wood land, meadow and marsh, with the tenement or dwelling houses, barnes, out-houses, and all edefices and buildings whatsoever standing and being upon the said farme or any part thereof, with the gardens and orchards thereunto belonging; as also one orchard in y^e neck of land over agst the oyster banks; the said farme being bounded south easterly by land formerly sold to Hutchinson, and a broad creek running from said Hutchinson's land to y^e river a little below the orchard; northerly and north easterly by Mistick River; southwest & westerly by Charlestown Common from Hutchinson's land to y^e foot of Mistick Bridge (excepting ab^t four acres of marsh sold to Benanuel Bowers); and all and every of o^r estate, rights, titles, interest, possession, claime and demand of, in or to y^e said farme or any part or p^{cell} thereof, together wth all the timbers, wood, underwoods, fruit trees & other trees, fences (as well of stone wall as others) standing, lying or growing upon the said farme or any part thereof, or in the orchard on said neck of land; wth all wayes, waters, water-courses, ponds, rivers, fishings, allottm's, co^{mon}-ages, feedings, rights, members, liberties, priviledges and appurtenances whatsoever to y^e said farme belonging, or in any wise thereunto at p^{sent} belonging, or therewith hereafter to be had & enjoyed; together with the two divisions on y^e other side of Mistick River, namely, the wood lott above M^r Wade's land, with the co^{mon}age thereunto belonging, and the last division of lands towards Woburn, and o^r right in the ware at Nottomy: to have and to hold the above granted and bargained farme and all other the above granted p^{misses}, with the rights, liberties, members, priviledges & appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, unto the above named Elisabeth Lidgett, her heires and assignes, to the only proper use, benefit and behoofe of the said Elisabeth Lidgett, her heires and assignes for ever. And we, y^e said Fitz-John Winthrop & Waite Still Winthrop, Elisabeth Newman, Edward Palmes, John Corwin & Margaret Corwin, Martha Winthrop and Anne Winthrop, each of us, for o^r selues and for our respective heires, executo^rs and adm^rs, do covenant, promise and grant to and with the said Elisabeth Lidgett, her heires & assignes, that at the time of the ensealing hereof we are the true, sole and law-

full owners of all the afore bargained p^rmisses, and are lawfully seized of and in the same, and every p^t thereof, in o^r own proper right. And y^t we haue in o^rselues full power, good right and lawfull authority to grant, sell, convey and assure the same unto the said Elisabeth Lidgett, her heires & assignes, as a good, p^rfect and absolute estate of inheritance in fee simple, without any condition, reversion or limitation whatsoever so as to alter, change, defeat or make void the same. And farther that the said Elisabeth Lidgett, her heires and assignes, shall and may by force and vertue of these p^rsents from time to time, and at all times for ever hereafter, lawfully, peaceably & quietly have, hold, use, occupy, possess and enjoy the abovesaid farme, and every part & p^rcell thereof, with all other the aboue granted p^rmisses with their appurtenances, free and clear and clearly acquitted and discharged of and from all former & other gifts, grants, sales, leases, mortgages, wills, legacies, bequests, entailes, joyntures, forfeitures, judgments, executions, and of and from all other titles, troubles, charges and incumbrances whatsoever; and shall and will warrant and forever defend the above granted p^rmisses, and every part and p^rcell thereof with their appurtenances, unto the said Elisabeth Lidgett, her heirs and assignes, agst all and every p^rson and p^rsons w^tsoever haveing, claiming or p^rtending to have or claime any legall right, title or interest of in or to the same, by, from or under us or other of us, by our or either of our means, act, consent, default, title or procurement, and, without the least lett, deny all interruption, suit, trouble, eviction or ejection of us, or either of us, or either of o^r heires, executo^rs, adm^rs, or assignes. In witness whereof, we the said Fitz-John Winthrop, Waite Still Winthrop, Edward Palmes, John Corwin, Margaret Corwin, Elisabeth Newman, Martha Winthrop and Anne Winthrop, haue hereunto put o^r hands & seals this eleventh day of May, anno Dom: one thousand six hundred seventy & seven, annoque regni Regis Caroli Secundi Angliæ &c, vicessimo nono. 1677.

F: JOHN WINTHROP.

WAITE STILL WINTHROP.

EDW^d PALMES.

JOHN CORWIN.

MARGARET CORWIN.

MARTHA WINTHROP.

ANNE WINTHROP.

Postscript indorsed :

It is agreed before the ensealing hereof, and the within-named Fitz-John Winthrop, Wayte Still Winthrop, and other y^e grantors within named do further covenant, promise and grant for themselves respectiuey and theire respectiue heires, executors and adm^rs, to deliver up unto the within named Elisabeth Lidgett, her heires or assignes, all originall deeds, writings and evidences whatsoever, faire and uncanceled, or true coppies of them, which they have or can come by, touching or concerning the within grants, p^rmisses, or any part or p^rcell thereof; as also, upon the request or demand of the said Elisabeth Lidgett, her heires or assignes, to give unto her or them such further and ample assurance and confirmation of the aforebargained and every part thereof as in law or equity can or may be desired or required. Witness o^r hands May the 17th 1677.

F: JOHN WINTHROP.

MARGARET CORWIN.

WAITE WINTHROP.

MARTHA WINTHROP.

EDWARD PALMES.

ANNE WINTHROP.

JOHN CORWIN.

Signed, sealed and delivered, after y^e entrance of the post script, in p^rsence of us, by all the within named p^rsons excepting M^{rs} Newman :

JOHN RICHARDS.

SAMUEL SHRIMPTON.

IS^t ADDINGTON.

M^r Fitz-John Winthrop, Waite Still Winthrop, Edward Palmes, John Corwin, Margaret Corwin, Martha Winthrop & Anne Winthrop, freely acknowledged the within written instrument, and postscript indorsed, to be theire joynt act and deed: May: 17th 1677.

Before me, THOMAS DANFORTH, *Assist^t*

Entered y^e 17th of Octob^r 1677.

EDWARD RANDOLPH* TO WILLIAM STOUGHTON[?.]

JULY 18th, 1678.

S^r, — The inclosed is a copy of a petition delivered in to y^e Councill yesterday by the agents of Warwick. It is ordered thereupon that a copy thereof be sent to y^e Boston agents and that they answer to as much as concernes their government. I am taking out one order for one of y^e petitions & thought to have gott them both in one order, but must have 2 distinct orders for y^e petitions, which will be refer'd to the determination of some judicature in New Eng^d. I feare therefore that I shall not gett a positive direction from the King as you intended, but feare not but I will gett you into some place of profit & advantage, & am therefore petitioning the King, for the better observation of the lawes of trade, to have all the forts & castles by his comm^{ss} putt into the hands of such as I may answer for, & to that end have made a map of the bay of Boston, that the King may see the necessity thereof. W^t money I lay out in y^r busines shall account at our next meeting. Pray let me heare from you, but be assured that all those petitions will the sooner bring the whole matter to a determination. Wishing a good voyage & safe arrivall, I am, S^r,

Yo^r faithfull freind & serv^t

E : RANDOLPH.

* Edward Randolph, who has been called "the evil genius of New England" from his efforts to procure the abrogation of the colonial charters, came first to Boston in 1676, as an agent to report upon the condition of the Colonies. He subsequently made a number of trips to and fro, sat in the Council of Sir Edmund Andros, was imprisoned and sent home after the latter's fall, but continued to exercise a baleful influence over colonial affairs. This is an original letter, evidently written in London, and was probably addressed to William Stoughton, afterward Chief Justice and Lieutenant-Governor, then one of the two Massachusetts agents, who came home not long after. He may have lent it to Dudley, with whom he was intimate. At any rate, it appears to have come from Dudley's papers; but it could not have been addressed to Dudley, as he did not go abroad till some years later. — Eds.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO EDMUND ANDROS.

N: LOND: NOV: 19: 1678.

HON^{BLE} S^r, — Since my returne hither from Boston I haue rece^d yo^r Hon^{rs} letter and renewed fauoures therein, and am sorry that I haue not tyme to make my confession & acknowledgments to yo^r Hon^r, haueing but a minute's notice of this opportunity and a little hurried with my trifles, being just come to towne. I heare noe newes worth yo^r notice in these parts, nor any thing at Boston. Y^e last ship from England arriued there about seuen weekes since; others haue been long expected and tis hoped will come in with y^e first easterly windes. The small pox increaseth daly and is uery mortall; 43 were buried last wek and about 800 are now sick, others daly uisited, and y^e disease spred into many townes of that Collony. Capt: Lamoigne y^e French priuateere was lately at Boston, where I had opportunity to see him & heare his declaration against y^e priuateeres in his other shippes, for wilfully loosing one of his prizes and disposing of much gold, pearle, siluer plate & other things to great ualew, contrary to his knowledg & their articles of agrement at their comission-port; and his application to y^e Gou^r for releife & y^t y^e principle actors might be secured & a Court of Admiralty granted to heare his complaint by his attornyes M^r Wharton & M^r Tayler. After he had gon thus far in his busines, he returned to Rhode Island to share y^e goods in y^t ship, w^{ch} I understand is ended to consent, & most (I beleiue) disposed of to some merchants there & at Boston; and is this weeke gon thither for y^e issue of y^e Court of Admiralty. Seuerall interests are engaged in y^e case on both sides, w^{ch} makes much discourse of what may be y^e issue. S^r, I am calld upon, & haue onely tyme to scrawle my humble seruice & my desires that I may still be preserued in yo^r good opinion & fauour, and that I think it long till I haue

y^e hon^r to kiss yo^r hand and renewed leaue to be still accounted

Yo^r Hon^s most faythfull obedient humble seru^t

J: W.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ————.*

DEARE S^r, — I haue been soe long without yo^r letters that I begin to think you haue almost forgot me, w^{ch} you must beleue is greatly unsatisfying to me, since noe thing can happen more severe upon me then y^e sence of being out of yo^r memory, to whom I am greatly obliged in my affection & seruice. I haue but a sand of tyme & must suspend my affectionate quarrell with you till a fitter season, this being in y^e greatest hurry to p^rsent my seruice & desires of hearing from you; and must end, as confusedly as at blindeman's buff, with my due respects to yo^r self & good lady & a hasty assurance y^t I am, deare S^r, yo^r most affectionate humble seru^t,

J: W.

N: LOND: NOV: 1678.

JOSEPH DUDLEY† TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the worshipf^l Major John Winthrop, Esq^r, at his house in N: London.

[Indorsed, Dec^r 1678.]

S^r, — The appearance of this bearer, whom I take for the ghost of N: London, recovers my shattered brains & lost senses (by the late mischeif I have suffered) unto a perfect & living remembrance of those great & strange

* This letter and the preceding are on the same sheet, on the back of which was subsequently indorsed by the writer, "Copy to S^r Edmond Andros"; but the second letter is probably to John Allyn, or some Connecticut friend. — Eds.

† The writer was at this time an Assistant of the Massachusetts Colony. "The Bishop" may be a nickname for Wait Winthrop, who was always a man of graver disposition than his brother, and whose middle name of Still is believed to have been derived from his father's great-uncle, Dr. John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells. — Eds.

civilityes I was made happy with when lately I troubled your quarters & you. I account myself unhappy that I should be the object of so much goodness with so little sense. That I may recover what I have lost of that nature, I labour to rayse in my self a scene or theater as like as possible to N: London Hill, upon which to my great satisfaction I see you hasting to meet mee, & then I despise my poverty & feel no payn. The distemper in y^e towns hereabouts prevayles & is very mortall. M^r Wharton is hurrying the poor English privateers to jayle & misery. Yesterday arrived two ships in eight weeks from London, confirming what we formerly heard: y^e danger of his Majesty by y^e Dukes secretary either by poyson or ponyard, procuring y^e disarming of all papists. Excuse my not writing to y^e Bp: at this time by reason of hurries, & let mee obtain your kind remembrance for him who is

Your humble serv^t

J. DUDLEY.

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Major John Winthrop, att his house att Fisher's Island.

N: YORCK, y^e 16th of April, 1680.

S^a. — This is by Cap^t Hall (co^mander of the sloop Mary, in the King's service). My reiterated acknowledgem^{ts} & thancks for yo^r late obliging & kind visitt in this place. I have now sent about y^e wrack, or goods drove ashore, out of y^e barck Providence, & to demand & receive a lambe for y^e tenure of yo^r island, & assure you that as I doe my duty to his Maj^{ty} & R^l Highnes, I shall have continued regard to yo^r particular concernes. M^r Arnold having lett me know he hath by his sloop signified to you his readines to convey any letters, or what else, to me (as order'd), I hope to heare from you upon all o^casions, & shall not be wanting to serve you without delay

accordingly. I have receav'd an answer from Governor Leet from Hartford, by which he seems to argue for a pretended right to Fisher's Island (by consequences) nott particularly parted with; but nothing materiall for their said pretence, — rather y^e contrary in every respect, — & if insisted on by them must tend to their further detriment.* So thinck they will not persist therein; however, shall not be wanting in asserting itt & yo^r interest as I ought, & remaine

Your most affectionate freind & humble servant,

E. ANDROS, G.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, May 31: 1680.

HONRD S^r, — I haue been so hurried wth busines that I scarsly haue had time to thinke of my freinds, but should I forget your selfe, who haue so often multiplyd your obligations & bound me to your seruice, I must be forced to acknowledg I breake all the bonds of frendship. I must now only beg pardon for all past ero^rs & promise to be more carefull in paying my debts for y^e future; & after thankfull acknowledg^{mt} of your last kindnesses to your unworthy seruant, I must tell you that Fishers Island doth ly where it did in spight of M. A. or —! O^r statesmen haue had great talks about it & would easily be perswaded to a good agreement wth your selfe as touching the gouern^t of that island & the acknowledgments from it, if S^r Edmond were shifted off. They seem resolu^d to hold it, but yet haue done no more then only sent a protest to your constable to publish, but I suppose will

* The sovereignty of Fisher's Island had long been in dispute between New York and Connecticut. The island was originally granted to John Winthrop, Jr., by the General Court of Massachusetts, Oct. 7, 1640; confirmed by the General Court of Connecticut April 9, 1641. Finding it subsequently included in the patent of New York, he obtained from Governor Richard Nicolls of New York a patent, bearing date March 28, 1668, erecting it into an independent township or manor. See 5 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII., for Fitz-John Winthrop's answers to this and other letters from Andros. — Eds.

speedily proceed farther. Sundry acts of safety haue been drawn up by o^r last Court, which I send by the marshall, whoe will giue you a sight of them before they goe out of his hands. He can informe what you shall inquire of concerning o^r affayres here. Prouidence hath so disposed that one of o^r new justices is like to be the administrato^r of justice amongst you. I hope you will giue him all due countenance & incouragement. Major Tallcott is very ill; this day his fitt was so sore it was ready to overcom him. Many are ill of the feauour here. O^r freinds at Boston, y^e Captⁿ &c. were well last weeke. Ben Daus hath a young daughter. Y^e last election at Boston spoyled a good minister, a deacon & ship's carpenter! Bedford Russell, by reason of some applycations, mist it this bout, I hear.* If any thing be with you, pleas to acquaint your poor servant with itt. His Mat^{ties} letter I am forced to detain a litle longer, but by my next you shall find it inclosed. Respects to all freinds. I wish good success in your affayres & ever will be

Your humble seruant,

JOHN ALLYN.

My deare salutes you.

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Major John Winthrop, at Fisher's Island.

N: YORCK, y^e 8th of June, 1680.

S^r, — This is by Cap^t Hall, of the sloop Mary (intended as soon as returned to Pemaquid) sent expresse to inquire of y^r health & welfare, w^{ch} I hope is well. I heare that our neighbours, after some debates among themselves, are better satisfied, & doe not thinck of

* By "Bedford Russell" Allyn means George Russell, stated to have been youngest son of the fifth Earl of Bedford and brother of the patriot, William, Lord Russell, who resided several years in Boston at this period. — Eds.

intrenshing upon the right of Fisher's Island; and I shall be glad to heare from you & doe what farther may be necessary in any respect. I did hope I might have seen you my selfe ere this, but have been a litle taken up with N: Jersey concernes, where am this evening, or early in the morning, going againe to an Assembly sitting; all very well satisfied & hope wil be indemnified for past actions. By a small vessell from Bermoudes, I heare of my Lord Colpeper passing in there about 7 weekes since, in his way to his govern^t of Virginia. No newes, but all well at home. Wee drinck your health and desire your acceptance of a taste of our wine, remaining, S^r,

Your affectionate and most humble servant,

E. ANDROS, G.

Cap^t Hall asking me, oçations this postscript, to repeate & acknowledge the receipte by him of y^e lambe you paid him (as authorized) for acknowledgm^t of yo^r tenure of Fisher's Islan^d and is in full to this time.

Yo^{rs}

E. A., G.

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

N: YORCK, y^e 30th of June, 1680.

HON^{BLE} S^r — I have by Cap^t Hall receav'd both yours of y^e 8th & 12th instant, & inclosed protest of Coneticutt of y^e 13th May, relating to Fisher's Island, as insignificantly published att New London, — of w^{ch} nott the least notice to me, though letters from them since. I had been by M^r Throughbrig told that busines had been under consideration, but laid by. My brother Knapton & M^r West are now sent to setle & sweare a constable upon yo^r island according to lawe, & so proceed eastward. Of all w^{ch} I doe both write & send home a full accompt by a

pinck of M^r Heathcots, now ready to saile for London. I shall nott be wanting on oçation efectually to serve yⁿ, perticularly for suficiently fitt authority (when yⁿ give me the oportunity) nott only for yo^r island, but other parts of y^e governm^t; w^{ch} I thinck none cann blame you for, but the contrary, & pray I may heare from yⁿ of itt. Cap^t Clements & Bownd arived from London last week, 9 weeks passage; report all well, and Parlem^t prorogued from 15th Aprill to 17th of May, or No^{ber}, unles forein afaires require itt. Our young marchants or factors hiere are full of expectacion of a new colector for y^e customes; ye revenus of this place said to be farmed, as hath been much solicited, by one M^r Tho: Grifith, but nott yett efectuated when these ships came away. So, referring yⁿ to the bearers & Cap^t Hall for all perticulars, & hoping yett to see you this su^mer, I remaine, S^r,

Your afectionate and most humble servant,

E. ANDROS, *G.*

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

N: YORCK, 26th of August, 1680.

S^r,—This is by y^e first oportunity, the return of M^r Platt. My thancks for y^{rs} by him of y^e 16th instant; in answer to w^{ch} I thinck our neighbours will not atempt to seize or trouble the new constable of y^r island, but if they should, I shall be ready upon y^e first notice, as I have authorized, to justifie & indemnifie him acordingly, and hope by y^e retorn of y^e sloop Mary (dayly expected) to heare farther from you, & if not, then att my return from Albany (where I thinck I must goe in a few dayes vpon our neighbours acompt with Indians) to see yⁿ hiere or nearer y^r parts. Remaining, Hon^{ble} S^r,

Your afectionate freind and most humble servant,

E. ANDROS, *G.*

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hono^{ble} Major John Winthrop Esq^r, present, att New London.

HON^{BLE} S^R, — I have by my brother Knapton & M^r West receav'd y^{rs} of y^e 7th instant, & am glad to heare of y^r continued welfare and care to send what may concern your island, & shall nott be wanting in my duty & perticularly to serue yⁿ relating to itt vpon all ocations acordingly. This is by Cap^t Collier, sent with the sloop to Roode Island or Seconck, & so by land to my Lord Culpeper att Boston, & have directed him, in case my Lord should come this way, to give yⁿ notice, hoping your good company then also. I remaine, S^r,

Your faithfull and most humble servant,

E. ANDROS, G.

N: YORCK, y^e 14th of Sep^{br} 1680.

RICHARD WHARTON TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for Maj^r John Winthrop, at New London, p^r M^r Christophers.

BOSTON, Sep^r 29: 1680.

DEARE S^R, — My last to yⁿ was p^r M^r Minor of Stonington, which gave yⁿ an acc^o of all remarkable occurrents heer till y^t day, and p'ticularly with my disposition to be yo^r darywoman, but since shee receives noe call to y^t employm^t, shee is fearfull yⁿ doubt her sufficiency and have p^rferred some other to y^e place; but of this more at Narrogansett next month. Since my Lord Culpepper came hither I have knowne of noe opportunity to give yⁿ notice.* It would have been great satisfaction to yo^r friends to have seen yⁿ heer, and noe less to yo^rselfe to have conversed with his Lordship, who designd much more than to shun a seasoning in comeing hither. He

* Thomas, 2d Lord Colepepper, was then Governor of Virginia; he died in 1683. — Eds.

is a strict observer of all publique transactions and private improvements. He hath lately complemented our Govern^r and Councell with his desire to have our Agents' company for England, offering them y^e accomoda^{ti}on of his ship and table, and to stay a fortnight or three weeks for them. He hath also tendered to deposite for y^e King's behalfe £1250 sterling for y^e Province of Maine, wth will not be received. His Lordship hath communicated to myselfe and some few friends a letter from y^e King, full of most intimate expressions of respect and favour, and great dependance upon his councell and service in England, with com^{ma}nds wth all possible speed to returne. It's probable he hath some private instructions respecting this place, his observa^{ti}ons and offers intimating soe much. His stay will not now be above 5 or 6 dayes, except some desperate offer of agency be made in y^e mean tyme. He promises to be our sollicitor for settlement of Narragansett, and to send an effectuall answer to our peti^{ti}on sent this su^{mm}er. Noe news from Engl^d more than that y^e Parliam^t has prorogued till November next, and that y^e King hath by a publique declara^{ti}on abjured all marriages and contracts with any woman besides his p^{re}sent Queen. I have with great care attended yo^r instructions; and to keep separate y^e wine from y^e brandy, put one in a barrell & y^e other in a case. M^r Christophers hath y^e key of y^e case. S^r, I reteine a due sense & disposi^{ti}on to be

Yo^r aff^t brother & serv^t,

RICH^d. WHARTON.

NOTE. — Richard Wharton was a very active man, who at different periods was concerned in trade with the West Indies, with mining operations, and with land speculations in Maine and in the Narragansett country. He was a member of the Council of Sir Edmund Andros, but, becoming one of the latter's strongest opponents, went to England in 1687 to complain of him. He died in London, May 14, 1689, leaving his affairs much embarrassed. There are both earlier and later letters of his to Fitz-John Winthrop; but his handwriting is so difficult that it has not thus far been convenient to decipher much of them. Some interesting letters of his to Wait Winthrop will be printed in the succeeding volume. He married, first, about 1659, Bethia,

daughter of William Tyng, and cousin of Mrs Joseph Dudley; second, in 1672, Sarah, daughter of Rev. John Higginson of Salem (she died in 1676); and third, in 1677, Martha, one of the younger daughters of Governor John Winthrop of Connecticut, who survived him. He had issue by all three marriages. William Wharton, his son by his first marriage, is known to have been abroad as early as 1680, appears to have been secretary to Cranfield's Commission in 1683, and was subsequently a lawyer in London. He is mentioned in the letters of William Penn and Sir Henry Ashurst in the present volume, and a letter from him to Fitz-John Winthrop is printed on page 288. Our late president, the Hon. James Savage, was rarely at fault in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England; but he made the mistake of describing *two* Richard Whartons, who, as subsequently pointed out by our learned vice-president, Dr. Charles Deane, were one and the same man. See 5 Mass. Hist. Coll., IX. 113. — Eds.

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Honor^d Major John Winthrop, att New London, p^rsent.

N: YORCK, the 2^d of Oct^{br} 1680.

S^a, — This is by M^r Daraals sloop. No ships lately ariued, nor any newes, but all well in these parts. Hourely expect the return of the sloop Mary, when I hope seing you also att this time of Generall Court of Assises; thow my Lord Culpeper (as I doubt) doe nott come this way, w^{ch} you'l heare from Cap^t Collier. Shall not be wanting to serue you; remaining

Your affectionate and most faithfull servant,

E. ANDROS, G.

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Major John Winthrop, att his house in N: London.

N: YORCK, y^e 2^d of No^{br} 1680.

S^a, — I ariued hieere a Thursday night, where I found Cap^t John Lewen, authorised by his R: Hihghnes to inspeckt acompts & reuenu, for w^{ch} great profers have been made. And for other concerns his Hihghnes is gratically pleased that I may leave my Lif^t as afore, with

such farther directions as the pres^t may require, & to repaire home by the first. In order to w^{ch}, vpon aduise I have order'd a Generall Court, or meeting of the Justices from all parts, to be on Wensday y^e 17th instant, & am intended ouer in y^e Beauer, now loading, & hope to saile this month; afore w^{ch} I should be glad & hope to see yⁿ hiere, for w^{ch} will send a vesell, or indeavour meeting yⁿ on Long Island as you 'l resolve & aduise, w^{ch} shall expect & alwayes be ready to serue you. My seruice, I pray, to Cap^t Winthrop if yet with you. No perticular newes, butt all well. If time, would haue sent yⁿ copy of M^r Lewen's com̃ision, but this opertunity is suden. I am

Your most affectionate humble servant,

E. ANDROS, *G.*

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Major John Winthrop, att New London.

N: YORK, y^e 16th of No^{br} 1680.

HON^{BLE} S^r. — The 29th past I gave yⁿ an acompt of my ariuall, orders for my going home, designed per first, & leaving my Lif^t Brockles as last time in comand in this place, & M^r Lewen, a gentleman sent by his R. Highnes, arived, a copy of whouse com̃ision I send yⁿ. With him came M^r Atkins, a well acomplished young gentleman of good family & fortune, curious to see these parts & the West-Indies; intends for Barbados, but had thoughts to have goon eastward towards yⁿ now, & may yett first. I hope yⁿ are perfectly recouered. This is by the sloop Mary, the master order'd to wayte on yⁿ, desiring to heare from if I am nott so hapy to see yⁿ; & I hope none being more glad to heare of y^r welfare & ready to serve yⁿ than

Your affectionate and most humble servant,

E. ANDROS, *G.*

EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Major John Winthrop, att his house in N: London.

N: YORCK, y^e 29th of No^{ber} 1680.

S^r, — The 27th I receav'd by the Mary yo^{rs} of the 22th instant, & am very much troubled that I must nott now hope of seing you afore I goe, & more to heare of yo^r continued distemper & ilnes o^cationing itt. Shalbe ready in what yⁿ desire relating to yo^r interest in Narraganset & to serve yⁿ in what I may, perticularly for y^e concerne of yo^r island as soone as may be, & I doubt nott to yo^r satisfaction. And as I doe nott know any alteration or change, or have any other orders, I hope & caⁿot thinck my absence cann be prejudiciall, tho I am concerned yⁿ are nott in another place & from yo^r retirement, as I have long desired. My service, I pray, to your relations & freinds att Boston, perticularly to Cap^t Wayte Winthrop. Hope to heare from yⁿ in England, att y^e Earle of Craven's howse, or M^r Blathwayt att y^e Plantation office in Whitehall, & remaine, Hon^{ble} S^r,

Your affectionate and most humble servant,

E. ANDROS, G.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN ALLYN.

NEW LONDON, Oct. 3^d 1682.

DEARE S^r, — I haue been very unfortunate in my dis-
appointment of opportunityes to giue you y^e continued
assurances of my respect & affection, haueing been
unhappily on the island when any one was goeing to
Hartford exept the Country Ghost (Marshall Graves*),
and he was soe unkinde not to let me know of his being
in towne. I made my excuse by M^r Lord, w^{ch} I confes
was a good oportunety, but was then under the symp-
toms of my last contagious ilnes, & haue ever since been

* George Graves, of Hartford, was for some years Marshal of the Colony. — Ebs.

cuelly afflicted, yet with moderate circumstances of y^e disease. My indisposition this day will onely permit mee to revive my self in yo^r memory & hastily add y^e sincerety of my affection & service, being well assured y^t y^e accidentall omission of my paper devotions will make noe breach of freindship with soe generous & worthy a person. I know noe one for whom I haue a more naturall inclination of service than yo^rself, and esteeme it an hereditary affection derived from my deare father, whose esteeme and vallew for yo^r person was too great to be inserted in this paper roome; from whom our whole famely tooke that example w^{ch} is at this day in great sincerety remembred by us that are yet suruiueing. I write not this to flatter you, nor as the effect of a wanton pen, but to put you in minde of that ancient freindship, w^{ch} I desire may allwayes be continued. I was in great hopes of the hapines of yo^r good company the last Court, where, besides my perticuler disapointm^t, I must tell you yo^r presence was greatly wanted. My indisposition at that tyme made me keepe house, and soe was not an eye witnes of the seuerall transactions that hapned, but haue too often heard the abuses and notable actions that passed at that meeting. Tis monstrous and unmanly to suffer that cursed yoke of Leislerisme to be tyed about our necks by y^e apointment of such triuiall instruments, where y^e pooreness of y^e persons makes the curse y^e greater. Tis easier to imagin y^e meaning of these things than to be certaine to what issue they will tend. If y^e lawfull course of our affaires must suffer y^e uiolence of ignorance & prejudice, twill be tyme to loock about us. As for my perticuler concernments, I haue noe greate matter to say, haueing noe occation yet of tryall. But as I am concerned in y^e generall welfare of y^e place, soe I can not but dislike some actions w^{ch} I heare would haue been imposed vpon us. And an unwarrantable judgm^t is passed vpon a priuet person publicquely imployd by y^e pruden-

tiall men of the towne, w^{ch} if not otherwise orderd will haue y^e just censure of the most judicious persons. I must now ask yo^r excuse for this trouble, which is more than I intended when I began to wright. I am too ill to add more about it, haueing scarce strength to make an end of this scrawl. I intreet y^e p^rsentment of my endeared respects & seruice to yo^r good lady & my acknowledg-ment of her many obligations, as well as those to yo^rself; w^{ch} is all at p^rsent but y^e assurance that I am, deare S^r, yo^r most affectionate & faythfull seru^t

J: W.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

This for the Hono^r^d Majo^r John Winthrop, at his house in N: London.

HARTFORD, Aprill 23. 1683.

HONRD S^R, — Haueing this good oppertunety, I was willing to let you know that I and myne are in good health, blessed be God! I heard last week from Boston that all o^r good freinds there are in health, saue Capt Brattle, who deceased about a fortnight since & was honourably inter'd. This day seuenight o^r Gov^r deceased* & was intered on Wednesday last wth as much solemnity as could be; & now we shall be at a loss where to pitch upon a new Gov^r, but the good people will quickly resoluue where to pitch, I beleiuue. S^r, I was informed by one of your neighbours that you would giue us a kind vⁱsⁱt the last weeke, but you fayled us. I hope you will not let such good purposes fall to the ground, but will take the next oppertunety to accomplish them, that we may haue the benifitt of your good company, which will be acknowledged as a great fauoure by us. Please to lett me know what company you will bring with you & when you come, that we may not be unprouided for your reception. Please allso to let me know what inscription you would

* William Leete, Governor of Connecticut, died at Hartford, April 16, 1683. — Eds.

haue upon good M^rs Winthrops tombe stone. It lyes onely wayteing for your resolues.* I am in a kind of hurry & cannot enlarge but my well wishes for your prosperity & to assure you that I am S^r in great sincerity

Your most affectionate freind & seruant,

JOHN ALLYN.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honord Majo^r. John Winthrop Esq^r, at his house in N. London.

[Last of September, 1685.]

HONORD S^r,—Just now this moment I mett wth M^r Plumbe, & he giues me an acco^t of your hopefull recovery out of your confinement, which was wellcom newes to me & I rejoyce in it. The Lord continue his goodness to you & us! We are in good health, blessed be God. Just now M^r Hamlin is com from Boston & brings newes of the arriual of M^r Gardner & M^r Clutterbough, who bring the newes of Argile's defeat & the loss of his head before the castle at Edinburgh. M^r Clutterboffe saw him beheaded. Monmoth is allso defeated, taken, and beheaded in London, about the midle of July, as they saye. Col Kirk is made Gov^r of Tanton & Bridgewater, & the spoyle of Tanton giuen to him. This is the su^me of the newes. I doe want the fauour of your letters, w^{ch} I must take that boldness to expect. The stopping of your sweet intercourse, is what I shall mourne under. This is in great hast & comes under your pardon, w^{ch} I craue, & desire that you would still, as formerly, number me among your most affectionat freinds & humble servants.

JOHN ALLYN.

Accept my respects & hand them to Majo^r Palmes & his lady, your daughter, & all freinds as named.

* Elizabeth Reade, wife of Governor John Winthrop the younger, died at Hartford, Nov. 24, 1672. Fitz-John Winthrop was now putting up some sort of monument to her, which he had asked Allyn to superintend. — Eds.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO THOMAS GLOVER.

To Mr. Thomas Glover, Merchant, in London.

BOSTON, November 6: 1685.

S^r, — M^r Richard Wharton of this place hath been now a year or two labouring to transport people into Cascoa Bay, for a settlement there upon very good & choice land suitable for trade, fishery & planting, to w^{ch} I judge hee hath an undoubted good title, and expects y^e addition of his Majestie's favour for a further grant of priviledge thereupon, & hath lately shewed me his proposalls for y^e settlem^t of planters there, w^{ch} are very well fitted for y^e country & will bee as easy & beneficiall to y^e people y^t may come thither; all which he is desireous I should give account of to further his request to yourselfe to countenance y^e affaire & to allow Edward Probee Esq^r, M^r John Jue & M^r W^m Wharton, whom he hath appointed & will improve in London, M^r John Richardson of Bristoll, M^r Thomas Clayton of Leverpoole, & M^r John Burton & M^r W^m Rix of North Yarmouth, to write or recommend such persons as may put in their names wth them for a removeal, unto yo^rselfe for advice & encouragement. I am senceible y^e matter will bring its trouble with it, for w^{ch} M^r Wharton will be yo^r debt^r; but I am truly of opinion y^t it will prove a very beneficiall remove to such as will be persuaded thereto. I give y^u my humble thanks for all yo^r favour in London & pray my humble service may be presented to yo^r good dame, Doctor Bates & yo^r good daughters, & am S^r,

Yo^r obliged friend & serv^t, JOSEPH DUDLEY.

NOTE. — The foregoing is a copy. There is a similar one from William Stoughton to Major Robert Thompson, who appears to have been a brother-in-law of Glover, together with the following to the latter from Richard Wharton: —

BOSTON in New England, November 28: 1685.

M^r THOMAS GLOVER:

S^r, — Haveinge communicated my projections for planting & promoting y^e fishing trade & other improvem^{ts} in Cascoa Bay to

my good friends M^r Stoughton & M^r Dudley, and haveinge their approbation, which they have sundry wayes effectually manifested, perticularly in their favorable reco^mendation of the designe to you and Maj^r Thompson: I am bold to crave your countenance and kinde counsell to M^r Probee, M^r Jue, and my son, how they may most advantagiously manage this affayr, w^{ch} if favourably & truely represented to such sober & pious people as sitt uneasy in many parts of England may, I hope, encourage y^m to remove hither & oblige them to thanke those y^t may encourage thereto. I herewith trouble y^u wth a mapp & description of y^e place & true reason why it hath not beene sooner improved. I also add my proposalls, or terms, to such as may be willing to interest themselves, w^{ch} considering y^e goodness of land & great conveniency for navigation & trade, will, I hope, be judged very easy. If y^u know any godly ministers in Lancashire or elsewhere y^t may with their people be willing to transport themselves, please to intimate this accommodation to them, and as it may upon serious consideration desire yo^r recommendation & assistance, I crave them from you, in which you will much oblige S^r,

Yo^r humble serv^t

RICH^d WHARTON.

EDWARD RANDOLPH TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, May 17th 1686.

S^r, — I am commanded by M^r Dudley, our President, to acquaint you that his Ma^{tie} has been pleased to appoint you to be one of the Councill now established by his Commission under the Great Seal, which wee haue received, and are desirous of your company, & have no other argument to proffer your speed than to acquaint you his Ma^{ties} affaires here want your presence; which will be acceptable to the gentlemen already mett & to him who is, S^r,

Your humble serv^t

E: RANDOLPH.

To Major Jo: WINTHROP.

NOTE. — In mentioning the appointment of Fitz-John and Wait Winthrop to Dudley's Council, Palfrey says (Hist. of New England, III. 485), they

“both had lived in Boston much of the time since their father’s death.” This is true of Wait Winthrop, who long before his father’s death resided much in Boston; but it is quite untrue of Fitz-John Winthrop, whose official duties, agricultural pursuits, and uncertain health all combined to render his visits to Massachusetts very rare, and, in point of fact, he had been oftener in New York than in Boston during the period in question. With this letter from Randolph he filed a copy, in his own hand, of the following letter from Dudley to Governor Treat, which has been printed in Conn. Coll. Rec. 1678–1689, pp. 358, 359, but which is reprinted here on account of its references to the Winthrop brothers:—

To the Hon^{ble} Robert Treat, Esq^r Gov^r of Conecticot Collony, present.

BOSTON, July 21st 1686.

S^r, — Wee are very sensible of the difficulty & intanglement of yo^r affaires as they are circumstanced by his Ma^{ties} co^mmandes & expectations, the contrary inclination & desire of your good people, & the satisfaction of yo^r neighbours in the other of his Ma^{ties} provinces neere you; & for that wee know that the consideration of y^e new-modeling & perfect settlem^t of all his Ma^{ties} provinces from Pemaquid to New York is now lying before his Ma^{tie} & probable to have a sudeine & lasting dispatch; & that yo^r parts, as lying betwene the two seates of goverm^t may be the more easely spoyled eyther way, if early sollicitied & good reasons layde before his Ma^{tie} therefor. In w^{ch} wee can not suppose yo^rselves soe indifferent as to be unconcerned, & having had noe advantage of discourse with any of yo^r gentⁿ lately, & that wee might not shew any neglect to informe or advise you in anything that might after proove the detrim^t or hurt of the many good people under yo^r care, with whom wee have soe long had a hapy understanding and good agreem^t in the co^mmon intrest of religion & liberty, wee have persuaded Major John Pinchon & Cap^t Waite Winthrop to undertake a visit to soe many of yo^r Councell as can be convened at Hartford, which wee hope will come by the third day of August next; and have written to Maj^r John Winthrop persuant hereto, to give his assistance, of whose integrity & advice wee are well assured you have no doubt, & who will lay before you such considerations & accounts of affaires as wee believe necessary for you to know, in order to an election (if any be) in yo^r future management. Wee are in consideration of sending an agent to attend his Ma^{tie} in the affaires of this Province, by whome, or by any

other meanes, if wee can be serviceable to you, wee sincerely offer it, and are S^r,

Yo^r servant,

JOSEPH DUDLEY, *President.*

With the consent of the Council.

Please to be soe just as not to make us sufferers by our kinde offer in makeing this letter publique, or by giving any copy or intimation thereof.

EDWARD RANDOLPH TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To Major Winthrop, at New London.

BOSTON, Aug^t 25. 1686.

S^r, — I congratulate your recovery from your late indisposition, and that you may not suddainely relapse, I send you for a cordiall the good newes that S^r Edm^d Andros is appointed our gouv^r, calls first at Bermodos to settle that govern^t, and upon y^e Kingfisher, a ship of 50 guns, comes for Boston, where he may arrive some time in Nov^{br} next, with his lady. God send them a safe passage! My service to Madam Curwin & Madam Ann: is all from, S^r,

Your humble serv^t

E: RANDOLPH.*

EDWARD RANDOLPH TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To John Fitz Winthrop, Esq^r, one of the Members of his Maj^{ty}s Councill, at New London, p^rsent.

BOSTON, 22^d of Decemb^r 1686.

S^r, — His Excellence S^r Edmond Andros, Knight, Cap^{tain}e Generall & Governour in chiefe, arrived here yesterday, at w^{ch} time his Ma^{ty}es commission, bearing date the

* This very friendly letter is in marked contrast to the writer's denunciation of Fitz-John Winthrop a few years later. — EDS.

third of June last, was published. His Excellence has appointed a generall councill to be holden here on Thursday, the 30th of this instant, December, and directed me to acquaint all the members thereof, that they may be present accordingly. His Excellence presents his humble service to you and would be glad to see you at Boston. I am

Your humble servant, E: RANDOLPH.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

[JAN. 7. 1686.]

S^r EDMOND ANDROS K^t, one of the gentlemen of his Ma^{ties} most hono^{ble} Privy Chamber, Cap^t Gen^{all} and Governour in Cheife in and over his Ma^{ties} Territoryes and Dominions of New-England in America, to Collonell John-Fitz Winthrop greeting: Reposeing especiall trust and confidence in yo^r loyalty, courage and good conduct, I doe by these p^rsents, pursuant to the authority given unto mee by his Ma^{tie}, constitute and appoint you to be Collonell of the Militia of Rhoad Island, Cannonicott, Block Island, Narraganzett or Kings Province, and Providence Plantations, and captaine of a company of the sayd Militia in the towne of Providence aforesayd. You are therefore carefully and dilligently to discharge the duty of a collonell and captaine by ordering and exerciseing the sayd militia and company in armes, both officers and souldiers, and keeping them in good order and discipline, comanding them to obey you as their collonell and captaine; and yo^rself to follow such orders and directions as you shall receive from mee, or other y^r superior officers, according to the rules and disciplines of warr pursuant to the trust reposed in you. Given und^r my hand and seale, att Boston, this seaventh day of January, in the second yeare of his Mat^{ies} reigne, annoque dñi 1686.

E. ANDROS.

[SEAL.]

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the highly Honord Major Winthrop Esq^r, in Boston, this;
p Capt Perry.*

HARTFORD, January y^e 7th 168^z.

HONORD & DEAR S^r, — Haueing this good opportunity by M^r Perry, I was willing to salute you & to request a fauour of you, which is this way occasioned: his Excelency hath acquainted o^r Gouverno^r that his Ma^{tie} hath impowered & authorized him to receiue our resignation of o^r Charter if we tender it to his Excelency, & to take us under his own charge, which is the best we can expect. Yet some are so blind that they cañot see what is theire owne interest. His Excelency will receiue some lines from the Gov^r & Councill by this bearer, by which you will understand that they haue not yet surrendered to S^r Edmund, & they haue resolved to call a generall Court to consider the matter further. What theire resolves may be, I know not. My request is, S^r, that if you can obteyn a copy of his Excelencies com^{is}sion, or a copy of the indulgences therewth granted in matters of Religion, & other fauourable clauses that may incourage o^r people to a present submission, that you would send it to me with what you shall thinke convenient to send of any instructions his Excelency hath rec^d concerning us. I am sure that o^r people haue greater inclinations to be joyned to the Massachusets than to be of any other Govern^t, & if your Gouverment haue occasion to send to England to his Ma^{tie} & are desirous of our being under the same Government, you may assure his Ma^{tie} that it is the desire of the greatest part of the people of this Colony, if our Gouverment must be changed, that they will be conjoyned wth Massachusets, rather than with any other Government. I haue not to ad, but best respects & seruice to your selfe and to your honord brother, Captⁿ Wayte Winthrop, his lady, & all freinds wth you.

I am your most affectionate freind & seruant,

JOHN ALLYN.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*For the Honor^d & Worpth Major John Winthrop, in Boston, this;
p Mr Perry.*

HARTFORD, February 3^d 1688.

MUCH HONRD S^R, — Your oblidging lynes of the thirteenth of the last moneth came safe by Mr Perry, & I doe now return you my hearty thanks for your respect therein & for the copy of his Excelencies commission. I haue hoped that this time we should haue bin ready to haue joyned o^r diuisions & to haue made an intire body, but by o^r statesmen it is thought not convenient yet, & they will not be moued beyond their pace; notwithstanding the advantage that offers to encourage a present union, they will not be persuaded to it. It lookes so like a giueing away that which is precious to them, which they can rather be passiue then actiue in parting with it; & also those difficulties that threaten the standing out, — as the procureing his Maj^{ties} displeasure, making our termes the harder, & looseing the litle share we possibly might haue in the Gouvern^t if cheerfully submitted to, — seemes of litle weight with too many. The result of p^rsent considerations are that we must stand as we are untill his Ma^{tie} farther dispose of us, & all that is gained is o^r gentⁿ rather choose to be conjoyned wth Massechusets than with any other Prouince or Colony. S^r, I doubt not but you will so exercise your wisdom & wonted kindness towards your freinds in these parts, to keep off what may be inconvenient & to promoate their tranquility to the utmost. You will, I doubt not, see our Generall Court's letter to his Excelencie, which smells too much of that scent that you took notice of in that which came from our Councill in December last & in your last tould me of it softly.* It was drawn, I can assure you, more ceremoniously than his Excelency will receive

* See 5 Mass. Hist. Coll., VIII. 301, 302. — Eds.

it, & corrected & amended till it came to a button almost; but such as it is, you will find it, which needs pardon & a good construction from his Excelency, which I hope he will grant. S^r, I understand that you are one of the gent^l impowered to reuise the lawes, & that they are to be sent his Ma^{tie} for approbation, & upon that conclusion (which doth necessarily follow from the premises) I humbly request it may be considered whether it may not be necessary, in your stateing of the times & places of courts of tryalls for this Colony, that there be, for the ease of inhabitants, a county court settled in each county twice a yeare, & that there may be no court from the midle of June to the midle of September by reason of o^r haruest & husbandry occasions, as also that there may be necessary portes & places of entry for vessels as shall transporte o^r prouisions, as conveniently as may be for the ease of the people, & that o^r properties may be secured to us, & that, if it may be, wills and inventoris may be proued & kept in the courts in the seuerall counties. For other things, I know not but the lawes that will sute & accomodate other Colonyes & Prouinces may be sufficient for this. For those who must administer justice amongst us, I doubt not but his Excelency will appoynt such suitable persons as may answer that clause in his commission that “vertue may be encouraged & vice suppressed.” S^r, I cannot enlarge, but wth mine & my wiue’s best respects to your selfe, & Captaine Winthrop & his lady, & M^r Wharton & his lady, & M^r Curwin & M^{rs}. Ann & all theirs, is all at p^rsent from S^r,

Your most affectionate freind & humble seruant,

JOHN ALLYN, S.

Pray present my humble seruice to his Excelency, to whom I would haue writ, had I not thought it had been presumption, or might be so taken.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Coll^l John Winthrop, att his house att New London.

Boston, 28th Aprill, 1687.

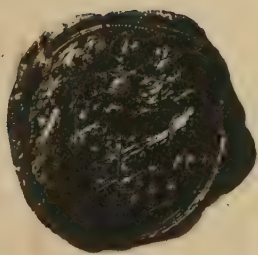
S^r, — This is by a Quaker of y^r town, with whom goes Mons^r Vilbon, Lif^t to Mons^r Perratt, Gou^r of Acadie, (arⁱued two dayes since) intended for N: Yorck to comple^t. Gou^r Dungan, but, as I hear, about the seisure att Ponobscott & to see the countrey. Saterdag being S^t Geo: day, the King's coronation, the forts and ships fired great guns, as they ought, and all the militia of this town then in armes fired volyes, and Coll^l Shrimpton & oficers apeare^d very briske and all y^e compaynyes well. Att night had bonfiers att Fort Hill, and Mon^r Bondy, one of Cap^t Hambleton's volunteers, very good fierworcks in a great barge without y^e warfe; the King's health often drunck, and nott y^e least disorder. Twesday, the Superior Court satt here, M^r President & Stouton, Judges,* Coll^l Shrimpton M^r Linde and Lidget, Asistants, and dispatched all busenes of said court; ended yesterday. The Dock att Charlestown is now almost ready and I hope his Maj^{ty}'s ship the Kingfisher may be gott in this next spring tides, but hath been very troublesom and chargable, nott to be avoyded; y^e ship wanting neare 70 foot of new keele nott otherwayes to be putt in to her. I hope twill nott be long afore wee see yⁿ here, & that yⁿ will come by Roode Island, & if conuenient see y^e militia. No ship yett arived from England. I shall only add my reiterated satisfaction & thancks for y^r going by Roode Island & setling things as yⁿ did, & am

Y^r affectionate freind and humble seruant,

E. ANDROS.

I pray my seruice to Madam Curwin.

* When the Massachusetts Charter was vacated, a provisional government was appointed, with Dudley as President and Stoughton as Deputy President, and with sixteen Counsellors. Subsequently they were superseded by Andros, and Dudley and Stoughton were made Judges of the Superior Court. See Palfrey's Hist. of New England, III. 484, 485, 520. — Eds.



For
Edm vnd
Territory and Dominion
Sp. tiall Trust and Confide
appoint you to be Major
Kings Province Providen
Maj. sties Territory and
to Discharge the Duty of
them in good Order and
selfe to observe and fo
from me or other your
to the Trust Depos. d mi
day of Novembir day 3
God of England Scotland

By his Excellents Comand

John W. Deary

ANDROS KN. Cap^t. General and Go
New England To Colloⁿ. W^m John Win.
In your Loyalty Courage and good Condu
re of the Militia of the Seawall Commu
autations Hartford New London New
union of New England You are Th^re
Major General By Ordering and Exert
lyne Comending them to Obey you a
such Orders and Directions as you sh
rior Officers According to the Sub.
G^W Under my hand and Seal At
re of y^e Laigne of Our Soudaigne Lord Ja
and Ireland King Defender of

ver nous in Cheife of his Ma^{ty} —
throp Grictin & Reporting —
I Doe by this presents Constitute and
his and Princts of Rhode Island &
Yaronaud Fairfist to within his
for e Carefully and Diligently —
ising the said ^{in Armie} Chih keeping
their Major Generall And your
all from time to time receive
and Disciplinary of Warre Pursuant
New London the Tenth one
the Second By the Grace of
the faith of Anno 1687

Andros.

man & horse almost tired, wee lay att Stonington, resolving to go no farther than this to-day, & a Munday set out for Hartford; where I againe desire to have y^{rs} and Cap^t Winthrop's company, and that you will acquaint Maj^r Palmes of itt, who I shall also be glad to see. Pray my seruice to the ladys, and remaine

Y^r affectionate humble seru^t, E. ANDROS.

M^r President & others y^r freinds now att table, remember y^r health without offence.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

[Nov. 10, 1687.]

S^r EDMUND ANDROS Knt, Cap^t Generall and Governour in Cheife of his Ma^{ties} Territory and Dominion of New England, to Collonell John Winthrop greeting: Reposeing spetiall trust and confidence in your loyalty, courage and good conduct, I doe by these p^rsents constitute and appoint you to be Major-Generall of the Militia of the sevrall counties and precincts of Rhoad Island, Kings Province, Providence Plantations, Hartford, New London, New Haven and Fairefeild, within his Majesties Territory and Dominion of New England. You are therefore carefully and dilligently to discharge the duty of a Major-Generall by ordering and exerciseing the said militia in armes, keepinge them in good order and disciplyne, comanding them to obey you as their Major-Generall, and your selfe to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from me, or other your superiour officers, according to the rules and disciplyne of warr, pursuant to the trust reposed in you. Given vnder my hand and seale, att New London, the tenth day of November, in y^e 3^d yeare of y^e reigne of our Sovraigne Lord James the Second, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c. Annoque Dñi 1687.

E. ANDROS.

[SEAL.]

By his Excell^{ts} Com^{and},

JOHN WEST, *D. Sec^{ry}*

NOTE. — In addition to the various commissions of Fitz-John Winthrop printed in this volume, there are others among the unpublished papers. Among them are his commission as commander-in-chief, signed by Governor Treat, July 11, 1690; a similar one signed by Governor Leisler of New York, July 31, 1690; and his commission as agent for Connecticut in London, dated Sept. 2, 1693. A somewhat indiscriminate use of military titles would appear to have been not uncommon in New England even at that early period. In Fitz-John Winthrop's informal correspondence he is variously styled major, colonel, and major-general, — all at about the same time, and apparently at random. — EDS.

MATHIAS NICOLLS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l John Winthrop, these, at New London.

NEW YORKE, Novemb^r 27th 1687.

S^r, — It was my hap to be at Southold the beginning of this month, at our annuall Courts, when the great guns ecchoed to us on Long Island side his Ex^{ty} S^r Edmund Andros' welcome back to the river's mouth from his progresse through Conecticott, where he was accompanied by an honourable suite, amongst whom your worthy selfe was one. I congratulate, S^r, the new honour which yo^r meritts have acquired you in his Maj^{ties} service, and wish you all imaginable satisfacōn therein. The times are well alter'd in the reception of S^r Edmund Andros in those parts now, to what they were formerly. I am sorry at the misfortune of my former letters, that they have not deserved an answer. It may be that what I desired of you to have acc^t of, was unseasonable; if so, I crave yo^r pardon. I should be loath to impose anything on you that is unsavory or unwelcome. It's through the importunity of the bearer that I give you the trouble of these lines, being unwilling to give offence, and remaine, S^r,

Yo^r most devoted humble serv^t

M. NICOLLS.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for the Hon^{ble} Lt^l-Generall John Winthrop Esq^r, at his house in New London.

HARTFORD, Decemb^r. 10th 1687.

HON^{BLE} S^r,—Hearing of an opportunity just now to convey this short epistle to you, I could doe no less then to tell your Hono^r I am yet aliue & in good health, & haue counted my selfe very happy in that short opportunity I had to wayt upon you when you were here last, & hope that the same mercy hath been your portion. S^r, just now I parted wth Major Kinsley & M^r Seargent (not he of Boston, but his kinsman), who arriued here from Boston last night & giues acco^t of the health of many of o^r good freinds there; perticularly they say his Excelency was much better when they came away, than he had been. Capt. Winthrop & Capt. Niccolson were in good health last Fryday. Those two gentⁿ (the Major & M^r Sarg^t) are bound towards New York to morrow with Perry. I rec^d a letter from his Excelency, wherein he manifests his respects to me, which I conclude your fauourable aspect doth influence, which I am much oblidged to you for your goodness therein & desire the continuance of your fauour & the manifestation of it by some lines euery good opportunity. We haue no news from Boston, saue that of M^r Randolph sueing of M^r Mather in an action of slander, which is to come to a tryall the last of this moneth; as also that many people in Boston are sick of the measells, but it is not mortall as yet. S^r, I haue sent a packet which I receiued of Jn^o Perry from M^r West, which please to convey to Major Palmes by the first opportunity. His Excelency hath made Major Tallcott a Lt^l Colonell, & I hear that Major Treat is a Colonell; no other military officers as I hear of, but what you heard of when you were here. John Perry the begining of the next moneth goes for Boston; he intends to call upon your Hono^r as he

goeth, by whome you may expect to hear how we doe. S^r, my selfe & wife p^rsent o^r best respects to your selfe & daughter & to Mrs Curwin & M^rs Ann, & wish you all prosperity. Pray also giue my seruice to Major Palms & his lady, to whome I would haue writ, but not hearing of this oppertunety till just now, I had not time to doe it. Pray therefore excuse me to him, Honord S^r. I must beg your pardon for this trouble, & take the boldness to subscribe my selfe S^r, your humble seruant,

JOHN ALLYN, S.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hono^{ble} Major. Generall John Winthrop, one of y^e members of his Ma^{ties} Councill, att New London.

Boston, y^e 9th of Aprill, 1688.

S^r, — Finding a generall defect of good armes in all places, I haue sent orders for all the militia to traine and muster as soon as may be, in their seuerall towns or vsuall places, & a perticuler acc^t to be taken of the sorts & sizes of all armes, & how fixed for seruice, w^{ch} with y^e rolls to be forthwith transmitted to me, in order to his Maj^{ties} seruice accordingly; when I also desire your opinion of what yⁿ thinck proper or may occur relating to s^d militia, & if they could nott be induced to come on horseback to y^e seuerall trainings, for w^{ch} as I told yⁿ I would not desire any expence or trouble, but a short false reine with a stick button, & a ring or strap on y^e other side of y^e horses headstall, collar, or halter, to fasten y^m together on ocation, when a few men may take care of all y^e horses. I pray my seruice to y^r lady & am S^r,

Your affectionate & most humble servant, E. ANDROS.

The orders are sent to the oficer in chief in y^e respec-
tive places, and all y^e same as Maj^r Palmes now sent, to
whom I also pray my seruice & to his lady.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*To the Hono^{ble} Major Generall Winthrop, one of his Ma^{ties} Councill, att
New London.*

BOSTON, y^e 29th of May 1688.

S^r, — Finding itt nessesary, & no present ocasion this way, I went farther eastward beyond Pemaquid & staid longer then I intended; where all well. Returned to this place last night and receau'd y^{rs} of y^e 5th instant, by w^{ch} am glad to hear of y^r good health, tho nott then so well as to see y^e militia in other parts. I sent orders to all y^e field officers in cheef, in y^e respective parts of y^e Governm^t, & hope all will be carefull of their duty as importing King and countreys seruicē. Thanck you for y^r letter; & desiring my service to y^e ladys with y^a, remaine in haste

Y^r afecionate humble servant, E. ANDROS.

I do not write any English newes from whence 2 ships, & in generall all well, expecting farther by Cap^t Foy, who was almost ready, designing to saile in lesse then a month after these.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l Winthrop, att N: London.

BOSTON, y^e 5th of July, 1688.

S^r, — This is by Maj^r Palms to acknowledge the favor of y^{rs} by him, to whom refer for all worth y^r knowledge in this place, & shal be glad to hear from y^a, as desired by my former, what y^a thinck relateing to Indians (as y^a mention) or of any thing els of publick import. I have lately heard from Gou^r Dungan from Albany that a truce for a year was concluded with y^e Frensh, but he doth nott mention any thing of the forts by y^m built on our side lately reported surendred to y^e Indians, so seems to want

confirmation. S^r Will^m Phips resolves now to go home with his ship, & aplys to have his Marshal's place setled, for w^{ch} he hath given me a paper & intends to bring his patent this day in Councell. One Peeterson, pretending a Frensh Comision, from Pety Guava [?], coming into Roode Island the 24th past to anchor without Goate Island, staid there some dayes, but, on apreheension of the Rose frigott, went to sea (afore Cap^t Nicols sent, ariued ;) who having had & sufer'd dealings on shoore wth inhabitants wil be much blamed, and ocation the magistrat's & officers to be censured. If she should hapen to come y^r way, I doubt nott y^r giving efectuall orders, & take care pursuant to law & his Maj^{ty}'s proclamations relateing to pirates & privateers, & his subjekts serving other Provinces or States. I am in haste, Maj^r Palms oblegin me in calling in & staing for this

From y^r affectionate humble servant, E. ANDROS.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

JULY 19th 1688.

S^a,—I have had the hon^r of yo^r Excell: letter & therewith the certainty of y^r health & safe returne after y^e difficultyes of a tedious journey, every step whereof does influence a generall good and makes us reape the fruite of yo^r unweried trauell & those designes yo^r Excell: layes to settle a lasting hapines to the posterety of this country. Yo^r Excell:s commandes for my thoughts about settling y^e Indians in these parts can not now be presented, hauing but a minute's notice of this opportunity by Maj^r Palmes, & hope yo^r Excell: will pardon that omission. I want very much yo^r interpretation of some perticulers in y^e Act for settling y^e militia, w^{ch} seemes to oblige y^e oldest to attend at trayning as others, without any exception. It is very much desired & thought needfull to

excuse ferrymen & millers as to their attendance, provided they keepe armes & aṃnition according to y^e Act. Many have been with me for that liberty, but all I deferred till yo^r Excell: shall give me intimation & yo^r pleasure therein. Some few perticular persons would be much favoured if yo^r Excell: will be pleased to overlooke my dispenseing with their appearance, & there is a kinde of necessety (if yo^r Excell: shall thinke fit) for such a liberty, w^{ch} should be in no wayes abused nor in any thing obstruct his Majestyes service. I beg yo^r pardon for this trouble & pray to be preserved in yo^r good grace & favour, & am

Yo^r Excell:'s most obedient faythfull humble serv^t

J: W.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hono^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l Winthrop, one of the members of his Ma^{ties} Councill, att New London.

BOSTON, y^e [torn] July, 1688.

S^r, — The King's Letters Pattents lately ariued, annexing N: Yorck & y^e Jerseys to this Dominion of N: England, were published here on Thursday; & this week I intend (God willing) to begin my journey tow^{ds} N: Yorck by y^e way of Roode Island, and be with yⁿ the begining of next week, if I may by water; so possibly may nott come in with the vesels, or stay longer than for y^r selfe or others (I hope wil be ready) to go with me, & so speed all the way by water as most easy. Nothing new, but all well here. I am

Y^r affectionate freind and humble servant,

E. ANDROS.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l Winthrop, att his house in N: London.

Boston, y^e 26th of July, 1688.

S^r, — Some dayes since I writt to y^a, by y^e way of Hartford, of my going to N: York & intent of being (God willing) att N: London y^e begining of next week ; hoping y^e advantage of y^r compayny on this ocation for anexsing those parts to his Maj^{ty}s Dominion of N: England. I canott omitt by this (again) so good an oportunity, to give y^a a reiterated acc^t of y^e aboue, & hope I shall nott faile of my desires acordingly of y^r s^d compayny to N: Yorck & Jerseys. I have made a proclamation declaring y^e continuing of all officers, civill & military, in their respective places. All is well in these parts, & no newes from abroad. I am

Y^r affectionate freind and humble servant, E. ANDROS.

CALEB STANLEY TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These to the Hon^d Major Genn^l Jn^o Winthrope Esq^r, of his Majes^{ties} Councill in y^e territory and dominion of New England, att New London, or elsewhere.

HARTTFORD, July 28th 1688.

RIGHT HONRD S^r, — Afftor all harty & due respeccks premised, I know you are not such a stranger in Israell but have hearde offe the death offe o^r hon^d L^t Coll: Tallcott, which hath made a great breach amongst us in this county offe Harttford, in refferance to o^r millitary affaires, and hath occasioned the serious thoughts offe divers offe o^r cheife capt. amongst us to consider what may bee incumbant vppon them in refferance to the settle-ment offe those matters amongst us againe: viz, Capt. Newbery, Capt. Chester, Capt. Joseph Fitch, my selfe also beeing a well wisher amongst them; and o^r purpose was, with the rest of o^r cheife commition officers in this county, to haue ptioned his Exelency about itt iff his Hon^r

had passed throw o^r parts to Yorke; but that falling out otherwise, I do in my owne behalfe and in behalfe offe the rest offe the genⁿ aboue named, humbly request yo^r Hon^s good helpe & fav^r with his Exelency o^r Capt Generall, that the hon^d Capt John Allyn may bee the commander in cheife in [*several words torn and illegible*], which will bee exceeding acceptable to all the good people and souldgers therein. Allso, in loosing o^r hon^d freinde above mentioned, wee haue loost o^r Majo^r, he being first comitionated Major and no supply since put into that place by his Exelency: which allso all offe us, unles Capt Newbery in this request being exsepted, could gladly promote o^r elldest Capt. & hon^d freinde, said Newbery, to bee o^r Majo^r in this county, and should bee hartily glad if you could fauor this matter as you have oppertunity. As for smaller matters, if thay are or should prove greivous thay may bee much eased by y^e wisdom offe those that are cheiffe amongst us, which I doubt not will bee allways ready to promote the pease and wellfayr offe his Maje^{ties} good subjeckts in this his terretory & dominion off New England. S^r, if any oppertunity should present, I could wish you would not be forgittfull to promote o^r worthy & deseruing freinds, M^r Cyprian Nicols and Ens. Nath: Stanly, which will be as acceptable to the good people in o^r towne as the p^{ro}motion offe any persons amongst us. O^r worthy Capt. Tho. Hooker is full of scruples offe contience whether hee should kepe his place or not; but I am sattisffied that his Exelency is able to resolute those doubts att his pleashur, and I know not but he may do God, his Majesty, & his Exelency, with the rest offe his neighbours, good servis in the place he is called vnto, & bee well accepted in the said place. Humbly requesting you would pardon my boldnes and make a candid construcktion offe my teadious lynes, I make bold to subscribe my selfe

Yo^r Hon^s cordiall freinde & serv^t,

CALEB STANLY.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*To Maj^r Gen^{all} Winthrop, att his house in New London. For his
Ma^{ties} Service.*

SQUABAGUE, 16th Octo^r 1688. *five in y^e morning.*

S^r, — This night I had news, by express from Boston, that the eleventh instant one man was found killed to the eastward, att Cape Porpus, and severall others missing, who are feared to be killed also by Indians still out in those parts. And therfore desire yo^r coming to Boston wth all convenient speed for his Ma^{ties} service accordingly, where I also desire to see y^r brother, as others of the Councill if I can, and remaine S^r,

Your humble seru^t,

E. ANDROS.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

[No date but "New London"; probably latter part of December, 1688.]

S^a, — The anguish of a cruell distemper, and my continued indisposition, has hitherto hindered the presentment of my duty and humble thanks for the honour of yo^r Excellencyes favour; but being a little recovered, and laying aside my crutches, tis fit I should make my first offering to the great proprietor of my best & most obedient services. Tis to yo^rself alone, S^r, that I am most obliged, and I should be very fortunate to convince you of my affection & zeal. Yo^r Excellency puts noe date to yo^r favoures, nor is yo^r hand late to doe justice to every one. And since you favourably look upon the petitions of all sorts of people, I hope myne allsoe may be accepted, that begs yo^r favourable consideration. Severall tracts of land that were given to my father, and others purchased, at the first settlement of this wilderness, pray yo^r Excellencyes favour for confirmation. Since tis his Majestyes grace to give renewed title to all our pos-

sessions, it will be great pittie to loose, or suffer difficulty in, any of our small portions, — the best of our accomodations being but trivial rewards for the waste of that plentiful estate w^{ch} my predecessors joyfully layde downe to begin the growth & prosperity of this country. And I have great satisfaction to see those beginings, under their great charge and industry, thrive to soe great perfection. I am not myselve sollicitous for the sweete of this world ; but, being now ready to leave it, and haveing two nephewes,* the hopes of our family, I would gladly leave a settled and sure title of such accomodations as I have, that, by a peaceable enjoyment of their vine, they may recover the losses that their predecessors have suffered and live plentifull, to serve his Majesty in their generation. It will be great in yo^r Excellency to build up the ruines of our family, whose decay was one of the greatest supplies that gave life to the begining and growth of these plantations, since tis soe much in yo^r power, whose generous hand is allwayes ready to doe good. I have much to say to yo^r Excellency, but it is now noe tyme ; nor must I add more at p^rsent than my wishes for yo^r continued health & prosperity, & that it may please the King to continue you a shield to the people under yo^r Govern^t. I beg yo^r Excellency will not please to let me fall, nor forbid me the hon^r of being, S^r,

Yo^r Excellencies most obedient faythfull humble servant,
J: W.

NOTE. — Fitz-John Winthrop had been offered the command of the expedition against the Eastern Indians in November, 1688, but had refused it on account of the precarious state of his health. Randolph imagined this a pretext, and denounced Fitz-John as lukewarm, if not disloyal. (See Randolph's subsequent letter to the Lords Commissioners of Trade, May 29, 1689: N. Y. Col. Docs. III. 581.) Fitz-John knew how potent was Randolph's influence, and realized that the invalidation of early grants of land and Indian titles, then threatened, might ruin him. His phrase "tis to yo^rselfe alone that I am most obliged" implies the personal nature of his

* Wait Winthrop had then two sons living. — Eds.

support of Andros and that he disclaimed obligation to Randolph. His allusions to the pecuniary losses of his family refer to the melting away of the property of Governor John Winthrop the elder ; see *ante*, p. 418. In Gershom Bulkeley's "Will and Doom," mention is made of a certain "J. W." of Connecticut, who took an active part in promoting the Revolution of 1689 in New England, who was in Boston at the fall of Andros, and who has been supposed to have been Fitz-John Winthrop (see Conn. Col. Recs. 1678-89, p. 455). This, however, is a mistake founded upon the similarity of the initials. During that winter and early spring Fitz-John was ailing in New London the greater part of the time, and barely able to attend to the duties of his military jurisdiction, which did not include Massachusetts. Whether he was aware that his brother and other Boston friends were endeavoring to procure the recall of Andros is not certain, as the political correspondence of the two brothers at this period was either destroyed by them or has since disappeared. His own position was an embarrassing one. On the one hand, he had for Andros a friendship of fourteen years' standing, together with a rooted distrust of the turbulent element in Connecticut and Massachusetts. On the other hand, he had a profound veneration for his father's memory, and a full appreciation of the advantages of the charter which his father's diplomacy had secured. So far as can be gathered, he remained constant to the advice he had given at the outset, which was to submit patiently to the incorporation of the New England Colonies into one Dominion, avoiding collision or controversy with the Crown, in the hope that some amelioration would turn up. The fall of James II. solved the problem; but there cannot be a doubt that if Fitz-John Winthrop had been in Boston, April 18, 1689, instead of helping to imprison Andros, he would have done his best to protect him from the mob. That the people of Connecticut believed his conduct throughout these troubles to have been that of an honest and patriotic man, is evidenced by his election, a few weeks later, as an Assistant under the restored charter. — Eds.

GENERAL ORDER OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

[1689.]

WHEREAS I am informed by severall credible persons, & perticularly by a declaration of the gent. at Boston & y^e country adjacent, that some ill-affected persons had designed to disturb our peace & y^e growth & prosperity of y^e country, & that our neighbours y^e French & Indians above us were incited to attempt in an hostile manner y^e distruction & subversion of y^e English plantations in this Dominion: I doe therefore, in persuance of y^e trust reposed in me, order & co^mmand the Feild-officers in each

respective county within y^e late Colony of Conecticot, as allsoe of Rhode Island, Providence Plantations, & King's Province, forthwith to give order to theire respective Cap^{ts}. & inferiour officers, both of horse & foote, to see y^e militia under theire co^mand well furnished in all respects according to law, & that due care be taken to discover y^e approach of any enemy, eyther by land or water, by apointing a military watch and ward & orders to alarme y^e plantations upon any danger. This I order to be attended to till otherwise co^manded by lawfull authority.

J: WINTHROP, *Maj^r. Gen^l.*

Subsequently indorsed by the writer: "An order to the Feild-officers, 1689."

FRANCIS NICHOLSON * TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hono^{ble} Major-Gener^l John Winthrop, one of his Maj^{ties} Council, at New London.

FORT JAMES, NEW YORKE, Feb. y^e 16th 1688.

S^r,—I had the honour of your obligeing letter by Captⁿ Sellwicke, for w^{ch} returne you my hearty thanks. I beg the favour of you to let me know what may be acceptable to the Indian that sent me the thinges. The weather being open, a sloop is gone to Aesopus, from whence wee expecte Major De Mayer to come and marry some young wenche. Lately an Indian from Albany sent to give an account of Madam Rantsler's death. Sellwicke, in coming down, ran ashore at Hell Gate, but (he saies) received no damage, soe unloads above. Two or three vessells bound for the West Indies, & one for Maderas. Wee have a flying reporte from Virginia that the Prince of

* Captain Francis Nicholson, who had formerly commanded a company of regulars at Boston, was commissioned Lieutenant-Governor to Sir Edmund Andros, April 20, 1688, and was subsequently made Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia. He would appear to have been an old friend of Fitz-John Winthrop, to whom there are a number of letters from him couched in affectionate terms. — EDS.

Orange was landed in Tarr Bay and had dined at Exeter ; his Majesty had set up his standard upon Salisbury Plaine. But this news I want to have confirmed. Noe ship to goe out of Virginia or Maryland, except twenty together. Deare S^r, I desire you to believe that when I shall be capable of doeing you any of the least service, I shall thinke myself very fortunate. In the mean time I assure you that I am, with all sincerity,

Yo^r most affectionate friend, FR : NICHOLSON.

JOHN WEST* TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Hon^{ble} M^ror Generall Winthrop Esq^r, att New London.

Boston, 23th February, 1688.

S^r, — The first instant I arrived here from Pemyquid, where y^e 28th past left his Excell^y & all with him well, tho' noe thoughts of leaving those parts untill some better account of y^e Indians, who are either fled, or removed farr into y^e country, beyond what y^e season of y^e yeare would then pmitt to psue ; tho' many a hard march made in snow & cold, but ineffectuall, none haveing shewed themselves save some skulking spyes neere our out-garrisons, who finding some of our people stragleing alone out of command contrary to ord^r, have (its supposed) taken two who are missing & killed one & wounded another & escaped. I question not but y^u have long since heard of y^e invasion intended from Holland, w^{ch} his Ma^{tie} hath commanded to be published to all his subjects here, as by y^e inclosed proclama^{con}. On this day sevensnight by a vessell from Suttaxtudoes [?] we had advise that a vessell

* John West was Deputy-Secretary of the Dominion, and had previously held the same office in the Province of New York. In less than eight weeks from the date of this letter he shared the imprisonment of Andros. There are several earlier letters from him to Fitz-John Winthrop, among them one (July 6, 1688) in which he notifies Fitz-John that Andros, being about to take possession of the government of New York, relies upon his company thither; in another (June 8, 1688) he speaks of drinking Fitz-John's health in sack "with honest George," — doubtless Captain John George of the "Rose" frigate. — Eds.

lately arrived from Bristoll to Barbadoes brought news of the Prince of Orange landing in England at Torr Bay on y^e 5th of November past, w^{ch} is since confirmed by another vessell from Barbadoes & S^t Christophers. All is well here, save that some ill spiritts appeare in scattering & publishing seditious & rebellious libells, for w^{ch} some are in custody. I shall always be glad to heare of yo^r good health & welfare and to doe y^u any service within y^e power of, S^r,

Yo^r most humble serv^t,

JOHN WEST.

THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF NEW YORK
TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*To the Honorable the Major Generall John-Fitz Winthrop, one of the
Councell, att New London.*

NEW YORCKE, 1689. Ap^r 27.

S^r, — Having received the surprizing news that the inhabitants of Boston have sett up a gouvernmt^t for themselves & disabled his Excellency S^r Edmond Andros, the Gouvern^r in Cheefe, from acting in y^e Gouvernmt^t, these are therefore to desire that you would come with all expedition to advise & consult with us what proper is to be done for the safety and welfare of the Gouvernmt^t; this citty & parte of the Province being resolved to continue in their station till further order. Soe not doubting y^r compliance, remaine S^r,

Y^r freinds & humble servants

FR: NICHOLSON.

FREDRYCK FLYPSE.*

S: V: CORTLANDT.†

N. BAYARD.‡

* According to Brodhead's History, Frederick Phillipse was "remarkable for being at once the richest and the dullest man in New York." — EDS.

† Stephen Van Cortlandt was then Mayor of New York and brother-in-law of Colonel Peter Schuyler. — EDS.

‡ Colonel Nicholas Bayard was third Resident Royal Councillor and a leading citizen. — EDS.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ————.*

MAY 6th 1689.

REVEREND S^r, — If I had strength to mourne very passionately after the sorrowes of an extreme sicknes, I could not be more obliged, nor more solemnly induced, than at this tyme, when not only the generall calamityes but the strange overtures that disturbe and amaze the greatest part of the world, call for every one's good wishes and all that can be well done in his station. But more perticularly am I obliged to sigh most sincerely for the hurryes and ungoverned dispositions among our selves. It was but the other day that we were removed from a quiet and contentfull govern^t, when every one enjoyed his vine and reaped the sweet fruit of his labour, and tis this day we have hopes to be restored to those pleasant enjoyments, when the unlucky and overwening conceites of some confident and imposing spirits seeme to strive against Providence itself, soe remarkably appearing for our future settlement in those wayes w^{ch} our fathers promoted for our hapines. I know not what to answer possitively about that variously contrived motion of an election, being at a great loss in my owne thoughts about it, yet I know not that it is unlawfull to suggest that if his Majestyes gracious act of indulgence did extend to his forraigne plantations and made us partakers of that grace and fauour, why may we not allsoe believe that his Majesty did shine upon us in his generall restoration of all charters granted by his predicessors, such onely excepted as were mentioned? But this hurrys seems not soe fit a season to lay hold on that advantage, when every minute we may reasonably expect perticuler comādes and measures from the Government at home; soe that I can not think any way better at p^rsent than to continue as wee are, & y^e same officers & settlements may serve to keepe the peace till further order. But if there be a disposi-

* This is a rough draught, without address; perhaps to Timothy Woodbridge. — Eds.

tion in the people to take other measures, there is noe striveinge against y^e streame of popular resolution, but all must be submitted to that Providence that governes y^e world & does all thinges as he pleaseth. I am very much obliged for your good opinion and wish it were in my power to doe any service for that people whom my father served with all purposes of good till the last tyme of his life; but I can not propose anything that may be serviceable to them at this juncture; and, besides, my great ilnes has left me much indisposed and I can not think myself fit for such a journey. I hope you will accept my perticuler respects and desire my freindes will beleive I would think noe thing difficult if I were able to serve them. It would be great neglect if M^r Willys & Coll: Allyn, the proper instruments at this tyme to doe much good, should not accept the choice of the people, if an election should be thought the best methode at present. I know yo^r intrest with them will doe much. I am under great indisposition & must pray to be excused that I can not make a more digested returne to yo^r letter, but must refer all to the bearer, a person much at yo^r service, who has allwayes supported y^e civill & military gouvern^t in this county, & I know you will consider the propriety of his continuance, if he can be prevailed with to accept. I can not ad farther but my affectionate respects to yo^r lady & all freindes, & that I am

Yo^r affectionate serv^t

J: WINTHROP.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ————. *

NEW LOND: May 6th 1689.

DEARE S^r,— I rejoyce exceedingly to heare yo^r generous and constant resolution to appeare for the intrest of the country. And, in truth, it is tyme to rouse up yo^rself,

* A rough draught, without address; probably to John Allyn. — EDS.

since we sorrowfully see some busy spirits hacknying themselves up & downe to debauch not onely the ignorant, but well disposed people; and what is it that such mischevous ones will not doe to obtaine the lust of some sinister designe! I must be excused from answering every ingenious sentance of yo^r letter, being yet under weaknes and not able for such a task, and y^t makes me allsoe unable to doe my personal respects to yo^rself & many worthy freindes. It seemes to be a pretty difficult tyme, but I know you will see through every contrivance; and, besides, you have the aduantage of very reverend & worthy persons equally concerned for the prosperety of the country. I hope you have noe thoughts of refuseing the respects & choice of yo^r freindes, (w^{ch} I hope will be in the best maⁿer, if they think best to procede to a formall election,) and I must needes put you in minde that thereby you will seeme to deny yo^r freindes the hapines they hope for from you. The bearer (the most fit & suitable person to be continued in the civill & military governm^t of this county) will tell you all my thoughts & more than I can wright, to whom I refer you as a person of perticuler respect to yourself. I can not add farther but my affectionate respects to both yo^rselves & yo^{rs}, & all freindes. I am most assuredly

Yo^r affectionate servant,

J: WINTHROP.

JOHN ALLYN TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*These for the Hon^{ble} Majo^r Gen^l John Winthrop Esq^r, at his house
in New London.*

HARTFORD, May 6. 1689.

HON^{BLE} SR, — I heartily salute you. I need not at this time giue you an acco^t of o^r affayres; the bearers hereof will giue you it more full then I can write it. The errand of these lines is onely to tell you that the necessity of our

present state & condition is such, that, if it be possible, you must not fayle of being here at this time, & if you can be here, it may not be beyound Wednesday noone at the farthest before you be at Hartford. If you fayle of coming, I beleive you will repent of it, for I am affrayd there will be confusion if it be not prevented by sage councill, & I know you can doe as much towards the p^rventing of inconveniences & defeating the designes of C^l Fitch & those wth him here & elsewhere, as any man amongst us. S^r, you must not desert your freinds, or not let them want your assistance at such a time as this. I shall not enlarg, but will expect your good company, & therefore I haue onely to subscribe my selfe, S^r,

Your affectionate freind & seruant,

JOHN ALLYN.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO COTTON MATHER.*

To the Rev^d M^r Cotton Mather, Minister, in Boston.

[JUNE 5, 1689.]

REV^d S^r, — Being sensible that, in the great hurry of this conjuncture of troubles, I am by my neighbours and countrymen very particularly pointed at and reflected upon as a great mover and instrument in the late alteration of Governm^t and many supposed hardships and oppressions which they have suffered: and well knowing your constant & steady freindship and respect, am willing to offer you an acc^t of some instances of my share and interest in some of the principall articles of those changes, as well as my present inconveniences will allow, which I may afterward better digest and make more publike.

As I have never thought myself to bee of that wise and steady conduct of my publick managem^t that carefull ob-

* This letter was written when the writer was in prison. Only the last paragraph, signature, date, and superscription are in his handwriting. Perhaps he desired Mather to return it; or it may have been his private copy kept for reference. — Eds.

servers might not argue mee often guilty of such imprudences and indiscretions w^{ch} wise persons have not been obnoxious unto, so I must not offer my self that injury as not to give an answer unto very false calumnyes, imputeing the most scandalous crimes to mee, nor wherein, by truly relateing matter of facts which will remove a fault either in p^t or in whole, may I bee so wanting unto my self as not to say it. God is my witnes that I went into the kingdom of England, at the desire and appointm^t of the Generall Assembly, with a very sincere intention to serve and preserve that Constitution, & continued there, with my very worthy companion, using all methods that our selves, or the best freinds that this country had, could devise for our reestablishment in the King's favour, or at least delay any severityes against the polity then in being; and never heard or saw anything tending towards its dissolution with any patience or satisfaction, and am yet morally certain that if the Generall Assembly had not, contrary to the vote of y^e magistrates signed by nine of them and sent into England (which I suppose you have seen), utterly refused any submission, that charter might have been now standing; his then Majesty, while wee were at Whitehall, having received at our councill's hands a generall pardon to that Governm^t and restoreing of them to his favour, with an absolute promise to signe the docket the day after, and ordered my L^d Privy Seale to attend him for that end. Nor do I beleive that there is one person of our freinds in England, yet living and now known to the gentⁿ of this country, that will put upon us the least doubt of our care and integrity in that whole matter.

I can therefore, in the presence of God, offer my abhorrence at those persons (who are not at this time a few) who offer at my religion that it was there tainted or shaken with popery, whereby I should obtain the Duke of York's favour, to whome, I will tell you, though di-

rected by persons of honour, I never offered my service nor kissed his hand (it being a necessary introduction to his Majestye's favour), which was then objected to mee as a great neglect, nor have since addressed to him in the hurt or derogation of religion or law. Nor did I then, or since, by any indirect meanes whatsoever receive one penny, either in England or this place, for, towards, or concerning the dissolution of that charter, or for any service done, or to be done, towards the settlem^t of any other governm^t, nor ever paid one penny or made any present to any for the Commission of Presidency sent hither. When the Commission for the President and Councill came over, and the gentlemen were convened upon it, I knew not any one of them that ever met upon that Commission that made any doubt but that it was a plain duty to accept it, and impossible without great hazard of the King's displeasure to refuse the execution thereof; which certainly was the opinion of the Assembly and of all this people. Otherwise it had been easy to withstand our entrance, which neither was, nor ever was intended to bee with force or armes; wherein also wee had the company of severall gentlemen of other Colonyes, and y^e prayers and blessings of severall ministers, as well as others; and if the lystes of officers civill and military were looked upon, and that short administration of Govern^t considered, I beleive there were as few ill persons improved or mistaken, or evill orders or judgements given, as in any time before or since; that Councill publicly directing the bounds of townes and antient possession to bee continued and holden as formerly, and unanimously agreeing that without the graunt of an Assembly they would by no meanes levy the annuall rate upon the country.

When S^r Edmund Androsse arrived with his Commission, wherein those great and arbitrary powers were continued: however greivous those clauses were to mee or

others, as they truly were, wee had no power to have a previous consideration, but were instantly called to give our oathes as Councillors. Much lesse could wee, as some intimate, withstand it, being dissolved by his very arrivall by these words in our Commission: "untill our generall Govern^r shall arrive"; and, not to reflect upon any person, I am extreamely misinformed if some persons that since are so highly concerned against that Comm^a did not then offer themselves in order to bee sworne of y^e Councill, upon mistaken information that their names were in that number. In the following managem^t of the Governm^t I will observe to you truly my share in some things greivous to the people, and wherein the greatest breach and invadeing the rights of the people is supposed to have been:—

The Act of the Revenue, notwithstanding it is intituled a continuation of certain rates and dutyes and is in grosse taken out of the lawes of the countrey, yet I did publickly in Councill, as well as at other times, object to it that I had known particularly the way of proceeding in the annuall rate heretofore, and that the Treasurer formerly gave out his warrants for the rates after his acco^ts were adjusted, y^e sume and number of rates to bee raised determined by the Assembly, and had in answer that it was taken notice of by his Majesty and Councill that I had neglected to continue and raise the rate &c; and in the after managem^t of that Act I continued to object, and the very last moment that it was passed I objected, and particularly that the rates of cattle were too high; and finally I never gave consent to that Act. When the first rate went out, thereupon I objected to the price of corne, that it was so low, it would destroy the countryman; when the second came out I expressly told [*blank*] that the price of corne must be otherwise considered than the last year, & urged much that it might bee so; upon which acco^t the matter was either not at all determined in Councill,

or, to be sure, in my absence. And while I am upon the busynes of money, I shall add that upon the Governo^rs returne from the eastward, he moved for a method of raising money to defray the charge, and I know nobody else that spake except it were to agree with my motion, viz: that there might bee a generall Councill intimated, of all persons in every Province belonging to the Councill, to consult that matter, and that it was too much for us few persons to resolve so great an affair, which perfectly diverted the busynes; there are persons now in the present Governm^t whom I previously acquainted with that motion, which was agreeable to them and succesfull.

In the busynes of Patents, when it was early observed, and before any motion in Councill to patent lands, at least antient possessions, I was one of those that upon agreement waited vpon the Govern^r privately and acquainted him that wee beleived the clause in his Commission referring to patenting of lands did intend and concerne the great waste of undisposed lands in this countrey; that wee did not beleive his Majesty intended the patenting of antient possessions, which would bee exceeding chargeable and greivous to the people, and after in Councill I have openly spoken against the graunt of Lynn and Cambridge Common, with which others joyned, and did certainly prevent those graunts, and particularly the graunt of Charlestown Common to [blank]. I never saw the inside of that patent, nor heard it read, nor was certain till a considerable time after it was sealed, that there was therein contained any lands other than what was bought of M^r Winthrop; and, in su^me, I never consented to the graunt of any lands to any person who was not truly, according to the late lawes and usages of this countrey, the owner thereof; and when controverted lands have been desired to bee graunted to one person against the other, I moved that the issue at law between the partyes might bee first taken.

To the order for the stopping of passengers, and masters giving bonds therefore, myself with others withstood it here, so that it could not passe for severall months; though it was afterwards enacted at York after I came from thence, perhaps by the gentlemen of y^t part who were willing to put us all into the posture themselves were in. When the troubles to the eastward first arose, at the earnest request of M^r Stoughton, L^t Coll: Tyng, and the consent of all the gentlemen of the Councill thereabouts, while the Govern^r was at Albany, Coll: Plimpton and my self sent fourty men out of our two regiments upon that very great exigent, and instantly posted to the Govern^r for his commands; and though that very little detachment was successfull to save a great losse and reinforce the people, it was often said that wee deserved death therefore; and when, at the Govern^rs comeing home, he asked what was necessary for the warre, I did represent my opinion to bee that wee were not able to support a great force; that it were better to put the rebells heads at a good value and to imploy the Maquaes and English voluntiers to hunt for them at such a price; which perhaps might have brought them in, would certainly have saved the excesive subsequent charge; and at y^e Govern^rs returne and before my going abroad, I did plainly & earnestly move the returne of the sick and the instant disbanding of all that were supernumerary to a meer savinge the countrey from ruine and depredation of the enemyes.

To the complaint of the messengers and their excessive fees, the clerks and their ill manners, I have to say that I never to my memory improved nor directed one warrant to any messenger whatsoever, nor assigned them any their fees; y^t the first judges laboured earnestly to have had the opportunity of their own clerks, for whose deportment wee would have answered, but never could obtain that favour or right, but from time to time such & such were assigned

us & were alike impowred to serve at the table as wee were on the bench. S^r, if any thing of this nature bee worth yo^r consideraçon, or may informe any sober persons who certainly are desirous to know the right and not to bee put vpon with false or aggravated imputations referring to my self or others, I shall trouble you farther afterwards.

S^r, I refer this to your prudence to communicate to such persons as may be pröpper to know it, which at present perhaps are but a few; but am not willing for any copy of it be given untill I may add thereto; in which & in any thing els I can refer my self to your integrity & prudence & am

Your affectionate and obliged ser^t J: D.

JUNE 5: 1689.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN ALLYN.*

[MARCH, 1690.]

I HAVE had the favour of yo^r letter by M^r Buckley and am joyfull for M^{rs} Allyn's full recovery & yo^r owne continued welfare. I am obliged for yo^r true & full narrative of that fatall stroke at Skenecdega, w^{ch} before was but confusedly brought hither. I am amazed that a place soe well fitted for defence, soe well enclosed with stockadoes, and in the body of the towne soe secure a blockhouse, able to defend against a greater force, should be soe poorely defended, or rather not at all disputed. If yo^rself was in company when the Gov^r visited that place, you will easely remember they could not be surprized without unpardonable negligence, such as will be a staine to the co^mmander. That disposition of disobedience among the inhabitants was noe excuse for the officer to sleepe. It was his busines to keep his eyes open, both for them & those under his perticuler charge; or the care of the

* This is a fragment of a letter in answer to a long one from Allyn, dated March 3, 1690, in which he described the terrible massacre of the inhabitants of Schenectady by a party of French and Indians, Feb. 8-9, 1690. — EDS.

superiour officer should haue cal'd him home. And if they were under soe litle sence of danger, it will be cal'd a neadles supply & a burthensome charge to the country. The like inclination of mutiny & disagreeing may unhapily be in many other places, and where it is in the will of any society of people to disobey & refuse such cõmands as intend their safety, such a people are miserable and cañot be saued. A carefull and strict management of the militia seemes now to be greatly necessary and one of the best meanes for our safety; but how concluded in the late project I know not. If not well considered & settled, tis then tyme to looke to our selues & finde wayes for our owne safety. A lazy & sloathfull sence of our danger, & putting off till the morrow, is the ready way to our confusion & misery; & such a loose sort of Gouernment as must pray the people to obey, portends noething but ruine. I hope well from the speedy persute of the Mohawkes, & if all be in earnest & right on their side, they cannot fayle of good succes, of w^{ch} I hope you will haue speedy notice. Thus I haue tyred you with trifles & tis tyme to ask yo^r excuse. I hope for yo^r continued intercourse, and shall allwayes returne what is worth yo^r notice. Noething at p^sent from any parts, but hope next weke to heare from Boston by Maj^r Palmes, who went thither foure dayes since. I am glad to heare of M^r Woodbridge his recovery to whom [*the rest is missing*].

THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO
FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.*

*These for the Hon^{ble} Major Generall John Winthrop Esq^r, at his house in
New London.*

HARTFORD, May 15. 1690.

HON^{BLE} S^R. — These lines are to acquaint you that o^r Generall Court haue nominated your selfe to be the Cõm-

* For the answer to this letter, see 5 Mass. Hist. Coll., VIII. 303. — Eds.

ander in Cheife of o^r forces that are to goe forth against the French, & we are uery well sattisfyed with the choyse they haue made ; & the errand of these lines is to request your compliyanse with o^r desires, & that if it may any way, without extreem prejudice to your selfe, be condissended to by you, that you would attend the seruice afoursayd. It will (we doubt not) be an acceptable seruice to God, & much oblige o^rselues & neighbours to your selfe, for your assistance, if you please to grant it. S^r, we request your good consideration of o^r motion & your answer as speedily as may be. Yea, it is necessary we should forthwith know your resolues, which we shall be in expectation of, & for your recompence the Court will doe that which shall be to your rationall content, we are assured of. We haue not to ad but best respects, & that we are your affectionate freinds

The Gouverno^r & Councill of Coⁿectecutt p their order signed,

JOHN ALLYN, *Sec^y*.

THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT TO
FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

*These for the Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l John Winthrop Esq^r, at his house in
New London.*

HARTFORD, May 27th 1690.

HON^d MAJOR, — S^r, yours of 20th instant came & is exceeding acceptable to us, & we beleive to God & his people will your purposes be seruiceable. We could at first propose our desire for your command onely of our forces, which, since we perceiued your propitious dissposition unto, because we judged o^r single seruice to be far beneath your worth & that you were very capeable to command the whole land expedition, we reccommended to the gentⁿ of Boston, who because it was by the Commissioners left with Captⁿ Leisler, (whoe raysed more forces

than all we of these Colonyes, & cheifely so because they then had no assurance of so good a soldier,) leaue it there still. Allso we wrote to Captⁿ Leisler to the same effect, whose answer we haue not yet, & now we haue dispatcht a post on purpose, with all the arguments we can thinke of to induce him to it, & hope he will comply. As soone as we haue his answer, we shall giue you our further requests; meanwhile we pray God your heroiacall spirit may increese. As for ammuniti^on, we haue Yorke's engagement to supply us, which we beleue will not fayle; & for prouisi^ons, we are sending, so that no want will be in reason of those things. S^r, we cañot expresse the gratitudes we owe you for these fauours, but must wayte further opportunities to assure you that we are S^r,

Your reall freinds & seruants,

JOHN ALLYN, *Secret^y*.

NOTE. — Fitz-John Winthrop's various despatches to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, while in command of this expedition, have been printed in Part IV. (5 Mass. Hist. Coll., VIII.). The unpublished manuscripts contain his instructions and much incidental matter, but probably nothing new. As he had been forced to decline the command of the Eastern expedition a year and a half before, he did not think it right to refuse this one, now that he was again in health; but he accepted it with serious misgivings, owing to his dislike and distrust of Jacob Leisler. He foreboded that the latter and his commissary, Milborne, would prove incompetent to organize and equip the New York troops, and he realized how prone they would be to lay the blame of their own incapacity upon the shoulders of a Connecticut general. His letters describe the disorder and want of preparation he met with on reaching the Hudson, where not half the quotas of men had been assembled. In spite of this, he persevered to the rendezvous near the head of Lake Champlain, where the promised supplies and transportation were found wanting. The chiefs of the Five Nations unexpectedly held aloof from the enterprise, and small-pox broke out in the little army. To enter Canada under such circumstances was to court a great military disaster, and the unanimous decision of the Council of War was to withdraw the main body to Albany and leave John Schuyler to harass the enemy with a small detachment. Some recent historical writers have advanced the theory that more might perhaps have been accomplished, but it is not believed that this conclusion can be reached by any one who will take the trouble carefully to weigh the evidence. Fitz-John Winthrop's course met with the cordial approval not merely of his own Government, but of Peter Schuyler and other good judges near the scene of action. — EDS.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ROBERT LIVINGSTON.*

[DECEMBER, 1691.]

It was impossible before now to doe yo^r comānds for sending yo^r son, haveing had noe opportunity that I thought safe for soe great a charge. The conveyance by M^r Heathcoat did not satisfy me, being first over this great Sound to Long Island in a whale-boat, dangerous as a birch canooe & noe shelter from weather, soe that I hope you will think well of that omition; and since that tyme noe vessel has put in here bound to York. The sloop you intimated to me in yo^r last has not yet call'd, but by very good fortune I have the opportunity of M^r Young, one of my neigbhoures, now bound to New York, & by him, a most carefull person, I have sent your son to M^r Cortland, desiring his effectuall care for his safe conveyance to yo^rself. His clothes & liñing & other thinges are all carefully put up & I have set downe the few thinges w^{ch} are worn out, wth the acc^t of the perticulars w^{ch} his mother gave me; all w^{ch} I hope will goe safe to yo^r handes. Noe consideration but y^e sence of his mother's sorrow for his absence should perswade me to venture him thus late in y^e yeare, being yet under y^e distemper of a feavour & ague, but, I thank God, pretty moderate, and I am sure M^r Young will be carefull of him. I have allsoe to tell you, to my sorrow, that his improvement in his learning is not soe much as I expected, and can only blame the carelesnes of y^e master, and since his goeing out of towne here has been noe opportunity for his advantage. I must now let you know my owne sorrowes: a continued feevour for weekes, wholly disabling me from all busines, & much adoe to scrangle these lines, & soe can not write many thinges w^{ch} I would,

* A fragment, indorsed 1691 and probably written in December of that year. Robert Livingston's son John, then a boy of about eleven, had been for more than a year at school in New England, under the superintendence of Fitz-John Winthrop, who was now sending him back to his parents. The accompanying list has a certain interest, as giving some idea of a child's wardrobe at that period. — Eds.

& can only add my endeared & affectionate respects to yo^rself & M^{rs} Livingston, fayre M^{rs} Margaret & y^e ladies, & that I shall be impatient till I heere yo^r son is safe in his mother's armes.

Acc^t of liñing & clothes belonging to John Livingston & sent along with him to New England, to the Maj^r Gen^{ls} custody; Albany, the 29th Aug. 1690:—

Eleven new shirts.	3 p ^r silver buttons.
4 p ^r laced sleeves.	2 p ^r fine blew stockings.
8 plane cravets.	1 p ^r fine red stockings.
4 cravets with lace.	4 white handkerchiefs.
4 stripte wastecoats, with black buttons.	2 speckled handkerchiefs.
1 flowered wastecoat.	3 p ^r of gloves.
4 new osinbrig britches.	1 stuff coat, with black buttons.
1 gray hat, with a black ribbon.	1 cloth coat.
1 gray hat, with a blew ribbon.	1 p ^r blew plush britches.
1 dousin black buttons.	1 p ^r serge britches.
1 dousin coloured buttons.	2 combs.
3 p ^r gold buttons.	1 p ^r new shooes.
	Silk & thred to mend his clothes.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO THE CORPORATION OF NEWPORT.*

[1694.]

M^r MAYR & YOU GENTLEMEN, — I am glad it is in my province to meet you here upon the occasion of this your anniversary attendance. I have been but a short time resident in this island in their Majestyes service, but am willing to let you know y^t I have observed a very good

* This is a rough draught in Dudley's hand, indorsed by him "Speech to y^e Mayer of Newport. Dict. Carisbrook, 25. Sep^r 1694." His friend and patron, General Lord Cutts, had been made Governor of the Isle of Wight in the previous year, and had appointed Dudley his Deputy. Newport is a borough in the island, for which Dudley subsequently sat in Parliament. — Eds.

temper & inclination of the people here, & especially of your Corporation, towards their Majestyes & y^r Govern^t, under whom Almighty God hath disposed these kingdoms, as I believe certainly for their future & unspeakable advantage. And that we have little or no faction or party in this island, allow me to attribute it to a better sense & understanding that we have of the advantages & security both of our religion & estates under the administration of the present happy Govern^t. Agreeable to y^e good advice you had from the Right Hon^{ble} & noble Lord, the L^d Cutts, your Gov^r & mine, in your attendance upon him the last year in this place, I shall only adde that if there be anything importing the benefit of your Corporation, of which I have now the honor to be a member, you shall at all times find mee ready to promote your intrest, well knowing that therein I shall serve their Majestyes & please my Lord our Govern^r.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO HIS WIFE.*

To M^{rs} Dudley, at Roxbury, N: Engl^d.

WESTMINSTER, 6 May, 1696.

MY DEAREST SOUL, — I have delayed till the last, hoping to give you some tollerable newes referring to my dearest children, and about a fortnight since there was a rumor of that ship carryed into Brest in Fraunce, but I can get no more of it, to my very great trouble and affliction. I am not yet out of all hopes, though overwhelmed with sorrow. The great Father of Heaven look upon my poor family, if it be His blessed will, and let my lost be found and my dead live again! I am not at present capable to advise or direct any thing referring to your self or the children. This comes by M^r Whiting-

* Rebecca, daughter of Edward Tyng. This Society possesses an interesting original portrait of her. — Eds.

ham, my very perticular freind, whom Paul may advise with, and the mast shippes will follow in a month's time, by whom I shall write largely. Take courage, and trust in God, and put forward the children in learning and religion. I hope Cap^t Byfeild will shew you the kindness of a brother in all your sorrowes. Remember mee with all affection to M^r Stoughton, M^r Torry, M^r Willard, M^r Walter, M^r Leveret, and all my freinds as if named. They will excuse mee writing at this time. I am now from home in some extraordinary business, as well as trouble for my children. The Lord in his mercy restore mee to my family and country, if it be His will! I cannot have long in this world, but would have my short time there and with my dear family, being alwayes

Thy most affectionate and endeared companion,

J. DUDLEY.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO HIS WIFE.

WHITEHALL, 25 May, 1696.

MY DEAREST SOUL, — You had two letters from mee by M^r Whittingham, who parted hence a week since; and now the rest of our shippes are going hence, but I can get no newes of my dear children and I am now distressed for their dearest mother, whose care and payns and sollicitude and prayers for them I have been the witness of from their birth till now. And all that we have done for them was well bestowed. I humbly ask the pardon of God that I did no more for them and the rest of those that God has graciously given to us. In my exile and distance from you I have leizure to think and am oppressed. Let God undertake for us. When we mourn for our children it is so farr from being without hope, that it is with good hope and gracious assurance in the mercy of God. I pray you to have mercy upon the rest of my poor family, and stir up the grace of God that

is in you, and do not destroy your health. If you see meet to send Paul to mee, do it with advise and give mee notice if you have oportunity of his coming. I shall neglect no means of returning to you, or of seeing you here when it is propper. I have no letters from you these many months. Pray for mee, my dearest soul, and continue to love

Your affectionate and distressed companion,

J. DUDLEY.

Kiss my children round in my name, and the Lord bless them! Let your letters be directed to be left for mee at Mr Soames, at the Bell in St Paul's Ch^h yard. This comes by Doctor Bullivant, who is my freind and will be serviceable to you.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO HIS WIFE.

COWES, ISLE OF WIGHT, 24. June, 1697.

MY DEAREST SOULE,—The shippes for New England being not ready to sayle, and perhaps this by the way of Barbados may as soon arrive, I was willing to let you know of my health. I have used all propper means to return home in the service of my country this year, but it is otherwise disposed by the providence of God, and to that we must submit; and the more patiently we do it, the more acceptable it is. I wrote you and my children and severall other freinds by Cap^t Foy and sent you mourning and severall goods by him, which I hope is well arrived. Inclosed are two bills of exchange upon Mr Whitingham for 290^{lb}. With the 90^{lb} pay your debts, and let the two hundred be put out to vse, so as that you may coñmand it from year to year with Cap^t Byfeild's advice, to whom I sent a letter of attorney by Foy. I thank him for his great respect to my family. God will reward him, I hope. If Paul be coming towards mee, he shall be welcom; if you have otherwise disposed

him at the Coledge and he have a fellowship there, I will be content, though I know not whether an employment that way will be so agreeable as the law might be. Let him take care of your affayres at home, especially referring to your orchards. I am fearfull the orchards at the Neck are neglected, unpruned, untilld. Let the children all write to mee sometimes, Beck and Nann, that I may see their proffiting. I shall send you some thing by our New England shipp. I have sheets and table linnen enough for you, but am forct to keep house, and you must allow mee to use them while I am here. Be not discouraged in any thing, I pray; the way to Heaven is always difficult and sometimes very dark, but let us love God and submit to him absolutely. Tell M^r Whitingham I have a letter of advice with the bills of exchange, both from M^r Andrews and M^r Soames, which I will send with the other bills directly for New England. Remember mee to M^r Walter, M^r Bayley, M^{rs} Lamb, and all my good neighbours. Continue to love and pray for

Your most affectionate and endeared companion,

J. DUDLEY.

Let Paul tell mee Dudley Wade's age and consider where we may put him to prentice. Let Billy be put foward in his learning; let mee know how farr he is proceeded.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO HIS WIFE.

NEWPORT, 13. Aprill, 1698.

MY DEAREST SOUL, — I hope you had your letters by Cap^t Jurin and by John Chickering, and that your trunk in Jurin was not lost. I desire you will let Sam set down in his letters at all times what letters and tokens you receive, and whether your bills of exchange and John Chickering's forty pounds be payd, as I directed. For want of so doing, I perceive you loose a token sometimes.

One Douse of Charlstown had a barrill of raysins from an English merchant, which Paul can give me no account of. I long for your letters every day and desire you will miss no oportunity of writing. I am alwayes in trouble for fear Sam be a greif and dishonour to us. Pray let me have an account of what you have done referring to him, and I beseech you to take courage and trust in God and submit absolutely to His holy will in every thing. I suppose you have letters from London from my dear Paul, but he knows not of this oportunity. I have been absent from London now these two months and am going up again soon. My whole care and thoughts are how to have the company of my dear family, but God do's yet open the door; but every day of my life you have my intire affection and earnest prayer to be restored to you. You shall hear from mee, I hope, at London by M^{rs} Nelson, who comes next. The Lord bless you and my dear children, and sanctify their harts to His service. Give my service to M^r Walter, M^r Bayly, Deacon Williams, [*illegible*] Gamblien, and all my good neighbours. It is a long time since I complayned to you of my payn in my back, which tells me of the grave every day. I pray God you may live long to be serviceable to your family.

I am your most affectionate and endeared companion,
J. DUDLEY.

PAUL DUDLEY* TO MRS. LOVING.

To M^{rs} Loving, at East Cowes, in the Ile of Wight, Hampshire.

LONDON, 5. Decem^r 1700.

MADAM, — I know you'l be surpris'd to think upon what occasion I should write to you at this time of day,

* Paul Dudley (b. 1675 — Harv. Coll. 1690 — d. 1751) was eldest surviving son of Governor Joseph Dudley, and subsequently Chief Justice of Massachusetts. This is apparently the original letter; Mrs. Loving doubtless submitted it to Joseph Dudley, who was then Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Wight. The lover was probably William Brenton the younger, whose father was Collector of the Port of Boston in 1691. — Eds.

having never (as I remember) done it before ; and, to say the truth, had not there been something extraordinary in the case, I should not have ventur'd to have done it. However, I must pray you not to expose it, and, to use an expression of my Lord Cutts, "let it remain as a dead secret," because few care to be concern'd in making matches and fewer to be known to be so. Mr Brenton tells me he has writ to you about his *amour* ; he is resolv'd to know the end of it, one way or other. I am very sensible I can doe him no service in the matter, nor has he desir'd me to write to you. However, in kindness to my friend I will say thus much : first, I believe him to have a most sincere affection and true respect for M^{rs} Hanna, and which you may also reasonably suppose, her fortune not being so very considerable (tho the truth of it is she do's not want it) ; and I beleive truly his opinion of her would be the same had she but five instead of her fifteen hundred. This, I think, ought to have its weight. In the next place, as to his estate, I think it has never been so much as objected to. I am sure, if he lives in New England, he is as capable of keeping her a coach as any gentleman of a thousand pounds a year in England, and I firmly beleive will doe it. His virtue and discretion are not so very common nowadays, and whatever some people may think of a man's religion, I think it ought principally to be regarded. I know very well some persons that would not allow anything for that, and provided they were sure of the coach, they would run the hazard of the other ; but I know as well that they have often repented it when too late and have been miserable all their days for want of it, and most justly. But the main thing is still behind, and that is whether he will live in England or not. I must confess I doe beleive truly that he will goe to New England, and indeed he can not avoid it. And I beleive he may stay there three or four years to dispose of his matters there ; but indeed I am

very apt to think he will not stay very long in that country, but return and settle here, because I have often and often heard him say as much without any regard to M^{rs} Hanna. He do's not like the country by any means, and has no opinion of it at all. Besides, you must consider the influence that M^{rs} Hanna and her friends here will most certainly have over him in that matter. And now put the case: if M^{rs} Hanna were onely to goe over for two or three years thither and then return with ten or twelve thousand pounds, is it a thing to be despised and refus'd? Madam, I beleive truly my countryman will make her a most kind, carefull husband, if ever he be so happy as to succeed, and I am sure would very much assist my Lady in her affairs. I am afraid you wont be able to read my scrawl, but if I had writ it fairer, it would have cost you a cover. I dare not give you leave to show it to my Lady unless my father permit it. If what I have said will anyways direct and forward you in serving my friend, I have all that I pretend to. If my Lady should be come away, you may put it to what use you please. I am, Madam,

Your most affectionate humble servant,

PAUL DUDLEY.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO PAUL DUDLEY.

*To Paul Dudley Esq^r, of the Midle Temple. Left at Buck's bookseller,
near the Temple Gate, London.*

COWES, 23 Decem : 1700.

MY DEAREST PAUL, — If you prove no better accountant in your own affayres than Brett's, you will not be worth much. M^r Masons account that ended Lady-day last was twelve month, left him half a yeare in debt and forty odd shillings more; and that makes two year at Michaelmass last and not next spring, and I am very confident, if you show M^r Mason the receipts, he will satisfy

that tho' they be not payd they are already accounted for. It is impossible that he has payd 100^{lb} tax in a year and half. I am very unhappy that I can get nothing my self and must help to loose other folks money, as if that estate did clear but thirty shillings per annum. Tis strange you can get no lawyer's acquaintance of Norfolk that can help that matter. I have lost all opinion of Brett; his own taxes are included or something is the matter. It is impossible to be so as you represent. I had letters last week from your mother, and this morning more, and I am not able to bear her complaints and distress for the absence of every body; and your sister now writes me that Cap^t Byfeild is churlish towards us. I see no way for my own return and think it absolutely necessary that you return this year. I shall loose what I have there and my respect and hopes and family, for want of a head; nor shall I be able to support my self and you here much longer, but shall fall into contempt, and that will be what I can not bear and live. Your brother was here but three yeares and wanted neither learning nor repute when he returned. If my arrears fayle me, I must sell my land under my feet to pay my debts, and that will please those in New England that do not love my name. I pray take care of your health and write your mother by all oportunities to comfort her in all her sorrows.

I am your affectionate father, J. DUDLEY.

GODFREY DELLIUS* TO PAUL DUDLEY.

DE LA HAYE, ce 16 de Sept. 1701.

DEAR SIR,—I am extreamply concern'd of y^e delay of Coll: Dudley's dispatches, but I hope, and the Almighty

* The Rev. Mr. Dellius, a Dutch clergyman, long settled in Albany, was much concerned with the Schuyler brothers in their treaties with the Indians. He returned to Europe in consequence of a quarrel with Lord Bellomont, his uncomplimentary allusions to whom

God will giv it, that he may prevaill over all his enemys. That you desire my writings to y^e Archbisschop of Canteberry and my Lord of London and M^r Blaithwith : S^r, the Archbisschop's friendsh^p comes verry hardly, w^{ch} I found when I was in Engl^d requesting his Grace for his support ag^t Bell—d's irregular and unjust proceedings ag^t me &c. ; et il me montra assez qu'il estoit dans les interests de ce cabale. Aussi my L^d of London m'a dit que B——d avait écrit à l'Archevesque plusieurs lettres dans lesquelles, selon ses malheureuses principes, il me traittoit fort rudement, disant tout ce que la malice luy pouvoit inspirer ; de sorte que je n'oserois pas escrire une lettre à un seigneur qu'il a tant soit peu de regard pour moi, et, au contraire, que je trouve préoccupé. Pour my Lord Bisschop of London : dans une lettre que je lui ai escrit depuis quelques semaines et que Mons^r Philips lui a rendue, je priois his Lord^p de recommander mes affaires à my Lord Cornberry and Coll. Dudley, about my salary and other pretensions &c. I writ his L^{dsp} that your father had bin the only instrument of procuring my salary from Boston and N : York, and therefore that I was assured of getting my arrears, and to move that his Lord^{sp} would be pleased to recommend it to his Hon^r. I added that no gentleman could be fitter for that Gouv^t as Coll. Dudley, and to make revive that languishing and deying contry, occasion'd by the ill administration of B——d. I spoke of his intrest with Indians, as a barrière for the English &c. Since, I have a verry kind letter from his Lord^{sp}, wherein he desires me to go over, and assured me of my L^d Cornberry's and Coll. Dudley's affection to me ; but I can as

in this letter are but thinly veiled. On the other hand, Bellomont, in one of his entertaining letters to the Lords Commissioners of Trade, says : "If a great lyar, incendiary, and proud person make up the character of piety, then M^r Dellius may pass for a saint." Whatever his merits or demerits may have been, his habit of interlarding his correspondence with French sentences was objectionable ; but this particular letter is interesting because it substantiates Sir Henry Ashurst's assertion that he (Ashurst) had delayed Dudley's return to New England as governor, and as showing that Dudley's final appointment was due to Lord Cutts's influence over Marlborough and other favorites of the Queen. — Eds.

yet not wel resolve to my returne. I shal answer that letter and shall make y^e same true reflections again, and that if I could resolve, it should be upon y^e Coll's going for Gouv^r to Boston.

To M^r Blaithwith I have writ a letter by witch I begg his favour to have done justice to me about my pretensions &c. (et spécialement après la mort de B——d, qu'il avoit delayé par les intrigues,) that I am sorry of y^e present ill circumstances of that contry, and particularly about y^e Indians, that I have a very tender regard for their conversion, and if I could resolve to go over again, that I should do it now, Coll. Dudly being appointed by his Maj^{ty} for Gov^r of N: Engl^d, he being by my own experience a gentleman not only of great honour and vertu, but of a pious zeal to y^e conversion of the Indians, that he has bin the only instrument of procuring me the sallarys, and if it had not bin for him, that work had come to nothing; that that Collony is in a verry deplorable estate &c. I have give this letter to one of my acquaintance, who went to Lo: to deliver him.

Mais, Monsieur, je pense que ce que j'ai fait Lundy passé ne vous sera désagréable. En rendant une visite, j'y trouvois logé my Lord Cuts. Je parlois premièrement à son Secetaire, et après, a sa Seigneurie. Je luy disois que j'avois l'honneur d'être connu de Coll. Dudly et d'avoir reçu de lettres qu'on tâchoit de délayer son départ, que j'estimois de mon devoir de waite upon his Lord^{sh^p} and to inform him of the indispensable necessity of his speedy dispatches to that Collony, and now especially after y^e death of y^e L^t Gouv^r Stouchton, — that all now was in confusion, and that y^e French now will make use of all the disorders caused by B——d's ill administration; — that I not need to give a character of Coll. Dudly, being his Ld^{sh^p} well inform'd of his great honour and vertu, only that in conscience I must say that his Maj^{ty} could never appoint a fitter Gouv^r, that y^e most capable

gentleman in Europe is but a stranger there, and that I spoke by my own experience, having been in that contry 15 years ; and 3 years ago in Canada that Mons^r de Cailières, then Gouv^r of Mont-Real and now of whole Canada, told me that no man was fit for an American Gouv^r, especially about the Indian affairs, without that he had eat a bushel of salt, but that Coll. Dudley had eat more as two, — that he had a great intrest with the Indians, and that they were a great security for y^e Christians and English plantations, and that y^r conversion to y^e Christian faith was absolutely necessary ; that I had begun that pious work & that y^e Coll. has bin y^e promoter of it ; but by Bell—d's ill administration and that he had espoused y^e intrest of y^e mob (and that only by a base, lucrative prospect &c.), that I was forced to retire to another country. Monsieur, c'estoit plus ce qu'une demi heure que nous parlâmes, et je faisois à sa Seigneurie un petit récit de la faction de Leisler, et comment B——d avoit déposé les vieux conseillers et mis à leur place des gens de la populace, même un barbier, ce qui surprenoit fort sa Seigneurie. Je n'oubliois pas aussi de l'entretenir des intrigues de B——d et de Kid, et pour faire voir que j'avois été un instrument capable de servir le Roy et l'Eglise, je luy donnois à lire la lettre que j'avois reçu de Monseigneur l'Evêque de Londres. Il estoit fort satisfait de mon discours, et me disoit qu'il avoit reçu de lettres de Mons^r Dudley et que c'estoit S^r Henry Ashirst qu'on estoit la cause de ce délaye, mais qu'il avoit parlé et disposé my L^d Malboroug en faveur de Mons^r votre père, et sur mon information il parleroit encore avec d'autres qui ont du pouvoir auprès de sa Maj^{té}, et qu'il ne doubtoit pas d'une bonne issue. Ce que Dieu veuille bénir ; mais pour moi je serois bien aise de pouvoir trouver de semblables occasions, et je les chercheray ; s'ils n'ont point d'effects, au moins je rends justice à la verité et satisfais à mon devoir ; et soyez assuré, Monsieur, que je tiendray toujours un

grand honneur de pouvoir servir Monsieur le Coll. Dudley,
et de me dire, Monsieur,

Votre très-humble et très obey^{ss^t} serviteur,

DELLIUS.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF CONNECTICUT.*

[OCTOBER, 1701?]

GENTLEMEN, — That my memory may not deceive me, and the rather since some persons have accused me of words expressed at a former Court w^{ch} God knowes were never in my heart nor mouth, and not knowing who may now allsoe be present to make observations and fallse reports, I have so wrot downe what I think fit to say to you at this tyme; I thinking myself very hapy to meete here soe many honrd & worthy gentlemen from the severall Plantations of this Government, and that wee are againe entred vpon the full and free exercise of our ancient libertyes & priviliges, a blessing w^{ch} can never be sufficiently exprest. Wee seeme at this tyme to be encompassed with difficultyes & troubles. Our enemyes are many and they are seeking all wayes to destroy us; yet his Majesty is pleased to cover us with his grace and favour and wee are this day as at the begining. And as this Government has allwayes been exemplary in their constant allegiance and duty to his Majesty, soe I must now press you to continue therein, and wee have now noe better oppertunety to expres our duty to his Majesty than to indeavour by all fitting meanes to preserve and support those hapy enjoyments his Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant unto us, and in trust to succeeding generations; and I hope here is noe member of this Generall Assembly that will not to his utmost indeavour to

* This address, being a rough draught without date, was misplaced, and the mistake was not discovered in season to insert it in its proper order, on page 82 of this volume. — Eds.

support the intrest of our happy Constitution, according to his Maj: letters pattents to us. As to my self, I hope I have given suffitient evidences of my faythfullnes to yo^r intrest. It was a principle of gratitude for the hon^r the country was pleased to put vpon me w^{ch} obliged me to accept of the Government, w^{ch} would otherwise have been burthensom to me; not any ambition or privat intrest. And as I have the hon^r to be still in yo^r service, soe I desire you intirely to beleive that (as those hon^{ble} persons my predicessors in the Government) I will doe all that I am able to mainetaine your just libertyes & privileges, blessings w^{ch} are not now to be attayned. My last advice from our Agent, whose faythfullnes to the trust reposed in him appeares in the succes he has obtayned in his negotiation for us, gives us the account that the Bill preferred to the Lords Spirituall & Temporall in Parliament (w^{ch} would at once have swallowed up all yo^r enjoyments) is by his intrest in the Lords' house laide aside.* It remaines now, & tis a point of the greatest moment to us (w^{ch} I earnestly recomend to you), to consider what is next and farther to be done for our preservation against the like attempts, if such shall be farther designed against us; and for your assistance therein I perceive you have the hearts of this good people and their treasure willingly submitted to the disposall of this Gen^l Assembly, and upon you they have their greatest dependance for conduct in their preservation. God has blessed them with plenty to accomodate all their necessary occations, & beside that, his bountifull hand has given them an overplus for his service and the preseruatiō of their happy enjoyments, and you are the persons by their owne free choice who they have cal'd to consider the best way to dispose of it for God's service & their hapines & security.

* See the letter from Sir Henry Ashurst to Fitz-John Winthrop, *ante*, p. 75. — Eds.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE * TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^R 25 June, 1702.

EVER HONOR'D S^r, — Being unwilling to omit any opportunity of writing to you, I take the liberty of sending you these few lines by M^r Graham, who has promist me to send you them by safe hands in case he misses of your Excellencie's nephew at Spithead. I have deliver'd to him also your Acts of Parliament. When your Excellency has a little *requies* from the toil & fatigues of State, I beseech you to unbend your mind with some of those unco^mon but most ingenious hypotheses in philosophy, which have more than once agreeably entertain'd those great men that compose the Royall Society. Your Ex^{cy} owes me by promise the story of the bees & y^e curious notion of gold & lightning; the payment of that small debt will be exceeding acceptable to, Hon^d S^r,

Your Excellency's most devoted

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

*For his Excellency the Governor, &c.*PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^R August 1702.

EVER HON^d S^r, — I gave your Excellencie's son M^r Dudley some account of the matter of N: Hampshire, which he was pleas'd so earnestly to reco^mend to me.† I was the less particular in it because I did surmise that Maj: Vaughan & M^r Patridge would be large in the story;

* Evidently the person of the same name who is alluded to by Narcissus Luttrell as one of the gentlemen-in-waiting to Queen Anne's husband, Prince George of Denmark, and, in 1704, secretary of a government commission. "Petty France," now York Street, Westminster, is where John Milton long resided. — EDS.

† For a full account of the internecine troubles in New Hampshire, and the appeal to England, see Belknap's Hist. of New Hampshire, Vol. I., Chap. XI.; Palfrey's Hist. of New England, III. 212-219. — EDS.

but because of the frequent interruptions that attend so remote correspondencies & because of some late emergencies in that affair, so knotty that I must say with y^e poet *Deus intersit, quia dignus vindice nodus*, I make bold to apply myself imēdiatly to your Excellency & to pray your imēdiat sense and directions in the matter. I need not repeat to your Ex^{cy} that upon our first application to the Council of Trade for their advice what we should do with the 2 Adresses & Memorial (because of their directions to the late King), that Board was pleas'd to tell us we should lay them before the Secretary of State. Accordingly, S^r, I have given them to the L^d Nottingham, but know not as yet whither his L^dp has comūicated them to the Queen. However, in the mean time the Lords Coñmissioners of Trade, having received from some private hand (we know not whence unless it be from M^r Usher) the copy of an Act of the Assembly of N: Hampshire for raising 550^{lb} in that Province, sent a few days since to desire to speak with Maj: Vaughan & M^r Patridge. As I usually attend them wherever they go, so they pray'd me now to accompany them to that Board. When we were there, we were askt what we knew of such an Act past last November, & M^r P. was askt particularly why his father (according to the instructions given to all Governors of the Plantations) had not remitted to that Board a copy of the s^d Act within 3 months after it was past; & thereupon they caus'd the Secretary to read that article in the Instructions &c. Maj: V. also was askt how the Memorial which he had now brought over was consistant with the Act for raising 550^{lb}; for in the Memorial they complain that the Province was reduced to such extream poverty that it would be a grievous & intolerable burthen if they should be obliged to send 40 men, or y^e quota in money, to any of their neighboring Provinces that should be attackt by the French. Whereas, says M^r Bl:,* you

* William Blathwait, at one time Secretary of the Board of Trade. — Eds.

have charg'd the country with a heavy tax of 550^{lb}, part of which, viz: 300^{lb}, is to support an agent to bring a complaint to the King or Queen, & to complain of grievances w^{ch} they never actually underwent, all which with duplicates thereof the post might have brought for 5^s! Maj: V. said little or nothing to this, neither could he give any acc^t of the Act they so often mention'd; nay, I think he said he knew not of any such Act. Hereupon the Board promist to reprimand Lieut: Gov: Patridge & so dismiss us. In Octob^r next there is to be a hearing before the Queen & Council of M^r Usher's complaints & pretences in that Province. I wish there may be a better issue of that matter, but fear it, because, as Maj: V. & M^r P. observe, M^r Bl: seems to favor M^r Usher. I thought it my duty to give y^r Ex^{ty} this acc^t, not knowing nor being able to judge of the consequences so well as your Ex^{ty}: the continuation of whose favor & friendship will be the glory of

Your Excellency's most devoted servant,

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTMINSTER. 10 August, 1702.

EVER HONOR'D S^r, — With the utmost pleasure and satisfaction I received your Excellency's most obliging letter, bearing date the 12 June last, and thankfully adore the providence of God that after so long a time, so great & severe tryals of your faith & perseverance (*et hæc olim meminisse juvabit*), has restored you to the embraces of your chaste Penelope. What extasies! What raptures! Your Ex^{ty} will easily observe, S^r, that I could not answer your letter sooner, & I do affectedly stay to the very last moment of the ships departure, that my letters (without antedating) may be as fresh as any

others. D^r Harvey is your Ex^{cys} humble servant & desires to know whether you want any more limon-brandy, usquebaugh, ratafia &c.; if you do, S^r, he will send you — the respective receipts to make them all! I need not tell you, S^r, that M^{rs} Harnage, M^{rs} Milbank & the whole gang of halfpenny viol-players, do most kindly remember you, for your Ex^{cy} was always to them a *fidus Achates* & never fail'd to make a fourth man in their greatest need and distress. My Bessy too (who has been long laid up with a sore leg which has employ'd two doctors & a surgeon) is in a most particular manner your Ex^{cys} faithfull hand-maid; tho' being naturally of a jealous and suspicious temper she would sometimes, in the midst of her pangs & agonies, cry out she should never live to see me vested with the title of co-agent of the Massachusetts Bay! & sometimes would say that the vast quantities of waters between us & America was sufficient to wash away the great & repeated assurances of your Ex^{cies} favor &c., and the poor fool was the more confirm'd in her suspicions because she did not see one word of the matter in your Ex^{cys} letter. But when I made her observe that your Ex^{cy} was in such a hurry that you had scarce time to turn you round, she was a little pacified and is contented to feed upon the sweet hopes that the next ships will bring us ample co^missions, instructions & powers. I have made your compliments to the Ab^p, the B^p of London, L^d Weymouth, S^r R. Worseley, M^r Vernon, M^r Blathwait &c., who all of them congratulate your short passage & safe arrival. M^r V: gives me now leave to tell you (tho he would not do it before) what kind things he said of you to the late King, & entirely satisfied him of your fidelity & capacity; for which I need not add your Ex^{cys} thanks at least are due to him. M^r Bl: desires you to remember what he last reco^mended to you. I had almost forgot to give you joy of your new L^t Gov: & to desire that my humble service may be presented to him. By the public news your

Ex^{cy} will find that M^r Tucker has at last bereav'd me of my pritty office, but it was not without a great deal of struggling & I believe it cost him a world of interest. The Prince & all my friends have promist me an equivalent, & the Ab^p of York particularly has writ me a most comforting letter on the occasion. I hope God will enable me to submit to the bitter Providence without repining, & with Job to bless His name who gives & takes away as seems best to his infinite wisdom. With my best respects to Madam Dudley & all the dear family, I subscribe my self most sincerely, Honor'd S^r,

Your Excellency's most faithfull & most devoted servant,

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

The Governour of New England.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r. 22 September 1702.

EVER HON^d S^r, — Last night I receiv'd yo^r Excellency's of y^e 4 Augst, dated from Roxbury, with joy in one hand & sorrow in t'other. I congratulate & condole wth yo^r Ex^{cy} the liberality of poor Hampshire & the parsimony of the rich but ungratefull Massachusets; & if it were lawfull to measure the West Indian by the European politicks, I would say that yo^r Ex^{cy} by inducing the representatives of N: Hampsh: to offer you 500[£] only that you might have the glory of remitting it, has out done the famous State empyrick Machiavell, or even the renown'd Queen Bess of ever popular memory. Will yo^r Ex^{cy} pardon these free & jocular glosses on the conduct & proceedings of one of the best as well as one of the wisest Governours that ever New-England was blest with! Your Ex^{cy}'s welfare & interest being very dear to me, I cant forbear telling you an old story I lately heard concerning

you, viz: that some great men are taking measures to put you out of your so well deserv'd post & to lay it into a neighbouring Governm^t, under the conduct of a certain noble peer that ows you 10[£] & is nearly related to y^e E: of R. My authour is a Carolian [Carolinean?], but as he does not seem to be very much yo^r friend, so I hope there is little in it, & y^t it is rather w^t he wishes than w^t he expects. However it be, I know yo^r Ex^{cy}'s prudence is such that you can make the best of every thing, & I need not say that a skillfull letter mast^rly drawn up, & copies thereof (*mutatis mutandis*) sent to the L^d President, y^e L^d B^p of London, Lord Weymouth, the L^d Nott: y^e late Speaker, & such other of yo^r friends as have more particularly instructed yo^r Ex^{cy} to promote to the utmost of yo^r pow^r y^e interests of the Crown & Church of England, — I say I doubt not but such a letter will fix you in yo^r Governm^t & render y^u i^mmoveable ag^t y^e foaming but impotent billows & surges of tumultuous anarchy & republican fanaticism, of which yo^r Ex^{cy} has once felt the dire effects in yo^r own country, — & not only ag^t y^m but ag^t y^e vain attempts of all parties of w^t denomination soever. We have very little news among us at present, all the great changes being in a man^r over; unless you will reckon it a consid^rable one y^t the L^d Sunderland is gon to give an acc^t of his ministry to that just judge before whose tribunall only all impeachments are fairly issued. How that may affect the present administration, y^u know S^r better than I can tell you. This is but young news & is not fully confirm'd; however, if he be not dead, tis certain that he is extream ill.*

* Not signed. Part of it may be missing. — Eps.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTMINSTER. 27 Octob. 1702.

EVER HONOR'D S^r,— My last to your Excellency was dated in Septemb., since which nothing very material has happend in public affaires; at least, nothing but what your Ex^{cy} may learn from the printed acc^{ts}, to w^{ch} I humbly refer you for all news both forreign & domestic. For this reason I should not have troubled your Ex^{cy} with my scribe so soon, if something of the last consequence to your reputation & interest had not lately occur'd, and twas this: Ab^t a week ago, being upon Change (where the service of your Ex^{cy} calls me oftener than my own inclinations), I met a gentleman in the N. E. walk, who told me that the Governor of N: E. was overturning every thing in America, that he had broke in upon their Constitution, violated the Charter of the Massachusets Colony, turn'd out all the old justices, especially such as he suspected were not well inclin'd to Episcopacy, & put in new ones against the consent, or at least without the knowledge, of the Council. The person that told me this knew I was no enemy to Coll: Dudley; and if they use the Governor thus before friends, how do they consider him upon other occasions? I should have given little heed to this discourse, how seriously soever related & how credible soever the author of it, if I had not heard the same repeated this day in the Court of Requests, with the addition of several other circumstances: particularly, that the Governor met one day a certain person, nam'd Gallop, who had been formerly very instrumental in the insurrection against him & S^r Edm: Andros, and immediately fell upon him with bitter invectives and reproaches, & alluding to his name, threatned to make him *gallop* out of the country, &c! Add to all this what a great man told me tother day at court, that he feared that you might do your self great prejudice in endeavor-

ing to procure a patent for the making your son Attorney General of N: E., which was another infraction of the charter & till now without a precedent. I reply'd I could not believe your Ex^{cy} guilty of any such irregularities, especially since I had receiv'd no instructions from your Ex^{cy} upon that head; neither, it seems, has M^r Phips. Seeing that these accusations & reflections upon your Ex^{cy} are so generally made, I beseech you to furnish me with arguments to vindicate your honor & to wipe off these foul aspersions, as soon as possible. I cant tell whether your Ex^{cy} will thank me for this faithfull & ingenuous relation, for I have not forgot how ill I succeeded in the like attempt once before, when I writ you what I was told had past between your Ex^{cy} & my cozen Loving; which, being so well meant, was so ill taken by your Ex^{cy}, that I forbore then to tell you that the Lady Dill:, Harry Loving's wife, & several others, were the authors of that report. S^r, at this age I am not to learn that *veritas odium parit, obsequium amicos*; but when I consider that I say these things to a wise and a great man, & that in saying them I give him the highest proof I am able of my respect & friendship to him, I flatter myself that he will take the hints as well from me as I should do from him. But if I should have the misfortune to be otherwise understood, I shall comfort myself with the pleasure of having don my duty & discharged my conscience, and hope also to satisfy your Ex^{cy} with the assurance that you shall never more be troubled with this sort of ungratefull intelligence from, Hon^d S^r,

Your Excellencies most devoted servant,

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

An eminent divine did also this very day confirm the same things.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

For his Excellency Coll: Dudley, her Ma^{ties} Governor of New England &c,

WESTMINSTER, 16 Decemb. 1702.

EVER HONOR'D S^r, — The ships being still in the Downs waiting for an easterly wind, I cant forbear to give your Excellency these few lines, tho' I have lately writ by the very same ships, I believe, as well as by several others. I will not pretend to trouble your Ex^{cy} with any public newſ, either forrein or domestic, nor of the Parl^t neither; doubting not but other your correspondents have don the same, or the public prints. But I cant forbear to let your Ex^{cy} partake of a little private home news, which only concerns my self, viz: that thro' the friendship & favor of the L^d Ab^p of York, my great & kind patron, I am going to be admitted into an hon^{ble} post in the Prince's family, which will be enlarged & establisht at Christmas. At least, I have both the Queen's & his Highnesse's own assurance thereof, & I firmly depend on it. I am thereupon going to set up my coach, and I am sure my post will support it. I must own, however, that a little provender from N: Engl: will make my horses look plumper & slicker, and, as folks say, will much more credit their keeper; and your land S^r, I hear, is famous both for oats & hay! Possibly it may be with you as with us: every season & every crop is not equally good; but this I dare say, that if you find the soil steril or froward at your arrival, yet your Ex^{cy} is so great an husbandman & knows so well how to cultivate the most barren & ungratefull grounds, that next harvest you will not only have a crop sufficient to supply your own occasions, but even to export to the most remote & distant regions. I hear that L^d Cutts comãds the English forces in the absence of the General, & consequently is like to stay all the winter in Holland; so that I dare not promise your Ex^{cy} any good acc^t of your debentures, even

this time that the comission of the Army's acc^{ts} is going to be renew'd; & if his L^{dp} suffers this year to lapse also (for the acc^{ts} of the Ile of Wight have not been yet offer'd), your arrears will be worth but little. If your Ex^{cy} will send me a brisk letter for his L^{dp}, it shall faithfully be deliver'd by

Your Excellency's most devoted servant,

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

I am M^{rs} Dudley's faithfull serv^t Bessy, M^{rs} Harnage &c. kiss your Ex^{cy}'s hands.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

For his Excellency Coll: Dudley, her Majesty's Governor of New England.

PETTY FRANCE, 21 Jan: 170 $\frac{3}{4}$.

HONOR'D S^r, — My Lord Weymouth desiring me to forward the inclos'd letter to your Excellency, I thought it my duty to congratulat your Ex^{cy} on your happy entrance into a new year, & that God will grant your Ex^{cy} and hon^{ble} family the enjoyment of many more in all sort of prosperities, *et ut sero in cœlum redeas* is the hearty prayers of, Hon^d S^r,

Your most humble serv^t

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

I am in the Prince's family. I think I told you so before.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

For his Excellency Coll: Dudley, her Ma^{ties} Governor of New England &c. Recommended to M^r Newman, at M^r Loudon's in Lothbury.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r 22 March, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$.

HONOR'D S^r, — On the 20th instant I writ to M^r Dudley & sent it by C^{pt} Lowther, but because M^r Newman, who

did me the favor to dine with me yesterday, tells me that there is another ship now at Portsmouth w^{ch} will sail with the first convoy, & he believes sooner then the other, I thought it absolutely necessary to acquaint you forthwith that nothing has been don yet in the matter of your arrears; neither will be, I fear, till your Ex^{cy} writes strongly to my L^d Cutts ab^t it, for I find nobody, neither here nor in the Iland, that can give me hopes of success in that matter. Till I receive new instructions from your Ex^{cy} I know not what more to do, & yet something should be don to satisfy both Stone & Waterhouse, one to have his bond and tother his suretyship discharged. Both count upon your arrears, & both of them tease

Your Ex^{cies} most humble serv^t

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

For his Excellency Coll: Dudley, her Ma^{ties} Governor of New England.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r 10 April 1703.

EVER HONOR'D S^r, — I cant particularly refer to my last, not having the copy nor date before me, but will content my self in telling your Ex^{cy} that I have lately writ both to you and M^r Attorney General, and should not have further troubled you at present, had not M^r Hodges, Treasurer to our Society, desired me to acquaint you that he has taken the liberty to consign to your Excellency a fine silver gilt chalice & patten &c., which that body has sent to M^r Lockier, the minister of Newport in Road Iland, for the use of the Church there; & accordingly, S^r, I have herewith inclosed the key of the box which contains the s^d utensils. Speaking of the Society & its concerns, brings into my mind one M^r Byron, who was brought to one of our late meetings by the L^d B^p of London, in order to give us some acc^t of M^r Keith & his

progress &c. The s^d gentleman makes a heavy complaint against the Governor of New England, who, he says, at the hearty and earnest request of M^r Phips, not only invited him to go along with him in the same ship, but very kindly also offer'd him his table during the voyage, after which he never took the least notice of him from the day that he left England to the time of his return hither! The said M^r Byron was pleas'd likewise to give another instance of the Governor's regard to the reco^mendations of M^r Phips, viz: that whereas M^r Phips had frequently desired the Governor's favor to the Lady Phips, & had been as frequently promist the same, insted whereof, one of the first acts of the s^d Governor's reign consisted in turning out M^r Sergeant (the ladie's husband) from the Council &c! I thought it my duty to let your Ex^{cy} know these accusations, because if any body can purge the Gov: from them it must be you, S^r; & if you think fit to put any apology into my mouth, I shall not fail to make the best use of it. Now to sweeten this bitter draught, which is yet much more wholesom than those precious balms that some use to break mens heads, I am to acquaint your Ex^{cy} that the L^d Weymouth is heartily laboring to get her Ma^{ties} letter to your Colony to induce them to settle such an allowance upon you as is fit to support the dignity of her Ma^{ties} Governor of the Massachusets Bay &c. And indeed that noble Lord is really in your interests, whilst he is perswaded that you are as really in those of the Church; wherefore, in my poor opinion, it would not be improper if your Ex^{cy} took some notice thereof to his L^{dy} himself, as a thing that comes confirm'd to you from many hands. I wish I could close this letter with as good an acc^t of your arrears, but in truth I can say nothing upon that head, nor can I find out any expedient to cause them to be brought before the co^missioners; but if your Ex^{cy} can suggest any, they shall be comply'd with most diligently & punctually whenever

your Excellency shall impart your pleasure therein to,
Honor'd S^r,

Your most faithfull humble servant,

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, 16 June 1703.

EVER HONOR'D S^r, — Tho' I have little or nothing to say, having writt so lately & largely to your worthy son M^r Atturney Generall, yet I can't let Major Vaughan, your agent for N: Hampshire, part from hence without my salutations to your Ex^{cy} & all your hon^{ble} family. The Maj^r will, I suppose, acquaint you what I have endeavour'd to do for him & how I have serv'd him, & w^t civill returns he has made me &c; & yet, for all that, I doubt M^r Usher will gett the better of them, & I find that there are jealousies that you are in the bottom of the plott agst Partridge, wherein however I hope I have undeceiv'd them &c. *Sed haec inter nos.* I receive frequent hints & remembrances from some of your creditors, S^r, particularly M^r Waterhouse & Coz: Loving, of the small matters that lie between your Ex^{cy} & them. They have long expected remittances & look upon me as your Ex^{cy}'s agent. On the contrary, I believe your Ex^{cy} counts upon your debentures to satisfy all your debts here; whereas, none of the Isle of Wight accounts have ever yet been laid before the Com^{rs}, & tis fear'd they never will. So much for private affairs; as for the publick, I must tell your Ex^{cy} that they are as much *in statu quo* as when you left us, & all honors & profitable places do for the most part run in y^e same chañell as yⁿ believe & wish they should. And this holds as well in Church as in State, for D^r Hooper is lately made B^p of S^t Asaph in the room of D^r Jones deēd, & D^r Binks Dean of Litchfield; it is he that the Lords censur'd last winter was 12 month for compareing the sufferings of K:

Ch: the Martyr to those of our Saviour Jesus Christ! No more but that I am with zeal and sincerity, Honor'd S^r,
Your Ex^{cy}'s most devoted serv^t

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

P. S. M^{rs} Bessy, who is your humble servant, bids me tell your Ex^{cy} that she is going to make me a fine library, but wants either some cedar, or rather some walnut-tree, to turn into glass-cases; in w^{ch} she expects the assistance of yo^r Excellency. I have been forced to putt my coach, as well as family, into deep mourning for the loss of a dear father, whom God has been pleas'd lately to remove into a better state. He died, as he liv'd, with great equanimity, with an entire indifference for the world, & without one day's pain or sickness. Last week also died old Madam Dillington.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r 24 July, 1703.

EVER HONOR'D S^r, — Yours of the 17 May came to my hands the latter end of the last month. By the way, I wish your Ex^{cy} would condescend so far to the mercantile fashion as to own any of the numerous company of letters received from me since your arrival in N: Engl:, according to their date and time of reception. The letter your Ex^{cy} seems to refer to, ab^t the Att: Gen:, never came to hand; however, I am entirely answered in this, & I doubt not but M^r Bl: & others are as well satisfied by your Ex^{cies} reasons before now. Apropos of M^r Bl:, I am told by M^r Phips that he has greatly bestir'd himself to procure your Ex^{cy} that money due for the raising 2 companies, & with good success; but he dares not make him a present, because you have given no directions therein, & yet he thinks M^r Bl: deserves one of 20^{lb}. I suppose your Ex^{cy} intends him some furs, or the like, & I wish they

may turn to as good account as those you sent to L^d Weymouth, a copy of whose letter I send inclosed, because nothing can describe his friendship to you so well as his own words. The antient & repeated assurances your Ex^{cy} was pleas'd to give me of the business of an Agent, even whilst your affaires were *sub judice*, leave me no room to imagin that you can ever alter your kind intentions in that matter, and therefore we will wait with patience for an alteration in your government; tho' I am told it was upon the same basis when S^r H. Ashurst, M^r Phips & others had large remittances from your parts &c. I will apply to M^r Bl: ab^t your arrears, w^{ch} I fear will never be brought into the office by L^d C. I never received any note to pay M^r Stone his interest money. Coz: Loving wants his also. I told you some time ago, S^r, that you were desir'd by our Society to advance 20^{lb} to the minister in the Ile of Shoals, in whose carактер I doubt your Ex^{cy} has been deceiv'd, & I wish you dont get reproaches insted of thanks for that service. M^r Acton kisses your hands for the green wax w^{ch} by your order he has receiv'd from me, being the half of all that I have had, but he bids me add that he cant use such a small quantity any other way then to make wash-balls! M^r Vernon thanks you, S^r, for your intended respects to him, but added withall that he has not received one line from you since you went! I have no news for your Ex^{cy}, save only that S^r Rog: Mostyn was married last week to y^e daughter of the E. of Nott:, & tis said will be made a baron. M^r Edw: Worsley the minister, son of S^r Harry, is lately dead in the Isle of Wight; after his death there was found in a bag of money a paper of his own writing & signing, whereby he declar'd that he died a papist & desir'd the same should be made publick for the good of others. My respects to M^r Attorney Gen: concludes this from, Hon^d S^r,

Your Excy^s most devoted servant,

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

My wife, who is your Ex^{cys} servant, prays you not to forget the walnut-tree. One favor more I beg of your Ex^{cy}, viz: an acc^t of what works of charity have been don in N: England agreeable to the inclosed proposals &c.

NOTE. — Thomas Thynne, of Longleat, first Viscount Weymouth, was at one time a Lord Commissioner of Trade and Plantations, besides being a man of wealth and political influence. His letter to Chamberlayne, above referred to, is as follows: —

L: LEATE, July 9th 1703.

S^r, — I return you many thanks for your obliging letter, and wish the newse it brought had bin more sanguine; but I hope we shall recover againe, if Bavaria can by any methods be reduced to reason. I suppose there is no foundation for the discourse of Savoy's coming over to us. I see no bait the Emperour can throwe out to him to induce him to make so large a step. I have one from Coll: Dudley, with a present of sables for a muff, together wth his opinion how to treat his stubborn people; which I shall improve all I can & continue to press he may not be a precarious gov^t. Pray, what preparation do we make to perform our part of the treaty wth Portugall? I am very truly S^r,

Your most affect^{ate} humble serv^t,

WEYMOUTH.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r Christmas Day. 1703.

EVER HONOR'D S^r, — I have two of your Excellencie's, viz: the 5 Aug: and the 25 Octob: ult. (as also one from your worthy son, M^r Attorney General) to acknowledge; and, by the way, such as I do not thus own, your Ex^{cy} may conclude did never come to my hands. In that of the 5th Aug: I have only to note your letter to M^r Ive, which I sent to him 2 days ago, & he very civilly sent me by his clark yesterday 8th 11th 8^d, for which I gave him my receipt, & for which I pray yours &c. As soon as I can go to Lumbard Street, I will pay it to M^r Stone. Decency, & my concern for my mother, whom it pleas'd

God to deprive me of last week, will prevent my going thither as yet. I think your Excellency does justify your self & your proceedings in N: Engl: very well; and yet I would beg you to remember that moderation is a virtue, & that Jehu was known by his furious driving at a very great distance. Tis true your Ex^{cy} is much farther off, but tho' we cant see you, we can hear of you! Besides, our European statesmen maintain that *wise governors are of no party*. In answer to your last of the 25 Octob., I first thankfully acknowledge your taking notice of several of those letters I writ your Ex^{cy} within this 12 month, & tho' you do but barely name them, yet *est aliquid prodire temus*, — in process of time I doubt not but you'l answer them as paragraphically & methodically as I have ever don by yours. In both your Ex^{cies} letters I take notice of your arrears, & if others would take as much notice of them there would be more hopes than now there is, or seems to be, of your ever receiving them. In a word, Mr Blathwait, knowing as well as we do that they are in hucksters' hands, will not concern himself herein, & gives me but small incouragement also to intermeddle. I will, however, make one effort more, & formally in your name make my application to the Comissioners for the souldiers' accounts, & that will be my utmost. I fear the sum of money which you mention in your last as consign'd to Mr Phips, cannot be received yet for want of powers on his side & vouchers on yours. I doubt not but he has told you the same & therefore I shall not enlarge thereupon. In the mean time, that will put in an effectuall stop to the discharging Mr Waterhouse's bond & consequently encrease his anger, who you know is not the easiest man living. If you have satisfied Mr Phips in the business of Byron, I dare answer for my Lord of London, S^r, and every body else whose freindship may be of use to you, but I will not venture to say that the Ab^p, Mr Vernon, &c. will always take the pretence of letters mis-

carrying for currant coin, unless you will convince them that, as in August the weather was too hot for you to hold a pen in your hand, so now in December twill be as much too cold! Your Ex^{cy} has furnisht me with an excuse, however, for not answering M^r Attorney's letter *hac vice*, and I hope you'll make it *valere quantum poss*: I am, Hon^d S^r,

Your Excellencies most devoted humble serv^t,

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

My Bessy joyns with me in the tender of her humble service to yourself & lady & to M^r Dudley & his spouse, and I joyn with her in the repeated request of a little walnut-tree wood for a cabinet; but I beg your Ex^{cy} to say no more of my taking to my own use any part of your arrears, in which matter I might yet say, if I were censorious, that your Ex^{cy} who knows my temper, are sure you run no risk even in your largest offer!

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r 10 March, 170³₄

HONOR'D S^r, — I have none to acknowledge from your Ex^{cy}, having long since answer'd the last, which I believe has been in my hands at least 3 months. I did indeed some time ago see a letter from you to Mr Phips, dated the 5th of August 1703, which he has put into my hands together with an acc^t of moneys due to you for raising some forces &c. I have not been able to effect any thing yet with my L^d Nottingham, but shall continue to tease him till I do, notwithstanding *you can get no salary for an Agent (in numero singulari)*, as you say in the above mention'd letter. I have paid M^r Ive's 8^{lb} 11^s to M^r Stone, in part of interest due from you to the s^d gentleman. L^d Cutts is not yet come over, nor can I meet any one that will help you in the matter of those arrears; nor indeed

any body that in any other matter will serve you as cordially (not to say effectually) as has your Ex^{cies} most devoted

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

My respects to the Att: Gen. C^t Molton in the Swallow is come in, but no news from Coll: Dudley. I suppose the letters are sent by another ship w^{ch} is taken or sunk, like all y^e letters to the Ab^p, M^r Vern: &c!

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r 22 June 1704.

HONOR'D S^r, — I have received your's by the hands of M^r Bridge, and for so far as it may relate to the Society or public concerns, refer you to the said M^r Bridge, who no doubt will give your Excellency an ample relation of the whole. In your last you mention some N: Engl: gentlemen, I think their names are Coll: Hobby, M^r Belcher, Coll: Patridge &c. I have seen none of 'em but the latter only, who made a visit very civilly ab^t a fortnight since. I can give you but slender hopes of your arrears, which I doubt are every day more remote. L^d Cutts has been here from Flanders, but made a very short stay & is always in such a hurry that I could never get an opportunity of saying any thing to him. I am very sorry to find that the business of the Agency drives as heavily as Pharaoh's charriots in the Red Sea! May be a change in your ministry may produce better counsels, as it is hoped it will here, since Nottingham, Jersey & Seymour are succeeded by Harley, Kent & Mansell who are all reputed moderate men, (that's the phrase now!) As to my cabinets of walnut-tree, the dimensions are 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches in depth & 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ in length, for so S^r Edm: Andros tells me he used to send home that most precious costly

wood; & so may your Ex^{cy} deal with him that never knew the dimensions of his services to the Gov^r of N. England, i. e. with honest

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r 16 August, 1704.

HONOR'D S^r, — The Reverend M^r Bridge came here yesterday to acquaint me that this day he goes on bord for N: Engl: &c.* As it was the first news I had of his intentions, so was it also no small surprise to me; but what should he do? I find our great men so prevented agst him by what has been represented to them (true or false) of his ill-conduct at Boston, that all that I could say (and he will bear me witness that I have taken true pains to serve him: first because I thought he had the right on his side, & secondly bec: of the fervent recomēdations of the governor,) signified nothing. M^r Myles & his agents have made heavy complaints agst him, w^{ch}, whatever use it may have been of to the s^d gentleman, has been of none at all to Coll: Hobby, & I believe the Governor of N: England may be Governor still, especially as long as he will govern for nothing! I must take notice of one fact relating to M^r Bridge, viz: that when I did strenuously plead his cause, & amongst other things alledged how much more gratefull he was to the people of Boston by his prudent cariage & moderation than his colleague, I was answer'd that since his coming away a great many more persons have joyn'd themselves to M^r Myles's congregation then did before. I note what you writ me last ab^t M^r Shephard, whom I have severall times

* Rev. Christopher Bridge, an English clergyman, was for several years assistant minister of King's Chapel, and afterward returned to England, where he died May 22, 1719. For a full account of the troubles between him and the senior minister, Rev. Samuel Myles, see Foote's *Annals of King's Chapel*, I. 157-170. — EDS.

attended, but nothing is yet don in the affair of your dear son, for the loss of whom I condole; tho' I doubt not at all of his im̄ediat passage from the E: Indies to the regions of blessed spirits & angels.* I hear of no money elsewhere, tho' I have fill'd Mr Loving's & Mr Stone's heart with the joyful news thereof. Your arrears likewise will not be worth 2 pence, unless you write vigorously to L^d Cutts, & in earnest send somebody a kind of petition to be laid before the House of Cōmons, if he continues refractory. As to myself, S^r, I thought after the honor of ab^t 10 years acquaintance, & serving you so long not only without any manner of advantage but even with my own, you would never have propos'd to me to take what I pleas'd where I could get it; but I see you dont yet know, Hon'd S^r, one of your most faithfull friends & servants,

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

L^d Weymouth complains that never such trash was sent to Engl: all pickt up, as he supposes, by your gardner under the pine trees! The Ab^p & Mr Vernon thank you for *all their letters*; to w^{ch} I only add, they are not yet cyphers!

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

For his Excellency Coll: Dudley, her Mat^{ies} Governor and Cp^t General of N: Engl: & N: Hampshire. per Cp^t Dudley, Q. D. G.

PETTY FRANCE, WESTM^r 13 Febr: 170 $\frac{1}{2}$.

HON^d S^r, — Your Ex^{cys} of Octob. 1704 should not have lain so long unanswer'd, especially having brought a duck in its mouth (I mean the kind present of walnut on bord the Gosport), had I not waited for an opportunity of writing *en droiture* to you, which now finding still as far

* Dudley's son Samuel (b. Sept. 7, 1677) is stated by Sewall to have died "at Suratt, Feb. 22. 170 $\frac{1}{2}$, of small pocks." — Eds.

off as ever, I am resolved to take the advantage of a roundabout by Cp^t Dudley now at Cowes, whom I fear this E: wind will carry out before I have time to thank you for my planks (which I hear are come as far as Ireland homeward), or to tell you that honest Newman and I labor indefatigably to get something from L^d Cutts for you (but I fear to little purpose), or to say that nothing of poor Sam: Dudley's effects can be heard of til next month at soonest; or lastly to compliment M^r Att: Gen: vpon his obliging letter to me, as well as of his rich wife & the fine things spoken at the pyratts tryals, admired by M^r Blathwait & every body, but by nobody more than by

Your Excellencie's most devoted

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE.

I want your philosophy, or bees & gold mines.

WOLFGANG ROMER* TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

*For her Maj^{ties} particular Service, To his Excell^{cy} Joseph Dudley Esq^r,
Cap^t: Generall and Gouvernour in Chieff of her Maj^{ties} Provinces of the
Massathusets Bay and N: Hampshire in N. England &c, Boston.*

PORTSMOUTH, Jun: y^e 7: 1705.

S^r, — Yo^r Excell^{cy}s of y^e tirde instand I receved, being in answher uppon my two last letters of y^e 24. & 31. May last past, but I find notting to my comfort on the account of my just demands & for the good of the Queen's service; as alsoo (in myn regard) because yo^r Excell^{cy} teakes not the least notice of my offers & proposals for the preservation of the commun case, neither to ye deserving honnour of my selff, & whereas, *rebus sic stantibus*, I can not withstande the lycke hardships, I must therefore submit. Yo^r Excell^{cy} is pleased to say that Cap^t

* See note *ante*, p. 337. — EDS.

Redknap is to repaire y^e breatches occasioned by the last vyolent storm & high waterflood, & that y^e appartements (soe well for officers as co^mun soldiers) & what further belongs to the defence of y^e Fort Will^m & Mary, you would be glad to see it donne; and will procede further when the Asembly of this Province can be brought to advance mony for it. Then, perhaps, as affaires of waar are now circumstanced, it mae be to tease & prouve verry hurtfull; therefore, I thincke yo^r Excell^{cy} could not have a better opportunity as now before you, to finishe; and yo^r Excell^{cy} must be sensible of it, considering that in this joncture it is of the highest necessity, to secure that place by the *chevaux de frise* ag^t surprise: item, y^e ravelin before the gate & couvering of y^e same, & by that means to macke a good correspondency for a relieff, if occasion should offer; & lyckwyse the brustwork of y^e whole poligon towards the neck, together with y^e centry boxes & the settling of all that belongs to y^e preservation of y^e well, soe that a high flood mae not corrupt y^e same in tyme to come, is at present all of the greatest necessity & my duty soe to lay before yo^r Excell^{cy}.

Yo^r Excell^{cy} is pleased to say again that there is no mony in the Treasourey. Now Cap^t Redknap can not worck, nor meand the breatches, without mony; neither will he (as I perceve by others) be suche an unwyse man as I am, to offer that whad I have offered, nor do what I have donne: as in paying & ordering the mony, & pinching the same on all accounts, & in provideing materials &c. Yo^r Excell^{cy} is sensible how often I have petitioned to you in order to be decharged of all those things *et ceteris paribus*, but could not obtaine it; therefore I hope to have donne as an obedient & faithfull servant, and every where complused to advance the Queen's and contry's service, according to y^e hability & constitution of y^e same; and if I had not donne soe, all the worelt might be senseible of it, thad every thing would have

been carried on to a great charge & loss of the peeple. Therefore I thinck to have reason on this present occasion, if anny thing should miscary or prouve fatall for want of finishing, it can not be imputed to mee. Therefore I must *solemniter* proteste against it, and only say that I have not deserved (on account of y^e forementioned reasons & soe slavish service in obeying & submitting to yor Excell^{ys} orders & co^mands,) suche hard indurations as no notice taken of my proposals; & that I have written on that head to Wheitehall. And if it must be soe, then I shall leave Cap^t Redknap in his good oppinion, & in a more weiser & better conduct to his quietnes, & shall be glad to see that hee (according to his oppinion) can & mae do better service then I have donne. And as by yor Excell^{ys} pleasure I shall & must desiste, in case yo^r Excell^{cy} should not tacke other mesures on the oppinion taken y^e 4. instand by her Maj^{ties} Councill of this Province, on account of my Memoriall then tendred to y^e same and sent by this tyme to Boston for yor Excell^{ys} aprobatⁱon; so I shall tarry heare a little time longer, humbly praying that yor Excell^{cy} will be pleased to grant me leaff (as you must be senseible that it is my due in all reason) to finishe, and to pardon thad I must trouble yo^r Excell^y onse more. In expectation of yo^r Excell^{ys} favorable answere, S^r

Your Excellency's most humble & obedient serv^t,

WOLFGANG ROMER.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO WOLFGANG ROMER.

Boston, 11 June, 1705.

S^r, — I have your very surprising letter of the seventh instant, by which I perceive, after your huffing all mankind in these Provinces, you intend to treat mee after the same manner & use the word protest upon mee, & your slavish service in obeying & submitting to my orders &

your labouring to insinuate with the gentlemen of the Council, who have nothing to do with you nor her Majestyes fortifications unles by my express directions, which I thought a man of your education had known, especially having often yourself told them that you had nothing to do with any body but the Governour. S^t, I will now tell you plainly that your angry & harsh treatment of every body these three years since my arrivall (the L^t Governour, the Councillors & Comissioners of the Works, officers and soldiers) has been such that there is an universall displeasure taken against you; so as that I know no freind you have in these goverments except my self, who have alwayes shewed you the just respect of your services & merrits, accounting & declaring the same to every body that your place being filled with another was at your own earnest solicitation to the Right Honorable the Lords Comissioners of Trade & at the Board of Ordonance; and that I have their comãds accordingly to receive Captain Redknap as her Majestyes Engineer in your place, & which I have obeyed, & desire you will inform him for her Majestys service what wants to be finished or repayred, & he has my warrant to persue the necessary [*blank*]. I cannot imploy two Engineers, least therby I contract a charge upon the Crown vnnecessary, which I have never yet done, but whatever you agree with Captain Redknap to do I shall accept the same well. This I say to you to make you easy, if your own temper will allow it, & shall be willing to serve you when you see your error in your late proceeding, & when you shall pay that respect to Captain Redknap, who succeeds you, as the Queens service demands. I desire you whenever you shew your letter to mee of the 7th of June, you will shew this answer with it, & they that know my station here, & my temper as well as inclination towards you, will take it for an answer.

I am S^t your ser^t

J. D.

JOSEPH DUDLEY TO ————.*

BOSTON, 15 Febr. 170§.

HONORABLE S^r, — Besides my other letters wherewith I have troubled you, this is upon the perticular ocasion of M^r Secretary Addington, who has been long in service here, the most diligent servant her Majesty has in America; but he is lately much indisposed and I dowt will not live long. I humbly ask your favour for my son, Paul Dudley, that in case I should further advise that M^r Secretarye's service is ended, which yet I heartily desire may last long, that he may stand in your favour for that office. Tho' there is no salary to be had, the fees are worth sixty or seventy pounds per annum, and will assist him. His attorney general's place is not worth to him twenty pounds per añum, tho' he drudges at it, as well as his other law. And I should be glad my self to be honored to be your deputy auditor, and should serve it carefully. I hope, notwithstanding what I write, M^r Addingtons life & health.

I am S^r your Honours most faithful humble servant,

J. DUDLEY.

THE EXAMINATION OF THOMAS LEFEVRE AND HIS SONS.†

MONTENIUS, Satturday, 27 May. 1704. Early in the morning Cap^t Constant Church & Cap^t Cook being dispatht to Green Island in two whale boats, in all 14 men, one boat landed seeing a man run over y^e hill, y^e other boat stood guard. Immediatly y^e French men, namely Thomas Leffebrue & his two sons Thomas & Timothy, & an Indian his servant called Lovis, all ran to their two canoes, wherein were 2 armes. Our whale boats soon got to them & fired at y^m, killed & scalped y^e Indian, & brought y^e 3 French men aboard y^e Province galley, with y^e said 2 canoes, 2 fuzes, a beaver skin coat, frying

* This is entirely in Dudley's hand, on a half-sheet, without address. — EDS.

† From Governør Dudley's papers. A copy without signature. — EDS.

pan, powder hornes &c. Being askt what Indians were at his house? Answer: *None.* Wth Indians were about those eastern parts or neighborhood? *None.* Wth French? *None but his family, & one John Dennis living towards Mount Desart, & 2 or 3 fammelyes more.* How many French fammelyes are in & about Pessemequadi? Ans^r: *Chartier, Gordeau, Lutriel, D'Amboise, & one or two more; y^e two first are y^e Cannedy factors & their shallop is att Chartiers.* What French inhabitants were at Macchioss? Ans^r: *None to his knowledge, but he beleived there might be some Indians.* At Pessamiquadi there is an Indian fort, consisting of about 39 fammelyes & about 18 or 20 young men, near y^e water side in y^e bottem of y^e bay, but could not tell wether itt were on y^e mainland or an island. What Indians were at Penobscutt? Ans^r: *That about 15 dayes ago he was there, then there was about 80, one party whereof went out a bever hunting.* Whether y^e Indians be aboue y^e Falls? Answer: *Y^e tide carryes you within 5 or 6 leagues of y^e fort, being at y^e falls, & is all craggy & full of rapidityes; y^e fort is on a island, in y^e middle of itt, w^{ch} is about a league round; 1 or 2 fryars with them.* Where are y^e Quenebeck Indians? Ans^r: *In their own rivers up & down, to & agn.* Ditto Puckwachett & Pennecook? *He could not tell certainly, but y^t 10 or 12 of Quennebeck, with there fryars, came to y^e eastward for their part of a present sent from France, & he beleives there was presents for all y^e Indians & was all del^d, espissally powder & shot.* Whether he dus not know that y^e Indians & whatt body of them, were to take Piscataqua, where they were to meet & when? Ans^r: *That he knew y^e Indians were to meet & have a gen^l feast or randesvoes ab^t his house or neighborhood some time next month, ab^t midsumme^r, w^{ch} is their stile y^e 14th of June, but where to go he could not tell.* How many Indians were to come from P^t Royall? Ans^r: *He could not tell how many, but y^e Gov^r told him that he had invited y^e Ind^s to go out & had rec^d a letter from y^e missionary of Quebeck that he wold invite his people & forward y^m to joyn y^e Gov^rs foarces.* Wth number of Indians are there in & about S^t Johns River? Ans^r: *Generally amounted to about y^e same number that are at Pessamiquadi.* How many fammelyes is there in, at & about P^t Royall? Ans^r: *10 or 12 houses on y^e plot of y^e fort, in itt 200 souldiars, & about 300 inhabitants up & down y^e river, being inhabited both sides ab^t 2 leagues up.* He came from P^t

Royall y^e 14th March, went in a canoe to Passamiquadi & from thence in Chartier's shallop wth his son Thomas, & Timothy staid behind at Passamiquadi. That y^e people at P^t Royall expected a store ship with a convoy from France. There was some talk of a peese; if it so hapened, they might come early, otherwise late in y^e year. Y^e people lay under great streights, provissions being scarce & deer, both with French & Indians. About 7 or 8 dayes since, 8 Penobscut Indians returned with one Englishⁿ man & told him they had killed 2 & hurt a fourth at Wells. The two sons being seperately examined said much y^e same, only Thomas s^d most of his father's effects were at y^e fryar's house at Penobscut.

These examinations being over, by y^e Coll: order they were all thre sent aboard seve^l vessels & again examind by other hands. Some variation & dissagrement being in their discovery, the Coll: commanded y^e two sons seperately to be brought aboard y^e Province galley againe & strickly examind y^e second time, with threatnings of delivering y^m over to y^e Mauhawk Ind^s to be roasted, & in order thereunto y^e feild-marshal was commanded to bind y^m with cords & put ropes about their necks, which was accordingly done, but still separate. This struck a kind of terrour in y^e young men & caused y^m in some measure to yeild to a kind of gen^l confession. Y^e Coll: & those present not being satisfyed & fearing a more than ordinary Frenchified invasion, therefore leaving y^m bound & y^e partyes consarnd in y^e examination withdrawing, y^e Coll: ordered most of y^e foarces ashore, espissally y^e Ind^s, & caused y^m to make two larg fires, with 2 stakes droue in y^e ground, y^e Ind^s (painted more like devills than men) in their armes all next y^e fire, y^e English soul-diars surrounded y^m on y^e outside. All being ready, y^e two young men prisoners were sent for in their bonds, and each tied fast to a stake close to a very large fire, about muskett shot each from y^e other. Being so bound, y^e Coll:, my self as interpreter &c., with Cap^t Southack, M^r Moody & many other commanders both of sea & land, went to y^e first stake, & I told y^e young prisoner, by y^e Coll: command, that, as he had told y^m in y^e morning, if they varied in y^e least in their information he would do by them as y^e French had done by 8 people att Casco &c. by giving them up to y^e salvages, & seeing y^t he now found they had concealed y^e most materiall matters, & things of servise & benefit

to us, he had made a bargain & agreement with those salvages with him that they should have all French prisoners he took, to deale with as they thought fit; but now, death being before their faces, notwithstanding if they would be ingenious to tell and inform y^e gen^l all they knew & what they could discover, he would buy their lives & servises of y^e salvages. On which Thomas made y^e following discovery, which was almost exactly on examination confirmed by Timothy. Viz^{tt}, in his father's little house was 2 seal skins, a small quantity of oile, 10 or 12 bever skins; in his father's chest a large loose coat or two, & he thought some skins & shirts, a cap, a hatchett, 30 or 40 bullets, a box with 2 raisors & a hone, 3 combs & a case, a fuse, a small pot, 6 wooden spoons & baggs of feathers, a peck of flower, a few pese, a p^r of stilliards. For victualling, y^e Indians hid in y^e wood 5 bar^{ls} of meale or flower and 3 barrells of pees, 1 role tobacco, about 27 fathom hid allso in a little river aboue y^e house, about 100^{lb} of feathers, 1 box of otter skins, p^t of a bar^l of powder (in itt about 6 or 7 pound), a keg of about 20^{lb} of shot, $\frac{1}{2}$ bar^l flower, $\frac{1}{2}$ bar^l of pees, 20 beaver skins, 6 sables & 3 foxes. Also hid in y^e woods under barque, 3 teirces of bever skins, about 30 sables, 1 fuse, 1 bar^l seal oyle, 1 little keg of brandy, a few skins; & in y^e box at y^e river are all their father's papiers & writings. The father being examined again next day by Cap^t Southack & my self, owned all y^e aboue, with some small additions, as a looking glass, a p^{te} of a bar^l of prunes, & a few trifles about y^e house, but in his chest a box where were his letters & coppies of letters, espisally his journall, wherein is contained all y^e actions & transactions that came to his knowledge since y^e beginning of y^e present war, having bin informd of their ravages at Casco, Sauco &c.; adding that all y^e Indians expected us & were on their watch, & had their spyes out every where, that without great caution we should catch but few of y^m, & that itt would be impossible to come at & take those at Sagedehock, for if wee went up y^e river with our boats for that, their spyes being out would discover us, but that there was a way by land, about 2 dayes journey, to come on y^m on y^e back side of y^e island at a very narrow passidge where they may be surprised & taken, wherein he would undertake to be a pilot. He added Castine was in y^e mountaines & douted wee should not take him; also that Monseieur Chartier was equipping att

Pessemequadi y^e shallop, late M^r Trebitt's of Marblehead, in order to go westward with a great body of Indians to do what mischeif they could on y^e English.

Sunday, 28th of May early, Coll: Church, M^r Moody, with y^e commanders of y^e land foarces, in 31 whale boats, in each from 10 to 13 men, in all about 400, went to y^e musk ridge to Leffebues house to se what they could find pursuant to those informations, & carr^d Mon^s Gueon & Timothy Leffebue for pilotts. When they have secured w^{ts} valluable there, destroyed y^e two houses &c., design further eastward for 6 dayes & to meet us at our next randevoos at Mount Desartt. Monday, 29 of May, Cap^t Southack dispatcht away y^e shallop, beginning with 20 men well armed under comm^d of Peter Newcomb, to fetch of y^e plunder & do any other servise that may be needfull; by whom I wrote Coll: Church fully y^e examination & y^e relation of y^e old Leffebue before recited, & added that w^{ts} was deliverd y^e fryars for y^e Indians was 6 barrells of powder & about 3 weight of shot. This evening just at dark Coll: Church with y^e rest of y^e army returnd aboard y^e fleet, with y^e booty as exactly above menshond. Tuesday, 30th, y^e Coll: & y^e same company went with y^e army to Mount Desart & y^e islands thereabouts. Wensday, 31st, Cap^t Southack dispacht againe y^e shallop, beginning with 24 hands well armd, to go after y^e army, on board of which I put 4 dayes prouision for y^e whole army. About 2 a clock, y^e wind being contrary & bad weather, they put into y^e harbour of Fox Island. After some time, one from y^e shore hailed them, to whom they answerd "Boston." He replied "Have you come to take Indians, having white antient flying? You best go Boston, me fire by & by." They lowerd their flag then, 4 Indians appeard & fired, which was answerd by our men. Y^e Indians seeing that, run up to y^e rocks & woods, the consequence whereof we dred, fearing thereby a discovery. Thursday, primo June, being a violent storm of wind & raine att sea, proteckted our selves as well as we could & tarried here at anchor. Fryday, 2^d early, y^e aforesaid shallop & men were dispatcht to y^e army at Mount Desart, whither we hope to follow this daye, if we can get out this hole.

The interpretation of Mons^r Thomass Leffebre's comission from y^e Gov^r of Quebec, viz: Le Chevalier de Callières, Gov^r, Lieut^t Gen^l for y^e King in all New France:

Wee give permission to s^d Leffevre imediatly to depart this city in a canoe, with 3 of his children, to go to his lands in L'Acadie; & as wee have war with y^e English, do injoyne him to use all wayes & means to joyn with him y^e Pessamiquadians & French that may be found in all those quarters, & to run on y^e English, on all privateers, pirats & all others of y^e Kings ennemyes, & to exercise on them all acts permitted & used by y^e laws of war, to take them, seize & imprison, in such plases as they may meet with them, with their vessells, equipage and marchandize. In writing verbal process & inventoring, all to be sent us, we ordain what is reasonable, ordering all those under our power to countenance & favor y^e s^d Leffevre for y^e suckcess of our designs whenever he shall require them. In wittness whereof we have signed these presents & to him have put y^e seale of our armes and countersign of one of our secretaries. At Quebec this 14th — 1704.

LE CH^r DE CALLIÈRES.

Per Mons^r Hatteville.

INDEX.

INDEX.

NOTE. — The names of persons from whom letters, or parts of letters, are to be found in this volume, are printed in small capitals. Where a letter is signed by more than one person, the name of the first signer only is so printed. Where the word "mentioned" occurs, the references are not necessarily exhaustive. Where the references are numerically irregular, a chronological order is followed. Readers who may discover errors or omissions will confer a favor by calling attention to them. — EDS.

A.

- Acton, Mr., London, 540.
- ADDINGTON, ISAAC, Secretary of Massachusetts, biographical note, 164 *n*. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, about the service of Moheag Indians in Massachusetts, 164; describing the massacre at Deerfield, 180; concerning a convoy to coasting-vessels, 181; urging the reinforcement of Deerfield and other towns, 189; concerning the registration of Frenchmen in the Province of Massachusetts, 191; asking military aid, 202; stating the forces of Massachusetts stationed in certain places, 220; on the attack at Lancaster, 252; defending the enlistment of Moheags, 337. From Fitz-John Winthrop, demanding the return of the Moheags, 338. Bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410. Mentioned, 137, 420.
- Address of the House of Representatives of Connecticut to Fitz-John Winthrop, 1699, 41.
- Agnoeticooke Indians, 345.
- Agreement between John Winthrop, Jr., and John Clarke, concerning the Narragansett boundary, mentioned, 39, 40 *n*., 43.
- Albany, N. Y., expenses incurred by the Council of Connecticut for the defence of, 20. Letter of Lord Cornbury relating to the defence of, 114, 115.
- Albro, Mr., appeal of, against Rev. James Noyes, 356, 360.
- Alford, Captain, meets Lord Cornbury at New London at hearing of Owaneco's complaint, 303 *n*. Mentioned, 410.
- Alling, John, letter of, and others, to Robert Treat, 163.
- Allyn, Edward, bearer of letter from Fitz-John Winthrop, 280.
- ALLYN, JOHN, Secretary of Connecticut, biographical note, 22 *n*. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: describes reception of Governor Lovelace at Hartford, 434; danger of Long Island, 445; King Philip's War, 448, 450; Fisher's Island, 461; news from Boston, 471, 472; surrender of the Charter, 478, 479; political intelligence, 485, 500. Mentioned, 3, 19, 34, 491. For letters to him, *see* Fitz-John Winthrop.
- Allyn, Mrs. John, recovery of, from sickness, 507.
- Allyn, Captain, arrives at Northampton on a scouting expedition, 242. Bearer of letter from Fitz-John Winthrop, 241.
- Alum, discovery of a hill of, 61.
- Amy, Christopher, gives an alarm to New York on the appearance of the Dutch fleet, 438.
- Andrew, Rev. Samuel, Milford, married Abigail Treat, 322 *n*.
- ANDROS, SIR EDMUND, biographical note, 452 *n*. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning Fisher's Island, 460, 461 *n*., 462, 463, 464, 465; invitation to New York, 465, 467; his approaching return to England, 467, 468, 469; commissions Fitz-John Winthrop Colonel and Major-General, 477, 483; on the celebration of St. George's Day, 481; notifies the annexation of Connecticut to Massachusetts, 482; his journey through Connecticut, 482; orders about the militia, 486, 487; mentions the arrival of letters patent uniting the governments of New York and

- New England, 489, 490; his sympathy on the death of Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., 452; his arrival in Boston, 476; his reception in Connecticut, 484. Mentioned, 457 *n.*, 478, 480, 485, 491, 494 *n.*, 496, 497. For letters to him, *see* Fitz-John Winthrop.
- Andros, Lady, mentioned, 476. Arrives in Boston, 482.
- Anglesey, Earl of, his signature to safe-conduct, 431.
- Anne, Queen, England, her accession to the throne proclaimed in Hartford and New Haven, 98. Mentioned, 23, 146, 526 *n.*
- Anogwago Indians, treaty of Peter Schuyler with, 345.
- Anthony, an agent of Fitz-John Winthrop, 14, 78, 385.
- Anthrum, Mr., appointed to assist in locating the boundary line of Massachusetts Colony, 106.
- Antram, William, 413.
- Appeals to England, 60. Memorial of Sir Henry Ashurst relating to, 63. Action of Sir Henry Ashurst in Parliament concerning, 75, 76.
- Appleton, Capt. Samuel, Massachusetts officer in King Philip's War, 449, 450.
- Appleton, Colonel, arrival home from Port-Royal, 387.
- Argonecherin Indians, 345.
- Argyle, Duke of, beheaded, 472.
- Arnold, Mr., mentioned by Sir Edmund Andros, 460.
- Arran, Earl of, claim of, to land in Connecticut, 21, 359.
- Arran, Irish Earl of, 356, 380.
- Articles of surrender of New York, 1673, 443.
- Ashby, Mr., at Fisher's Island, 7.
- Ashcraft, John, takes the place of Lieutenant Wells in a scouting expedition, 242.
- Ashurst, Henry, father of Sir Henry, 19 *n.*
- ASHURST, SIR HENRY, biographical note, 19 *n.* Letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 19, 26, 61; attempt to take away the charter, 69; about Dudley and Randolph, 75, 85; concerning Hallam's appeal and Dudley's intrigues, 119; complains of his letters miscarrying, 126; begs Fitz-John to come to England, and encloses letter to Lord Cornbury, 136; defeats Hallam, 234; accuses Dudley, 298; describes his services in the Mohegan appeal case, 324; warns against one Bridger, 328; denounces William Wharton and Edward Palmes, 377. Letters to the Governor and Council of Connecticut on becoming their Agent in England, 62; on his pecuniary advances for the Colony, 326; on the intrigues of Dudley and Cornbury, 378-380. Memorial of, against allowing appeals to England, 63; concerning complaints of Quakers, 381, 382; against a new Mohegan commission, 383. Petition of, to Parliament concerning the charter of Connecticut, 77. Desires some one to come to England to assist him in defending the right of appeals, 76. Desires to make Wait Winthrop Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 86. Letters to, from Fitz-John Winthrop: relating to the affairs of the Colony, 108; concerning designs against the government of Connecticut, 133; giving account of Indian invasions and Hallam's proceedings, 212-215; answering charges made against Connecticut, 349-355. Desires a legal adviser for the affairs of Connecticut, 286. Mentioned, 298 *n.*, 330, 381 *n.* Letter of Governor and Council of Connecticut to, concerning Owaneco's complaint, 304. Prints a separate edition of the funeral sermon of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410. Delays Dudley's appointment as Governor of Massachusetts, 521 *n.*, 523.
- Ashurst, Sir William, brother of Sir Henry, 19 *n.*
- Assembly of Connecticut, addresses of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning certain reflections on his administration, 92; thanks for his public services, 323. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to, relating to his complaint against Major Fitch, 94; on public business, 402. Addresses of Fitz-John Winthrop to: personal vindication, 524; death of King William, 112; aid to Massachusetts, 184; liberties of Connecticut, 290; favorable decision of the Privy Council, 383.
- Atkins, Mr., arrives in New York from England, 468.
- Attorney-General of England, mentioned, 76.
- Attorney-General of Massachusetts, 334.
- Attwood, William, Chief Justice of New York, 91 *n.*, 93.
- Avery, Capt. James, letter from Fitz-John Winthrop, giving instructions concerning the Indians, 154, 155. Recommended to take charge of an Indian post, 172. Surprised by the Indians, 210. Recalled from Deerfield, 229. Ordered to Groton for defence, 252, 253. Mentioned, 448.

B.

- Banister, Mr., fashionable tailor, 333. Funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Barnett, Capt. Ralph, of Reade's regiment, 430.

- Barnsdill, Mr., at Port-Royal, 391.
- Bass, Mr., contrives an act of Parliament injurious to Connecticut, 75. Mentioned, 288.
- Battus, —, at Port-Royal, 389.
- Bavard, Nicholas, mentioned, 90 *n.*, 93. Name signed to letter, 497.
- Bayley, Mr., Roxbury, mentioned, 516.
- Beaubassin, M. de, an officer of the Governor of Canada, 257, 258.
- Bedford, Earl of, 462 *n.*
- Beers, Captain, slain by the Indians, 448.
- Belcher, Andrew, mentioned, 9.
- Bellamy, Mr., 19.
- Bellomont, Earl of, the Narragansett boundary question referred to him, 36, 38, 50-52. Arrest of Captain Kidd by, 48, 49 *n.* Mentioned. 24, 30, 32, 45, 56, 292.
- Benckes, Jacob, signs demand for the surrender of Fort James, N. Y., 440.
- Berwick, Indians to be posted at, 167, 174.
- Betty, Mrs. (Mrs. Fitz-John Winthrop), 7, 12, 14, 15, 25.
- Biglow, Sergt. John, brings message to Fitz-John Winthrop, 59.
- Binks, Dr., Dean of Lichfield, 538.
- Bisswell, John, the boundary line of Massachusetts north of the house of, 107.
- Blackleach, John, 33.
- Blackpoint, Me., 139.
- Blagrove, Mr., at the hearing of Owaneco's complaint, 303 *n.*
- Blakeley, Mr., 80.
- Blakewell, Captain, 44.
- Blathwayt, William, Whitehall, Eng., 469. Secretary of Board of Trade and Member of Parliament, 527 *n.*, 528, 539, 540, 547.
- Blish, Abraham, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Blithe, Lieutenant, in Col. Thomas Reade's regiment, 430.
- Block Island, encounter of Captain Paine with the French, 10. Mentioned, 6, 289.
- Bocour, Chevalier, his treatment by Vaudreuil, 275.
- Boleham, Capt. Anthony, of Reade's regiment, 430.
- Bombazeene, a well-known Indian, 369 *n.*
- Bondy, Monsieur, exhibits fireworks on St. George's Day in Boston, 481.
- Boon, Mr., at Port Royal, 391.
- Boreman, Lieutenant, at Hatfield, 210.
- Borland, John, 335.
- Boston, consternation on the arrival of a West Indian fleet at, 335. Prevalence of small-pox at, 458. Map of, in 1678, 457.
- Bowers, Benanuel, owner of land near Ten Hills Farm, 454.
- Bowers, Captain, writes of ill designs of the Indians, 58.
- Bownd, Captain, arrived from London, in 1680, 464.
- Boyle, Hon. Robert, mentioned, 39, 43.
- Brattle, Capt. Thomas, death of, 471.
- Brattle, Rev. William, mentioned, 401 *n.*
- Brenton, William, his interest in the Narragansett claim, 36. A Commissioner to inquire into the complaint of Owaneco, 254. At the hearing of said complaint, 303 *n.*
- Brenton, William, Jr., his matrimonial intentions, and distaste for New England, 517 *n.*, 519.
- Brett, Mr., his accounts, 520.
- Bridge, Rev. Christopher, the complaints of Rev. Samuel Myles against him, 544, 545, *n.*
- Brie, Timothy, mentioned in Plainfield patent, 314.
- Brinley, Francis, 6. A commissioner to inquire into the complaint of Owaneco, 254. His services to the Narragansett country, 360.
- Brockholes, Anthony, 468.
- Bromfield, Edward, signature, 348.
- Brookehaven, Captain, mentioned, 39, 43.
- Brookfield, defence of, 171.
- Browne, Hon. William, mentioned, 401 *n.* Bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410.
- Bryan, Alexander, death of, 57.
- Buck, Mr., a bookseller in London, 519.
- Buckingham, Rev. Thomas, of Hartford, mentioned, 45, 48. Declines to preach the election sermon, 284. Witness to will, 417.
- Bulkley, Captain, 179.
- BULKELEY, REV. GERSHOM, biographical note, 398. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop on the condemnation of Abigail Thomson, 398. Mentioned, 387.
- Bull, Jireth, writes intelligence to Fitz-John Winthrop of King Philip, 447.
- Bull, Jonathan, Saybrook, Conn., 47 *n.*, 48.
- Bullivant, Dr., bearer of letters to Mrs. Joseph Dudley, 515.
- Burr, Peter, Assistant of Connecticut, signs a letter, 162. Concerning a letter from, 312.
- Burton, John, North Yarmouth, Eng., interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, 473.
- Bushnell, Richard, on a court of inquiry, 255.
- Butcher, Mr., assists in locating the boundary line of Massachusetts, 107.
- Button, Matthias, mentioned in Plainfield patent, 314.
- Byfield, Nathaniel, commissioned to solicit aid from Connecticut, 273, 278. A Commissioner to inquire into the complaint of Owaneco, 254; at the hearing, 303 *n.* Mentioned in Dudley's letters from England, 514, 515, 520.

C.

Callant, Major Sylam, in regiment of Col. Thomas Reade, 430.

Callières, Chevalier de, Governor of Quebec, commission of, to Thomas Lefevre, 1704, 556. His opinion of American Governors and Joseph Dudley, 523.

Campbell, John, news-agent, mentioned, 124.

Campbell, Mrs., 412.

Canada, the expedition against, commanded by Fitz-John Winthrop, 11, 12, 508-510. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop, advising an earlier expedition into Canada, 192, 193.

Canterbury, Archbishop of, 521.

Carolina, Lords of, referred to by William Penn, 104.

Carr, Captain, his conduct at the surrender of New York to the Dutch, 436, 443.

Casco, Maine, 139.

Cezar, a negro boy, 415.

Chamberlayne, Bessy, wife of John, 529, 535.

CHAMBERLAYNE, JOHN, of London, notice of, 526 *n*. Letters to Joseph Dudley about the Royal Society, 526; the New Hampshire controversy, 527; of what is said of him in England, and the accusations against his administration, 528-533; his appointment to the household of Prince George of Denmark, 534; of Dudley's debts and the charges of Mr. Byron, 535-540; encloses a letter from Lord Weymouth, 541; reminds Dudley that moderation is a virtue and that wise governors are of no party, 542; reproaches him for not keeping his promises, 543-545; with being such a bad correspondent, 543, 544, 546; acknowledges present of walnut-wood, 546.

Chaplains for Connecticut troops, 236, 240.

Charles II., circular letter of, in possession of Fitz-John Winthrop, 427 *n*. Mentioned, 16, 22, 35, 41, 63.

Charles River, in relation to the boundary of Massachusetts, 107.

Charlestown, preparation of the dock at, for the reception of the Kingfisher, 481.

Charter of Connecticut, mentioned, 16, 31, 41. Petition of Sir Henry Ashurst to Parliament, 77.

Chartrier, and other Frenchmen living at Passamaquoddy, Maine, 552.

Chauncey, Rev. Charles, invited to preach the election sermon at Hartford, 88.

Chesholmes, Goodman, of the Harvard Ordinary, 1654, 424.

Chesley, Captain, 179.

CHESTER, JOHN, biographical note, 97 *n*. Signs address to Fitz-John Winthrop, as

Speaker of the House of Representatives, 41. Letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 97; of preparations to meet an attack by the Indians, 140; concerning the expected attack on Deerfield, 147; concerning the injustice shown by Governor Dudley to the Connecticut troops, 276. Letters to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, notifying an attack from the French and Indians, 138; on the case of Abigail Thomson, 386. To be sent to treat with Governor Dudley on the expense of defending the frontier, 229. Meets Governor Dudley to answer Owaneco's complaint, 303. Mentioned, 31, 88, 281, 490.

Chickering, John, 516.

Christophers, Lieut. John, 112.

CHRISTOPHERS, RICHARD, of New London, an Assistant of Connecticut, letter to Fitz-John Winthrop on behalf of the Council, 233. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 112. Mentioned, 37, 40, 221, 222, 285, 313, 385, 466. Executor of will of Fitz-John Winthrop, 416.

Church, Capt. Constant, arrest of Thomas Lefevre by, at Green Island, Maine, 551, 555.

Clarendon, Lord, 427 *n*.

Clarke, Captain, does escort duty to Governor Lovelace, 435.

Clarke, John, mention of agreement between John Winthrop, Jr., and, concerning the Narragansett boundary, 39, 40 *n*, 43.

Clayton, Thomas, Liverpool, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, 473.

Clements, Captain, arrived from London, 464.

CLOBERY, JOHN, Lieutenant-Colonel, 426. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop on regimental business, 430. Promoted from Reade's regiment, 430.

Clutterbuck, Mr., arrives in Boston from England, 472.

Coasset, 208, 217, 295. See Quoassick.

CODDINGTON, NATHANIEL, biographical note, 356. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop about claims to Narragansett country, 356; from Fitz-John Winthrop, in answer, 359. Mentioned, 303 *n*.

Coddington, William, Governor of Rhode Island, mentioned, 356 *n*.

Coitt, Joseph, mentioned in Plainfield patent, 313.

Colepepper, Lord, comes as Governor to Virginia, 463. His visit to Boston, 465, 466.

Collegiate School at Saybrook, legacy from Fitz-John Winthrop, 416.

Collier, —, captain of a sloop, 465, 467.

Colton, Captain, in pursuit of the Indians, 204. At Northampton, 233.

- Colve, Anthony, Colonel of Dutch regiment at the surrender of New York, 443.
- Connecticut, claim of the Earl of Arran to land in, 21. Governor Fletcher's demands upon, 23. Grievances and oppression practised in, during the absence of Fitz-John Winthrop in England, 31. Letter of Rev. Timothy Woodbridge on the grievous condition of the Colony, 33. Fitz-John Winthrop elected Governor of, 34. And Rhode Island, loss of certain papers concerning the boundaries of, 34. Charter granted to, by King Charles II., 63. Changes in the laws of, recommended by Samuel Willis, 80. Proclamation of war against France and Spain published in, 110. Urged by Massachusetts to furnish military aid against the Indians, 153 *n*. Accusations made against, 285, 286. Complaint of the Quakers against, 291. Protest of, concerning Fisher's Island, 463. Letter of John Allyn on the question of surrendering the charter of, 478, 479. Orders for the annexation of, to Massachusetts, 482. *See* Assembly of.
- Connecticut, Council of, letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, when Agent in London, 20. Letter of Governor Dudley to, concerning the arrest of certain men of Enfield, 127. Letter of Lord Cornbury to, 132. Letter to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, on war with Eastern Indians, 157. Letter of, to the Committee of War, about a renewal of friendship with the Five Nations, 232. Letter of Peter Schuyler to, concerning the Moheags, 299. Letter of, to Sir Henry Ashurst on the complaint of Owaneco, 304. To Governor Dudley, promising aid, 332. From Fitz-John Winthrop, urging defence of frontier towns, 340. To Fitz-John Winthrop, in reply, 341. Letter from Rev. Increase Mather, urging the conversion of the Indians, 347. Answer to Increase Mather, 355. To Fitz-John Winthrop and John Mason, 448. From Fitz John Winthrop, 317, 339, 363, 405.
- Converse, James, mentioned, 273, 278.
- Cooke, Captain, assists in arrest of Thomas Lefevre at Green Island, Maine, 551.
- Cooke, Capt. Aaron, to make preparations against Indians, 140. Mentioned, 143. Sent with company of dragoons to Hatfield, 145. Desires a release from service, 148.
- Cooke, Elisha, bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410.
- Corlet, Elijah, 425, *n*.
- CORNBURY, VISCOUNT (Edward Hyde), arrival at New York as Governor, 91. Notice of, 96 *n*. Letters from Fitz-John Winthrop, welcoming him to New York, 100; relating to the defence of Albany, 115; concerning a deed of land on Long Island, 130; advising an expedition to Canada, 192; concerning the charge of harboring deserters, 302. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: suspension of Thomas Weaver, 96; defence of Albany, 114; concerning a deed of land on Long Island, 127; reflecting on the conduct of Nathan Gold and John Livingston, 267. Letter to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, 132. Letter of Sir Henry Ashurst to, 137. Fitz-John Winthrop applies to him for reinforcements against the Indians, 222. Conspires against Connecticut, 354, 356. His son mentioned, 356. Allusion to, by Sir Henry Ashurst as the enemy of Connecticut, 378, 379.
- Cornbury, Lady, claim of, to lands in Connecticut, 307.
- Corwin, John, 453, 480.
- Corwin, Mrs. John (Margaret Winthrop), sister of Fitz-John Winthrop, 415, 453, 480.
- Corwin, Margaret, daughter of preceding, referred to as "Peg" in letters of Fitz-John Winthrop, *passim*.
- Courtemanche, Captain de, agent of Vaudreuil, 297, *n*.
- Cowper, Lord Chancellor, 19 *n*.
- Cowper, Spencer, retained by Sir Henry Ashurst as counsel for Connecticut, 325, 327 *n*.
- Cox, Dr., witness to an agreement, 39.
- Coxe, Lieut. William, in regiment of Col. Thomas Reade, 430.
- Crane, —, daughter and grandson of Robert Treat, 272.
- Cranfield, Col. Edward, report of, mentioned, 356 *n*.
- Cranston, Gov. John, mentioned, 70 *n*.
- CRANSTON, SAMUEL, Governor of Rhode Island, biographical note, 70 *n*. To Fitz-John Winthrop, urging a settlement of the unhappy differences between the Colonies of Rhode Island and Connecticut, 70. From Fitz-John Winthrop, in answer, 73; advising a beacon at Block Island, 289.
- Craven, Earl of, brother-in-law to Sir E. Andros, 469.
- Crery, Peter, mentioned in Plainfield patent, 313.
- Crery, Peter, Jr., 314.
- Crocker, William, bearer of letter, 320.
- CROMWELL, RICHARD, lieutenant's commission to Fitz-John Winthrop in 1658, 426.
- Cross, Lieutenant, 148.
- Cumby, —, sea-captain, 292.
- "Curler," name given the Governor of New York by the Indians, 282 *n*.

Curtis, Captain, death of, in New Jersey, 272.
 Curtis, Lieut. John, in regiment of Col. Thomas Reade, 430.
 Curtiss, Joseph, Assistant of Connecticut, signature, 162. Mentioned, 223.
 Cutler, Dr., 413.
 Cutts, Lord, 423, 543. Governor of the Isle of Wight, 512 *n*. Quoted, 518. His agency in Dudley's appointment as Governor, 520-524. In command of English forces in Holland, 534. Letters from him to Dudley in Winthrop Papers already printed, 423.

D.

Danforth, Thomas, witness, 456.
 Danyell, an Indian of rank, account of the burning of his house, etc., 445. Mentioned, 450.
 Daraals, Mr., master of a sloop, 467.
 Dasset, Mr., funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
 Davenport, Haynes, and Hooker, surnames of the three wives of Rev. James Pierpont, 266.
 Davenport, Rev. John, 45.
 Davenport, Sergeant, conveys letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 181.
 Davie, Mr., 83.
 Davis, Ben, a daughter born to, 462.
 Dean, James, mentioned in Plainfield patent, 313.
 Deane, Charles, LL.D., 467 *n*.
 De Brouillan, Governor of Acadie, letter from Governor of Quebec to, 257, 258 *n*.
 Dedham, Mass., 402.
 Deed, of Ten Hills Farm, 1677, 453. Alleged deed of Owaneco, 353.
 Deerfield, defence against Indians, 147, 171. Massacre at, 176, 182.
 DELLIUS, REV. GODFREY, biographical note, 520 *n*. Letter to Paul Dudley, 520. His allusions to Lord Bellomont, 521. Lord Bellomont's opinion of him, 521 *n*. His efforts to secure Dudley's appointment as Governor, 522, 523.
 De Mayer, Major, mentioned, 495.
 Denison, George, Clerk of Probate, 96, 123, 417.
 Deniss, Captain, New London, 9.
 Dennis, John, at Mount Desert, Maine, 552.
 De Ramezay, Lieutenant-Governor of Montreal, 369, *n*.
 De Rouville, an officer of the Governor of Canada, 257, 258.
 Digby, Sir Kenelm, 132 *n*.
 Dillington, Madam, death of, 539.
 Dinah, a negro girl, 415.
 Dixwell, Mrs. John, her husband's estate in England, 266.
 Dod, Counsellor, referred to by William Penn, 104.
 Dongan, Thomas, Governor of New York, mentioned, 12 *n*, 15, 481, 487.
 Dorchester, Marquis of, 267.
 Douglass, William, mentioned in Plainfield patent, 314.
 Downing, Charles, Fitz-John Winthrop's letter to, 411.
 Downing, Mrs. Emmanuel, 411 *n*.
 Downing, Sir George, 411 *n*.
 Dowse, —, of Charlestown, 517.
 Dudley, Captain, bearer of letters from John Chamberlayne, 547.
 Dudley, —, son of Gov. Joseph, secretary in the Port-Royal expedition, 390, 392.
 DUDLEY, GOV. JOSEPH, biographical note, 101 *n*. His hostility to Connecticut, 75. Arrival at Boston as Governor, 98. Sends greeting to Fitz-John Winthrop, 99. Letters from, to Fitz-John Winthrop: relating to boundary line, 101; Indian troubles, 118; convoys, 122, 128; French and Indians, 129, 137, 139; asks aid from Connecticut, 150, 152, 159; asks leave to hire Moheags, 163; military plans, 167, 172, 178; Deerfield, 188; troops, 190, 197; Suffield, 198; defence of frontiers, 215, 230, 248, 257; commissioners to Five Nations, 261, 262; Moheags, 264, 294; more assistance from Connecticut, 273, 279, 300, 330; Owaneco, 277, 301, 303; Coasset, 295; Quebec, 317, 331; Port-Royal, 367, 372, 374, 392, 394; Indian Mahomet, 393; arranges a meeting, 404; daughter's marriage, 406. Early letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 459. To Council of Connecticut condemning arrest of certain men of Enfield, 127. To Thomas Glover, concerning a settlement at Casco Bay, 473. To Governor Treat, about union with Massachusetts, 475. To Cotton Mather, defending himself from charges made against his administration, 501. To the Corporation of Newport, Isle of Wight, 512. To his wife from England, 513, 514, 515, 516. To his son Paul, in England, 519. Expedition against the French at Nova Scotia, 189. March to Quaoassick, 233. Believed to have encouraged Owaneco's complaint, 255. Accused of injustice to Connecticut troops, 276. Suspected of double dealing with Connecticut, 291. His reception at Stonington, 303 *n*. His incivility to the Commissioners, 304. His alleged secret purchase of land from Owaneco, 305. His designs against Connecticut frus-

trated by Sir Henry Ashurst, 325, 326.
 His designs against the charters of Massachusetts and Connecticut, 377, 378, 380.
 Affidavit of, concerning the testamentary intentions of Fitz-John Winthrop, 419. Portrait of, 423. Deputy-Governor of Isle of Wight, 512 *n.* Is disturbed about his finances, 520. His appointment as Governor of Massachusetts due to Lord Cutts, 521 *n.* His philosophy, or bees and gold mines, 526, 547. Attempt to have him recalled, 531. His alleged ill-treatment of Mr. Gallop, 532. Accusations made in England against his administration, 532. Arrears due him for service in the Isle of Wight, 535, 536. Mr. Byron's charge against him, 536. His dismissal of Mr. Sergeant from the Council, 537. Believed in England to be in a plot against Governor Partridge, 538. His indebtedness in England, 538, 540, 542, 543, 546. Sends present of furs to Lord Weymouth, 540. His promise of the Massachusetts agency to John Chamberlayne, and the latter's complaints of his ingratitude, 529, 534, 543, 546. Letter to Col. Wolfgang Romer, 549. Letter to —, asking that his son Paul be appointed Secretary of Massachusetts in case of the resignation of Mr. Addington, 551. (For very numerous letters to him from Fitz-John Winthrop, *see* under heading of the latter.)
 Dudley, Mrs. Joseph (Rebecca Tyng), 467 *n.*, 513 *n.*
 Dudley, Anne, daughter of Gov. Joseph, wife of John Winthrop, F.R.S., 397, 516.
 DUDLEY, PAUL, biographical note of, 517 *n.* Letter to Mrs. Loving, Isle of Wight, 517. Letter from his father, 519. Letter from Rev. Godfrey Dellius, 520. Mentioned, 514, 515, 536, 538, 541, 543, 547.
 Dudley, Rebecca, daughter of Gov. Joseph, 516.
 Dudley, Samuel, son of Gov. Joseph, death of, 546, *n.*, 547.
 Dudley, Rev. Samuel, son of Gov. Thomas Dudley by his first marriage, 395 *n.*, 424 *n.*
 Dudley, Mrs. Samuel (Mary Winthrop), 424 *n.* Death of, 426.
 Dudley, Gov. Thomas, 101 *n.*, 424 *n.* Second marriage of, 398.
 DUDLEY, THOMAS, JR., son of Rev. Samuel Dudley, to John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, concerning the school days of Fitz-John and Wait Winthrop at Cambridge, 424. Biographical note, 424 *n.*
 Dummer, Jeremiah, signature, 348.
 Dunstable, Indian post at, 178.
 Dunster, Rev. Henry, President of Harvard College, mentioned, 425.

E.

Edgecomb, John, New London, mentioned, 112, 136.
 Edwards, John, goldsmith, Boston, 413.
 Edwards, Richard, 35.
 Elderkin, Mr., 25.
 Eldredge, Captain, 27.
 Eliot, John, 229, 255, 303.
 Ely, William, mentioned, 255.
 Endicott, Mrs. (Elizabeth Winthrop), 415.
 Enfield, town of, boundary lines, 101, 102, 107. Complaint of the selectmen, 127.
 Estcomebuitt, a well-known Indian, 369 *n.*
 Evance, John, mentioned, 19 *n.*
 Evans (Evance), Stephen, mentioned, 19.
 Everard, Lieut. Francis, London, 430.
 Everard, Capt. George, London, 430.
 Eyre, Mrs. John (Katharine Brattle), 401 *n.*

F.

Farmington, Conn., 177.
 Fellows, John, mentioned in Plainfield patent, 314.
 Fisher's Island, attack on, by French privateers, 4, 7. Beacon on, 9. Sovereignty of, in dispute, 461, 463.
 Fitch, James, found fault with by Samuel Willis, 31, 32. Lawsuit with Stoddard, 44. Liveen will case, 94, 123. Designs against the Government of Connecticut, 133, 134, 353. Scouting party, 231. Plainfield troubles, 313 *n.*, 343, 346. Nick-name, 334.
 Fitch, Capt. Joseph, 280, 490.
 Five Nations of Indians, hostility feared, 47, 48. Letter of Johannes Schuyler concerning, 194. Proposal to treat with them, 224, 225. Renewal of friendship with, 232. Gratuity allowed to, 236. Negotiations of Col. Peter Schuyler with, 260. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop concerning a present to, 263. Nathan Gold and John Livingston sent as commissioners to, 268. Their designation of Lord Cornbury, 282. Their attitude in 1690, 510.
 Flanders, news of a victory of King William in, 15.
 Fletcher, Benjamin, Governor of New York, his unreasonable demands upon Connecticut, 22, 23, 28. His treatment of the Indians, 263.
 Forefathers, their object in emigrating to this country, 41.
 Fort James, N. Y., 433, 440, 495.
 Foster, John, signature, 348.

Fowler, Captain, posted with his company at Hadley, 280, 284.
 Fox, George, the Quaker, mentioned, 293 *n*.
 Foy, Captain, 515.
 Francis, Abraham, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
 Freman, Ensign, in regiment of Col. Thomas Reade, London, 430.
 French, the attack on New London, 4. Of Port-Royal, seize the coasting vessels, 181. At Nova Scotia, an expedition sent by Governor Dudley against, 189. Order of Governor Dudley for the registration of, 191. Expedition from Montreal, 245, 248.
 French Catholics made prisoners of war by order of Governor Dudley, 192.
 Frothingham, Captain, at Port-Royal, 391.

G.

Gallop, Ben Addam, mentioned in Plainfield patent, 313.
 Gallop, John, power of attorney, 312. Biographical note, 313 *n*. Mentioned in Plainfield patent, 313.
 Gallop, John, Jr., Plainfield patent, 314.
 Gallop, William, Plainfield patent, 313.
 Gardner, Mr., arrives in Boston from England, 472.
 Garland, Mr., bearer of letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 434.
 George, Prince of Denmark, 526 *n*.
 George, Capt. John, of the Rose frigate, 496 *n*.
 Gerrish, John, 412.
 Gibbs, Thomas, treats with the Dutch at the surrender of New York, 442.
 Gilbert, Mrs., excise money due from, 49.
 Glass, difficulty of obtaining, 26.
 Glauber, John Rudolph, 132 *n*.
 Glover, —, hatter, Boston, 412.
 Glover, Thomas, merchant, London, letter from Richard Wharton to, telling of his desire to establish a settlement at Casco Bay, 473.
 Godolphin, Sidney, Lord High Treasurer, 287.
 GOLD, NATHAN, 99. Letter to Robert Treat on the representation of colonial affairs in England, 162. Waits upon Lord Cornbury, 221. Advice about Indians, 223, 224. One of the commissioners to the Five Nations, 264. Lord Cornbury's attack upon, 268. And John Livingston to Fitz-John Winthrop, on their reception at Albany, 270.
 Gospin, frigate, 129.

Grain, a blast upon, in Connecticut, 54.
 Grant, —, funeral charge to the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
 Graves, George, marshal of the Colony of Connecticut, 459, 469.
 Gray, Mr., Stamford, death of, 362.
 Gray, —, New London, seizes the goods of John Yaull, at New London, 283. Mentioned, 410.
 Greenleaf, Enoch, funeral charge to the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
 Greyhound, the, a galley, 291.
 Griffith, Thomas, collectorship of New York, 464.
 Groton, town of, 241, 369.

H.

Hackburne, Mrs. Catharine, second wife of Gov. Thomas Dudley, 396, 398.
 Hadley, town of, 183, 242.
 Hall, Capt. —, Connecticut officer, 344.
 Hall, Captain, of sloop Mary, 460, 462.
 Hall, Stephen, Plainfield patent, 313.
 Hallam, John, concerning appeals to England, 63, 66, 76. A legatee of John Liveen, 95.
 Hallam, Nicholas, concerning appeals to England, 63, 66, 76. Objection of, to the probate of Mr. Liveen's will, 83. Complaints to the King, 86. Contests the will of John Liveen, 123. Designs against the government of Connecticut, 134. Liveen will case, 213-215. Owaneco's complaint, 254, 255, 304, 308.
 Hambleton, Captain, concerning land claims, 36. Company of volunteers, 481.
 Hamblin, Captain, mentioned, 319.
 Hamilton, Duke of, claim of, 36, 307, 379.
 Hamilton, Duchess of, claim of, 359.
 Hamlin, Mr., arrival in Hartford from Boston, 472.
 Hamly, Captain, boundary line of Massachusetts, 142.
 Harnage, Mrs., London, 529, 535.
 Harris, Ebenezer, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Hart, Captain, mentioned, 319.
 Harvard College, 3 *n*, 424.
 Harvey, Captain, Massachusetts officer, 179.
 Harvey, Dr., friend of Joseph Dudley in England, 529.
 Hastings, Dr., 259.
 Hatch, Mrs. Eliza, 412.
 Hatfield, murder of three Englishmen at, 36.
 Hawsworth, —, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
 Haynes, Charles, mentioned, 432.
 Haynes, Rev. John, his letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, 432.

Haynes, Mrs. (Ruth Willis), 87.
 Heath, Eliza, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
 Heathcott, Mr., 464, 511.
 Hedges, Sir Charles, Secretary of State, 126, 298, 308, 317.
 Hempsted, Stephen, clerk of probate, 417.
 Higly, Capt. John, Symsbury, 142, 319.
 Hilton, Major Winthrop, biographical note, 172. In command at Pegwookit, 172, 178. At Casco, 369. At Port-Royal, 374.
 Hirst, Grove, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413.
 Hobart, Rev. Jeremiah, of Haddam, 45.
 Hobby, Sir Charles, mentioned, 234, 346 *n.*, 545.
 Hodges, Mr., sends communion plate to church at Newport, R. I., 536.
 Hodson, John, New Haven, applicant for the naval office, 266.
 Hollis, Sir John, one of the counsel for Connecticut before the Privy Council, 325.
 Hollister, Lieut. Stephen, Connecticut officer, 140, 247.
 Holmes, Captain, at Port-Royal, 391.
 Hooker. Nathaniel, marriage of, with Mary Stanley, 38, 39 *n.*
 Hooker, Rev. Samuel, Farmington, 39 *n.*
 Hooker, Dr. Thomas, 39 *n.*, 491.
 Hooper, Dr., Bishop of St. Asaph, 538.
 Hooper, Jeremiah, witness, 419.
 Hopkins, Thomas, Jr., Plainfield patent, 314.
 Hough, John, mentioned, 112.
 Howe, Samuel, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Hubbert, Justice, sends alarm to New York of the appearance of the Dutch, 436.
 Hude, Sir, supposed nickname of Edward Palmes, 255.
 Hues, Lieut. William, in regiment of Col. Thomas Reade, London, 430.
 Hutchings, Capt. John, 90 *n.*, 93.
 Hutchinson, Edward, boundary line of Massachusetts Colony, 106. Signs a letter, 348. Deputy to Port-Royal, 389, 390. Bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410.
 Hyems, *alias* Allumps, Indian sachem, 357, 358.

I.

Indians, fears of attack from, 47, 156. Scouting parties, 55, 118, 226, 242. Proclamation of Fitz-John Winthrop against the Eastern, 146. Payment of Moheags, 164, 165. Attack on Haverhill and Exeter, 170. Descent upon Northampton, 205. Scalp money, 234. Propagation of the Gospel among, 347.
 Ive, Mr., London, 62, 473, 541.

J.

James, Mr., New London, 8.
 Jeffers, Captain, 288.
 Jeffries, —, commissary, Port-Royal expedition, 389, 390.
 Jems, Indian sachem, 312.
 Jewell, Nathaniel, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Johnson, Major, Connecticut officer, 209, 366.
 Jonathan, a servant of Fitz-John Winthrop, 7, 12.
 Jones, Dr., Bishop of St. Asaph, 538.
 Jones, William, Deputy-Governor of Connecticut, an old Cromwellian, 31.
 Jonge, Cornelis Eversen de, signs demand for surrender of Fort James, N. Y., 440.
 Jurin, Captain, brings goods to Mrs. Dudley, 516.
 Justices, commissioned instead of annually chosen, 44.

K.

Kannossadaga, a castle of the Five Nations, 300.
 Kathnawaga, a castle of the Five Nations, 300.
 Kidd, Captain, arrested and sent to England by Lord Bellomont, 48, 49 *n.*
 Kilby, John, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
 KIMBERLY, ELEAZAR, Secretary of Connecticut, biographical note, 82 *n.* Letters of, concerning the Liveen will, 82; aid to Massachusetts, 332. Official signatures, 308, 316. Mentioned, 255, 303.
 King, Peter, afterward Lord King, one of the counsel for Connecticut, 325, 327 *n.*
 Kingfisher, ship, 476, 481.
 King Philip's War, 447, 448.
 Kingsbury, James, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Kinsley, Major, arrives in Hartford from Boston, 485.
 Kirke, Col. Percy, 472.
 Knapton, Mr., brother-in-law to Sir Edmund Andros, 463, 464, 465.

L.

Lamb, Mrs., mentioned by Governor Dudley, 516.
 Lamoigne, Captain, French privateer at Boston, 458.
 Lancaster, town of, 248, 252.
 Lanthorne Hill, New London, 396, 398.

- Lathrop, Captain, slain by Indians, 449, 450.
- Lattimore, John, Harlem, 451.
- Law, Jonathan, clerk of General Assembly of Connecticut, 323, *n*.
- Lechmere, Thomas, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Leet, William, Governor of Connecticut, mentioned, 461, 471.
- Lefevre, Thomas, examination of himself and sons on a charge of assisting the French on the coast of Maine, 551. Commission of Governor of Quebec to, 556.
- Lefevre, Thomas, Jr., 551.
- Lefevre, Timothy, son of Thomas, 551.
- Leisler, Capt. Jacob, Governor of New York, 509. His commission to Fitz-John Winthrop, 484. Fitz-John Winthrop's distrust of, 470, 510.
- Leverett, John, one of Governor Dudley's commissioners, 261, 303 *n*. Insulted on his return from Port-Royal, 390. Mentioned, 514.
- Lewen, Capt. John, comes to New York as inspector of revenue, etc., 467, 468.
- Lidgett, Charles, Boston, 481.
- Lidgett, Mrs. Peter, buys Ten Hills Farm of the Winthrop heirs, 453.
- Lindall, Nathaniel, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Liveen, John, will of, 85, 95. Copy of his will, 94. Contest over his will, 94 *n*. Declaration of Fitz-John Winthrop as executor of, 118, 120. Will of, contested by John and Nicholas Hallam, 120, 123. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to Sir Henry Ashurst on the appeal of Hallam concerning the will of, 213-215. Decision of the Privy Council, 254.
- LIVINGSTON, JOHN, eldest son of Robert Livingston, biographical note, 268 *n*. Marriage of, with Mary Winthrop, 66 *n*. 68. Military service, 241, 253. Commissioner to the Five Nations, 263. Lord Cornbury's attack upon, 268. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, from Albany, 268. Effects an exchange of prisoners with Canada, 295 *n*. Letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, from Boston, 237. Witness, 313. His opinion of the people of Northampton, 321 *n*. Complaint of the Moheags against, 334. Mentioned, 5, 194, 363. An executor of will of Fitz-John Winthrop, 416. At school in New England, 511 *n*. Inventory of his wardrobe, 512.
- Livingston, Mrs. John (Mary Winthrop), only daughter of Fitz-John Winthrop, 3 *n*., 4, 7, 68, 268 *n*. Letter from Richard Lord to, 296. Letter from Rev. John Williams to, 296. Property bequeathed her by Fitz-John Winthrop, 414.
- Livingston, Mrs. John (Elizabeth Knight), second wife, 268 *n*.
- LIVINGSTON, ROBERT, of Albany, biographical note of, 66 *n*. Letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, from New York, 66; on the arrival of Lord Cornbury, 91; announcing the death of King William, 93; describes the misgovernment of New York, 115; from London, concerning the Liveen will case and Owaneeco's complaint, 254; of charges against Connecticut, 285; complaints of the Quakers, 291. Of his pecuniary affairs, 287, 292. Daughter of, married Capt. Samuel Vetch, 297 *n*. Son Robert at school in Scotland, 288, 293.
- Livingston, Mrs. Robert (Alida Schuyler, widow of Nicholas Van Rensselaer), 66 *n*. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the marriage of his daughter, 68.
- "Lize, Cousin," Elizabeth Newman, niece of Fitz-John Winthrop, 132.
- Lockier, Rev. Mr., communion service sent him from England for his church at Newport, R. I., 536.
- London, Bishop of, 531.
- Long Island, 3, 128, 130, 418, 455, 484.
- LORD, RICHARD, mentioned, 80, 193, 196, 217, 303. Letter to Mrs. John Livingston, and biographical note, 296.
- Loudon, Mr., England, 535.
- Loundes, Mr., of the Treasury, England, 287, 292.
- Lovelace, Col. Francis, Governor of New York, 433. His visit to Hartford, 435.
- Lovelace, Thomas, 436.
- Loving, Harry, 533.
- Loving, Mr., a creditor of Gov. Joseph Dudley in England, 540.
- Loving, Mrs., letter of Paul Dudley to, on behalf of a friend who wished to marry a lady in the Isle of Wight, 517.
- Luttrell, Narcissus, 526 *n*.
- Lynde, Joseph, 481.
- Lynde, Samuel, 273, 278.

M.

- Magistrates and deputies to the General Assembly of Connecticut, to sit separately, 44.
- Mahomet, son of Owaneeco, 390, 394.
- Maltbie, William, letter of, and others, to Robert Treat, 163.
- Mamowhoo, an Indian, 450.
- Manchester, Earl of (Charles Montagu), Secretary of State, 108, 126. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 109.
- Manning, Captain, surrender of New York to the Dutch, 436, 441.

- Maquaes, Indians, 47. Governor Dudley desires to renew friendship with, 231.
- March, Colonel, in command of the expedition to Port-Royal, 374.
- Marlborough, Duke of, victory of Ramillies, 345 *n.* Mentioned, 287, 521, 523.
- Marsh, Lieutenant, Connecticut officer, 259.
- Marsh, William, Plainfield patent, 313.
- Martin, Lieut. Samuel, in regiment of Col. Thomas Reade, 430.
- Martin's Vineyard, 4.
- Mary, sloop, 460.
- Mashanshowet, Indian sachem, 312.
- MASON, DANIEL, son of Major John Mason, 136. Letter of, to Governor Dudley, concerning Owaneco, 329.
- Mason, Major John, Deputy-Governor of Connecticut, 329 *n.*
- Mason, John, Jr., 449, 450.
- MASON, JOHN, son of preceding, biographical note, 329. Letter of instructions to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, 329. Letter to Governor Dudley, explaining the disappearance of a letter, 330. Entices Moheags to serve in Massachusetts, 340. Intrigues with Edward Palmes, 354. Mentioned, 173.
- Mason, Samuel, son of Major John Mason, 35, 40, 123, 169, 214. Unfriendly to the government of Connecticut, 133, 134, 309.
- Massapeague, estate of Fitz-John Winthrop at, 414, 415.
- Masson, Captain, 7, 11.
- Mather, Rev. Cotton, signs a letter, 348. Preaches funeral sermon of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410. Sued by Edward Randolph for slander, 485. Letter to, from Joseph Dudley, defending his political course, 501.
- MATHER, INCREASE, letter to Governor and Council of Connecticut about propagating the Gospel among the Indians, 347. Answer of the Governor and Council of Connecticut thereto, 355.
- Matlow, Capt. John, London, 430.
- Matson, Lieut.-Col. James, in regiment of Col. Thomas Reade, 430.
- Meeks, Rev. Mr., Glastonbury, Conn., 45.
- Meeres, Samuel, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Memorial to the Freemen of Connecticut by Fitz-John Winthrop and Council, 271.
- Menzeys, Mr., a lawyer, mentioned, 303 *n.*
- Mercury, a newspaper, 408.
- Meredith, Capt. Miles, London, 430.
- Miantinomye, Indian chief, mentioned in connection with King Philip's War, 447.
- Mico, John, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Milford, town of, 364.
- Militia of Connecticut, 22, 24. The deficiency in the laws of Connecticut concerning their service, 141, 148. Letter of Governor Dudley concerning his authority over troops sent to his assistance by Fitz-John Winthrop, 190. Number of, serving in Massachusetts, 217. General order of Fitz-John Winthrop to the field-officers, 494.
- Millbank, Mrs., London, 529.
- Milton, John, London residence of, 526 *n.*
- Minor, Ephraim, Stonington, 465.
- Minor, Capt. John, Woodbury, concerning a design of Indians against the English, 46. Reports the discovery of a hill of alum, 61. In command of troops at Woodbury, 206. Representative, 209 *n.* To join Captain Livingston on a scouting expedition, 242. Suspicious of the Potatuck Indians, 360. Services of, 362.
- Minsom, Justinian, Ensign in Reade's regiment, 430.
- Moheag (Mohegan) Indians, a complaint of, 152. Service of, desired by Governor Dudley, 163, 164, 165, 168, 264. Payment of, 174, 185, 187. Enticed into Massachusetts, 340-342. Originally subject to the Pequod sachem, 309.
- Molton, Captain, of ship Swallow, 544.
- MONK (MONCK), GEN. GEORGE, Duke of Albemarle, 3 *n.* Letter of, to Col. Thomas Reade, 427. Commissions Fitz-John Winthrop, Lieutenant and Captain, 428, 429. His safe-conduct to Fitz-John Winthrop, and the latter's relations to him, 431, 432.
- Monmouth, Duke of, beheaded, 472.
- Moody, Mr., present at examination of Thomas Lefevre, 553, 555.
- Moore, Abel, mentioned, 414.
- Morris, Lieut. Mark, London, 430.
- Morton, —, bearer of a letter for Fitz-John Winthrop, 311.
- Mosely, Capt. Samuel, his bravery in action, 450.
- Mostyn, Sir Roger, marriage of, 540.
- Mumford, —, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Mumpesson, Roger, letter of introduction from Edward Shippen carried by him to Fitz-John Winthrop, 293.
- Munson, Captain, Connecticut officer, 197, 259.
- Murdow, Mr., Plymouth, Mass., 335.
- Mystick Mill, 414.

N.

- Nanfan, John, Lieutenant-Governor of New York, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the death of Lord Bellomont, 72. Letter from Robert Treat to, mentioned, 89.

- Nantasket, the rendezvous for the expedition to Port-Royal, 374.
- Nantucket, 4.
- Narragansett, concerning the claim of Rhode Island to, 36. Mr. Brenton going to England in the interest of, 36. The claim to be referred to Lord Bellomont, 36, 38. The boundaries of, referred to Lord Bellomont in council at Boston, 50, 51, 52. Letter of Governor Dudley to Fitz-John Winthrop concerning, 101, 102, 106. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to Governor Dudley relating to, 102, 106. Referred to General Assembly of Massachusetts, 106. Hearing before Lord Bellomont, mentioned, 106.
- Nevis, success of the French at, 332.
- New England, arrival of letters-patent uniting the governments of New York and, 489.
- New Hampshire, memorial of, to the Crown, how received, 526.
- New Haven, the meeting-house at, damaged by a thunder-storm, 57.
- New London, Conn., attack on, by French privateers, 3, 4. Meeting of military officers at, 8. Preparations made to repair the fort at, 112. State of feeling at, 471.
- New Roxbury, 55, 59, 242.
- New York, letter of Robert Livingston describing the deplorable condition of New York in 1702, 117. Account of the surrender of, to the Dutch, 436. Lieutenant-Governor and Council of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 497.
- Newbury, Captain, Connecticut officer, 197, 236, 240, 242, 280, 490. Proposed for major, 491.
- Newgate, Peter, a French prisoner, gives detailed account of the movement of French and Indians from Montreal, 245-248. Is "pleasant under his chains," 247.
- Newichewannock, English forces quartered at, 164.
- Newman, Mr., England, 535.
- Newman, Mr., mention of his land at Massapeage, 414.
- Newman, Mrs. Antipas, afterwards Mrs. Endicott (Elizabeth Winthrop), 453.
- Niantick Indians, 187, 309.
- Nicholas, Sir Edward, Secretary of State, signs safe-conduct of Fitz-John Winthrop, 431.
- Nichols, Cyprian, 30, 31, 34. Concerning a promotion for, 491.
- NICHOLSON, FRANCIS, Lieutenant-Governor to Sir Edmund Andros, biographical note, 495 *n*. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: news from England, 495; fall of Andros, 497. Mentioned, 485.
- Nickols, Mr., 85, 311.
- Nicolls, Captain, concerning a bill of exchange for Sir Henry Ashurst, 318.
- NICOLLS, MATTHIAS, letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 433, 484. Biographical note, 433 *n*. At Hartford with Governor Lovelace, 435.
- Nicolls, Richard, Governor of New York, mentioned, 433 *n*. Grants a patent of Fisher's Island to Gov. John Winthrop, of Connecticut, 461.
- Ninigret (Ninecraft), Sachem of the Nianticks, 414, 447.
- Ninnequabin, Indian, 47, 159. Committed to Hartford jail, being suspected of having knowledge of a proposed Indian attack, 54, 57.
- Nobles, John, account of an intended Indian attack, 274.
- Northampton, Mass., 140, 205, 207, 218, 321.
- Northfield, 227.
- Northrop, Daniel, Milford, Conn., 46.
- Norwich, Conn., 14, 242.
- Nottingham, Earl of (Daniel Finch), Secretary of State, 108, 126, 531, 540. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 110, *n*.
- Noyes, Dr., funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- NOYES, REV. JAMES, biographical note, 346 *n*. Mentioned, 81, 82, 169, 173. Punning letter from him to Fitz-John Winthrop concerning the Plainfield lawsuit, 346. An executor of will of Fitz-John Winthrop, 416.

O.

- Oliver, Daniel, signs a letter, 348. Funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413.
- Olmstead, Captain, 450.
- Onogungoe Indians, a belt sent to the, 299.
- Orange, Prince of, news of his landing in England, 496, 497.
- Ormonde, Duke of, 380.
- Osborn, Jeremiah, letter of, and others, to Robert Treat, 163. Letter of, mentioned, 259.
- Owaneco, son and successor of Uncas, Sachem of the Mohegans. The references to him in this volume are too numerous to be cited. For the intemperate habits which led him to become the tool of designing men, *see* 255, 309. For the defence of the Government of Connecticut against his so-called claims, 304-310.
- Owyantinoek Indians, 363.
- Oxford, Mass., on the line of march of a scouting party, 242.

P.

- Pacomptock, disaster at, 448, 450.
- Page, Colonel, concerning a bond due Mr. Woodbridge, 87.
- Paget, Lord, brother-in-law to Sir Henry Ashurst, 19 *n*.
- Pain, Samuel, captain of the Greyhound, 10, 291.
- Palfrey's History of New England, mistakes about Fitz-John Winthrop, 411, 474.
- Palmer, Benjamin, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Palmes, Major Edward, biographical note, 255. In command at New London, 4. His overbearing disposition, 8. Proposes a beacon and watch and ward on Fisher's Island, 9. His complaints against the government of Connecticut, 60, 63-66. An executor of the will of John Liveen, 95. His conduct in the Liveen will case, 123, 134, 214. His intrigues in England against Connecticut, 254, 329. His private dealings with Lord Cornbury, 354. His attempt to disturb the settlement of John Winthrop, Jr.'s estate, many years after the death of his first wife, Lucy Winthrop, without issue, 254, 328, 357, 380. Mentioned, 346, 415, 435, 453, 472, 483, 485, 487.
- Parkhurst, Joseph, Plainfield patent, 314.
- PARTRIDGE, SAMUEL, biographical note, 169 *n*. Concerning Indian attacks, 137, 138. Boundary line of Massachusetts, 142. In command at Deerfield, 145, 147, 153. And John Pynchon, letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, asking aid, 168. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning the defence of Deerfield and Brookfield, 170; asking for reinforcement of Hatfield and other towns against the Indians, 177, 200; imploring aid from Connecticut, 207, 320, 321, 339 *n*.; communicating news from Albany, 344. His account of the massacre at Deerfield, 180, 182. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, 199. Letter from Peter Schuyler to, about the Five Nations, 345. Mentioned, 194, 195, 204, 207, 210, 216, 241, 362.
- Partridge, Lieut.-Gov. William, of New Hampshire, 38, *n*., 527, 528.
- Patents to land in Massachusetts, 505.
- Payne, Nathaniel, mentioned, 273, 278.
- Peeterson, —, a privateer at Rhode Island, 488.
- Pegwockit, Major Hilton stationed at, 172.
- Peirce, Thomas, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Pemaquid, 462.
- PENN, WILLIAM, letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 103. His efforts to defend charter governments, 255, 287, 288, 291. Mentioned, 136. Other letters of his to Fitz-John Winthrop already in print, 103 *n*.
- Pennecook Indians, 54.
- Pequot Indians, in the service of the Massachusetts, 187, 449.
- Perratt, Monsieur, Governor of Acadia, 481.
- Perry, Capt. John, bearer of letters, 478, 479, 485.
- Peter, a servant at Fisher's Island, 7, 12.
- Peter, Hugh, mentioned, 432.
- "Petty France," a street in Westminster, 526 *n*.
- Philip, Jan, an Indian, 262.
- Phillips, Adolph, mentioned, 255.
- Phillipse, Frederick, of New York, signs letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 497.
- Phips, Sir William, with ships at Rhode Island, 4. Mentioned, 488, 537.
- Phips, Lady, 537.
- PIERPONT, REV. JAMES, biographical note, 266. Mentioned, 82. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the death of Caleb Trowbridge, 265. Extracts from letters written to Fitz-John Winthrop by, in 1693 and 1698, 266, 267.
- Pierpont, Sarah, married Jonathan Edwards, 266.
- Pierson, Rev. Abraham, asked to preach the election sermon, 45.
- Pike, Capt. Peter, in regiment of Col. Thomas Reade, 430.
- Pitkin, William, Assistant of Connecticut Colony, 47 *n*. Joins in a letter to Fitz-John Winthrop about danger from the Indians, 47. Sent to Massachusetts on public business, 88, 107, 229. Commissioned on a court of inquiry, 255. Empowered to answer Governor Dudley, 303. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the case of Abigail Thomson, 386. Mentioned, 52, 54, 80, 142, 143, 155, 235, 319.
- Pitts, John, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Plainfield (Quinabaug), patent of township to Wait Winthrop and others, 313. Name given to it by Fitz-John Winthrop, 313 *n*. Mentioned, 78, 312, 343 *n*., 346, 358, 385.
- Platt, Mr., bearer of letter, 464.
- Plimpton, Colonel, mentioned by Governor Dudley, 506.
- Plumb, John, New London, 26. Anniversary feast at house of, 14.
- Port-Royal, correspondence of Joseph Dudley and Fitz-John Winthrop concerning an expedition to, 367, 370, 373, 374, 376. Return of officers from, and their insulting reception, 387. Failure of the expedition to, 389. Mutiny of troops intended for, 389. Letter sent to Fitz-John Winthrop describing the expedition, 390.
- Potatuck Indians, 209, 360, 363.

Povey, Capt. Thomas, Deputy-Governor of Massachusetts, 98, 99, 254. Outrage upon, 336.

Prentiss, Jonathan, witness, 417.

Prents, Capt. John, New London, 14, 112. Witness, 417.

Prisoners, concerning an exchange of, with the Governor of Canada, 260, 295, 297.

Privateers, 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 460, 488.

Probee, Edward, London, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, 473.

Proclamation of Fitz-John Winthrop, against the Eastern Indians, 146; to the freemen of Connecticut, 271.

Proctor, —, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413.

Prout, Mr., boundary line of Massachusetts Colony, 106.

Provisions, the scarcity of, for Connecticut troops, 234, 237.

Pygan, Alexander, a legatee of John Liven, 95. Mentioned, 414.

Pynchon, Major John, mentioned, 140, 145, 153, 168, 250, 317, 356 *n.*, 475. Biographical note, 169 *n.* Unites with Samuel Partridge in a letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 168. Stationed at Hadley, 450.

Q.

Quabaug, 160.

Quakers, complaints of, 291, 293 *n.* Kind treatment of them by Gov. John Winthrop, of Connecticut, 293 *n.* Memorial of Sir Henry Ashurst concerning, 381, 382.

Quinabaug, *see* Plainfield.

Quarry, Colonel, 410.

Quioheague, an Indian chief, 227.

Quoassick (Coasset), the fort at, 211. Scouting expedition to, 226. A march to, proposed by Captain Whiting, 233; urged by Committee of War, 239.

R.

RANDOLPH, EDWARD, biographical note, 457 *n.* Mentioned, 75 *n.*, 76, 86. Letters of, to William Stoughton, 457; to Fitz-John Winthrop, desires his presence in Boston, 474; communicates the approaching arrival of Sir Edmund Andros, 476. Sues Mr. Mather for slander, 485. His charge against Fitz-John Winthrop, 493. Rantsler, Madam, mention of the death of, 495.

Rayment (Raymond), Mr., bearer of letters from Fitz-John Winthrop to William Whiting, 18, 53, 97.

READE, SAMUEL, London, letter to Fitz-John Winthrop about a hearing in the Privy Council, and praising Sir Henry Ashurst, 328.

READE, COL. THOMAS, 328 *n.*, 428. Part of a letter written by, to John Winthrop, Jr., 426, *n.* Letter to, from General Monk, 427. Roster of his regiment, 430.

Reddy, an Indian, 37.

Redfield, James, 266.

Redknap, Captain, officer of engineers, 303 *n.* His conduct at Port-Royal, 387, 391. Succeeds Colonel Romer, 547-549. Remington, Jonathan, Suffield, imprisoned for trespassing, 198.

Revenue Laws, in Massachusetts, 504.

Rheta, a negro girl, 415.

Rhode Island, assists in the Port-Royal expedition, 372.

Richards, Mrs. John (Anne Winthrop), legacy to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, 415. Signs deed, 456.

Richardson, John, Bristol, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, 473.

Rix, William, North Yarmouth, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, 473.

Roberts, John, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.

Rochester, Earl of (Lawrence Hyde), 137 *n.*, 531.

Rogers, John, complaints sent to England by Hallam, 86.

Rogers, Samuel, bearer of letter from Governor Dudley, 124. Mentioned, 136.

Rogers, Samuel, Jr., witness, 417.

ROMER, COL. WOLFGANG, biographical note, 337. Tragical occurrence in Boston harbor, and rude treatment of, 336. Angry correspondence with Governor Dudley, 547-549.

Rook, Sir George, on death of King William, 93.

Rose, a negro girl, 415.

Rose, Thomas, bearer of a letter, 329.

ROSSETER, JOSIAH, letter of, with others to Robert Treat, on the representation of Connecticut in England, 162. And John Minor, letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, asking for instructions for Major Johnson, 209. Mentioned, 209 *n.* Advice on public questions, 223, 224.

Russell, Daniel, bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410.

Russell, Hon. George, son of the Earl of Bedford, some time resident of Boston, 462 *n.*

Russell, Joseph, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413.

Russell, Lady Rachel, funeral sermon of Fitz-John Winthrop dedicated to, 410.

S.

- Sabin, Mr., Woodstock. removed to Stonington, fearing an attack by the Indians, 53.
- Sacket, Mr., bearer of a letter from Lord Cornbury, 130.
- Sackett, Lieutenant, his commission, 209.
- Saco, Maine, 139.
- Saco River, 178.
- Safe-conduct of Fitz-John Winthrop after the Restoration, signed by Duke of Almarle and others, 431.
- Saffary, Solomon, report upon the Massachusetts boundary, 106.
- SALISBURY, SILVESTER, letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 433. Biographical note, 433 *n*.
- Saltonstall, Mr., a brother of Gurdon Saltonstall, 286, 288 *n*.
- SALTONSTALL, REV. GURDON, afterward Governor of Connecticut, biographical note, 3 *n*. Early hostility to, in New London, 253. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, 3, 5, 10, 11, 14, 25, 29, 34, 81, 123, 297, 407, 409. Describes attack upon New London, 3-9. His attachment to Fitz-John Winthrop, 29, 34. Mentioned, 37, 40, 45, 119, 233, 285, 286. Liveen will case, 119, 123. State paper in the handwriting of, 308-310. Congratulates Wait Winthrop on his marriage, 408. Letter of condolence on the death of Fitz-John Winthrop, 411. An executor of the latter's will, 416.
- Saltonstall, Mrs. Gurdon, illness of, 9.
- Saltonstall, Hon. Nathaniel, 3 *n*., 356 *n*.
- Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 3 *n*.
- Saltonstall, Thomas, 5, 10.
- Sam, an Indian prisoner, 369.
- Sanders, Christopher, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Sandford, Lieut. Zachariah, collector, 49.
- Saunders, Captain, commander of a man-of-war sloop, 124.
- Savage, Mrs. Eliza, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413.
- Savage, Capt. Ephraim, sent to Port-Royal, 389.
- Savage, Hon. James, 467 *n*.
- Savoy, Duke of, 255.
- Saw-mill Brook, 414.
- Saybrook, 113, 373, 416.
- Scattiquack Indians, 49.
- Seeawekkan, Indian sachem on Long Island, 128.
- Schenectady, 270. Mention of the massacre of, 507, *n*.
- SCHUYLER, JOHANNES, biographical note of, 194 *n*. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, about the Five Nations of Indians, 194. Mentioned, 510.
- SCHUYLER, COL. PETER, biographical note, 12 *n*. Letter of, to Governor and Council of Connecticut, concerning the expedition into Canada, 12. Mentioned, 194, 217, 218, 229, 317, 363. His negotiation with the Five Nations, 260. Letter to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning a treaty with them, 262. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, on the arrival of his commissioners, 269. Letter to the Council of Connecticut, concerning the Moheags, 299. Letter to Colonel Partridge, concerning the Five Nations, 344.
- Schuyler, Gen. Philip, 194 *n*.
- Scotland, Gershom Bulkeley's allusion to, 399.
- Scouts, instructions to, 58. Costly mistake of, 373.
- Sellwicke, Captain, bearer of letter to Francis Nicholson, 495.
- Sergeant, Mr., kinsman of Peter Sergeant, arrives in Hartford from Boston, 485.
- Sergeant, Peter, Boston, mentioned, 120, 384. Signs a letter, 348. Bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410.
- Sewall, Samuel, Chief Justice, 235, 318, 401 *n*., 405 *n*. Quoted, 337. Signs a letter, 348. His account of funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410. Bearer at said funeral, 410.
- Shackmaple, Mr., 410.
- Shapleigh, Capt. Benjamin, 112.
- Sharpe, John, messenger between the Dutch and English at the surrender of New York, 436, 442, 443.
- Shelden, Deacon, return of his children from Indian captivity, 296. Messenger of Governor Dudley, 331.
- Shelden, Joseph, Suffield, imprisoned for trespassing, 198.
- Shepard, Isaac, Plainfield, 312.
- Shepard, Samuel, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Shephard, Mr., mentioned by John Chamberlayne, 545.
- Sherman, Mr., suspicious of the Potatuck Indians, 360.
- SHIPPEN, EDWARD, Mayor of Philadelphia, letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, inviting him to Philadelphia and introducing Judge Mumpesson, 293.
- Shrimpton, Col. Samuel, 14, 44, 356 *n*., 481. Witness to deed, 456.
- Simpson, John, carter, Boston, 412.
- Simpson, Joseph, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
- Singleton, —, at Fisher's Island, 25.
- Smethurst, Mr., 7.
- Smith, Major, Norwich, 482.
- Smith, John, witness, 313.
- Smith, John, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Smith, John, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413.

- Smith, Nehemiah, 136.
 Smith, Lieut. Thomas, Boston, 335.
 Smith, Thomas, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
 Soames, Mr., England, 515.
 Sopag, chief of the Norwottock Indians, slain, 449.
 Soule, Captain, his commission, 209.
 Southack, Capt. Cyprian, 121, 128. Present at examination of Thomas Lefevre, 553, 555.
 Spaulding, Benjamin, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Spaulding, Edward, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Spaulding, John, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Spaulding, Joseph, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Spencer, Disbrow, bearer of dispatches, 210.
 Staniford, —, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413.
 STANLEY, CALEB, biographical note, 27 *n*. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: eulogy of Fitz-John's services, 27; boundary questions, 34, 39; Indian troubles, 48, 54, 57; reinforcements, 195; commissariat, 237, 239; military movements, 280; payment for services, 318; promotions in Hartford County, 490. Mentioned, 47 *n*, 82, 88, 107, 155.
 Stanley, Caleb, Jr., 142.
 Stanley, Mary, marriage of, with Nathaniel Hooker, 38, 39 *n*.
 STANLEY, NATHANIEL, biographical note, 47 *n*. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: approaching danger from the Indians, 47; Indian reinforcements, 167; election sermon, 284; resenting Governor Dudley's conduct, 341. Mentioned, 54, 60, 198, 319, 386, 491.
 Stebbins, Daniel, mentioned, 414.
 Stedman, Mr., bearer of letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, 363.
 Steele, Lieutenant, Connecticut officer, 365.
 Steele, Richard, the dramatist, a friend of Joseph Dudley, 423.
 Stent, Eleazar, clerk of Assembly of Connecticut, 92.
 Stephens, Captain, Massachusetts officer, 179.
 Stephens, Henry, Plainfield patent, 313.
 Stephens, Thomas, Plainfield patent, 314.
 Still, Dr. John, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 459 *n*.
 Stoddard, Mr., his lawsuit with Major Fitch, 44.
 Stoddard, Simeon, Boston, signs a letter, 348.
 Stoffell, —, a scout at the surrender of New York, 438.
 Stone, Mr., London, concerning a bond due by Governor Dudley to, 536.
 Stonington, 304.
 Stony Brook, boundary line, 142.
 Storer, Lieut. William, London, 430.
 Stoughton, William, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, letter to, from Edward Randolph, 457. Mentioned, 44, 356 *n*, 473 *n*, 481, 506, 514.
 Strete, Cap. John, London, 430.
 Suckquakeheeg, Conn., assault by Indians on, 448.
 Sue, a negro girl, 415.
 Suffield, Conn., 51.
 Sugars, Captain, commander of a Boston vessel, 11.
 Supercass (Subercase), Mr., Governor of Port-Royal, 367, 389.
 Surgeons for Connecticut troops, 237, 239.
 Sutton, Captain, arrival home from Port-Royal, 387.
 Symsbury, Conn., 177, 365.
- T.
- Talcott, Col. John, 485, 490.
 Tar and turpentine, disagreement about, 142.
 Taunton, Mass., 14.
 Tay, Mr., funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413.
 Tayler, Mr., a surveyor, engaged in running boundary lines, 103, 106, 142.
 Tayler, —, attorney for Captain Lamoigne, a French privateer, 458.
 Taylor, Mr., clerk of Treasury of England, 287.
 Taylor, Daniel, a legatee of John Liveen, 95.
 Taylor, Major John, Massachusetts officer, 241, 258.
 Temple, Robert, 453 *n*.
 Temple, Sir John, 453 *n*.
 Ten Hills Farm, deed of, 453.
 Thompson, Major Robert, London, mentioned, 473 *n*.
 Thomson, Abigail, condemned for murder in Connecticut, 386, 387 *n*. Letter of Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, concerning, 398. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop concerning, 402.
 Thomson, William, witness, 419.
 Thorne, William, witness to the will of John Liveen, 95, 123.
 Thorne, Johanna, ditto, 95.
 Tillston, Lieut. Thomas, London, 430.
 Tongue, George, New London, 3 *n*.
 Torry, Mr., mentioned, 514.
 Townsend, Penn., one of Governor Dudley's commissioners, 261. Signs a letter, 348. Deputy to Port-Royal, 389. Insulted on his return, 390.
 Trade, Lords Commissioners of, memorial of Fitz-John Winthrop to, concerning

militia, 22. His letter to them on the accession of Queen Anne, 104. Memoirs of Sir Henry Ashurst to, concerning Quakers, 381, 382.

Trade in Connecticut, laws regulating, 37.

TREAT, ROBERT, Governor of Connecticut, biographical sketch, 18 *n.* Letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop: his great confidence in Fitz-John, 18; congratulations on his return from England, 39; election sermons, Indians, and Dutch lies, 45; panic about Indians, 53, 56; discovery of a hill of alum, 61; concerning the charter, 79; prayers for Fitz-John Winthrop in sickness, 87, 89; proclamation of Queen Anne, 98; representation of the Colony in England, 161; Indians, 181, 223, 225, 264, 272, 362; movement of troops, 186; aid from New York, 219; mission to the Five Nations, 264; about a poor Frenchman, 283. Letters to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, upon public business, 157, 221, 321, 360. Letters of Josiah Rosseter, Nathan Gold, and others to, on representation of the Colony in England, 162. His second marriage to Mrs. Elizabeth Bryan, 322 *n.* Mentioned, 364, 405, 435, 448, 450, 485. Letter of Joseph Dudley to, 475.

Treaty of Ryswick, proclaimed in Connecticut, 30, *n.*

Trowbridge, Caleb, of New Haven, death of, 265.

Trowbridge, Mr. (1680), 463.

Tubbs, Samuel, witness to a will, 95.

Tucker, Mr., England, 530.

Tyng, Captain, Massachusetts officer, 179.

Tyng, Lieutenant-Colonel, mentioned by Governor Dudley, 506.

Tyng, Edward, mentioned, 513 *n.*

Tyng, William, his daughter Bethia, first wife of Richard Wharton, 289.

U.

Uncas, Sachem of the Mohegans, 255, 309, 447.

Uncas, Ben, an Indian, 334.

Uncas, John, an Indian, 334.

Usher, John, 528.

V.

Valett, Jaques, master of a French sloop, brings news of King William's death to New York, 93.

Van Cortlandt, Stephen, Mayor of New York, 497, *n.*

VAUDREUIL, MARQUIS DE (Philippe de Rigaud), Governor of Canada, letter of, to the Governor of Port-Royal, 257, 258 *n.* Willing to exchange prisoners, 260. His intention to take command in person, 275. Concerning an exchange of prisoners, 295, 297. Extract from his letter to Governor Dudley, 335.

Vaughan, George, Portsmouth, N. H., 38, *n.* Agent in England for New Hampshire, 527. Return from England, 538.

Vernon, James, London, 529, 540.

Vetch, Capt. Samuel, son-in-law of Robert Livingston, 66. Biographical note, 297 *n.* Accused of illicit trading with the French, 334, 335 *n.*

Vetch, Mrs. Samuel, 317.

Vilbon, Monsieur, Lieutenant to Governor of Acadia, 481.

Volunteers, 216. Gratitude due to, 158.

W.

Wabaquosset, Indian, 47.

Wachusett Hill, Indians supposed to be lurking near, 241.

Wade, Mr., owned land near Ten Hills Farm, 454.

Wade, Dudley, nephew of Joseph Dudley, 516.

Wadsworth, Joseph, 311.

Wainwright, Colonel, expedition to Port-Royal, 374.

Wakeman, Mr., death of, in New Jersey, 272.

Wakeman, Lieut. Joseph, 270, 279.

Walley, John, 50, 413.

Walter, Rev. Nehemiah, mentioned by Joseph Dudley, 514, 516.

Walton, Major, at Port-Royal, 391.

Wanton, Captain, intelligence of the French, 289.

War, Committee of, in the County of Hartford, 225. Letter of the Council of Connecticut to, concerning the Five Nations, 232. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning the cost of the war, etc., 235; march to Coasset, 239. Mentioned, 279, 284. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to: expedition against Canada, 193; aid to Massachusetts, 229, 345; French invasion, 368.

Ware, Captain, arrived from England, 482.

Warren, Jacob, Plainfield patent, 314.

Warwick, Earl of, charter of 1631, 21.

Waterbury, Conn., 177, 365.

Waterhouse, Mr., surety for Joseph Dudley in London, 536.

- Watkins, Lieut. William, London, 430.
- Weaver, Thomas, Solicitor-General of New York, 91 *n.* Collector of New York, suspended from office by Lord Cornbury, 96. A reward offered for his arrest, 97, 100, 102.
- Webb, Rev. Joseph, Fairfield, suggested for the election sermon, 45.
- Welles, Captain, escapes massacre at Deerfield, 177, 180. Mentioned, 233, 240, 242, 250.
- Wells, Maine, attack of the Indians upon, 140.
- Wentworth, Captain, action of, at Port-Royal, 391.
- Wesselsson, Dirck, Recorder of Albany, 12 *n.* And Peter Schuyler, letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop and Council of Connecticut, concerning the expedition into Canada, 12.
- WEST, JOHN, Deputy Secretary to Sir Edmund Andros, biographical note, 496 *n.* Letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop from Boston, shortly before the fall of Andros, 496. Mentioned, 463, 464, 465, 483, 485.
- West, Robert, an English lawyer, defends the course of Connecticut, 286.
- WETHERELL, DANIEL, New London, biographical note, 253. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, rejoicing at his arrival home from England, 253. Mentioned, 37, 40, 45, 87, 96, 123, 136, 252, 255, 322.
- WEYMOUTH, VISCOUNT (Thomas Thynne), biographical note, 541. His efforts in behalf of Joseph Dudley, 537. Dudley's presents to him, 541, 546. Letter from him to John Chamberlayne, describing the people of Massachusetts as "stubborn," 541.
- WHARTON, RICHARD, of Boston, biographical note, 466. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop about Lord Colepepper's visit to Boston, 465. Letter to Thomas Glover about a settlement at Casco Bay, 473. Mentioned, 289, 460.
- Wharton, Mrs. Richard (Bethia Tyng), first wife, 289, 466 *n.*
- Wharton, Mrs. Richard (Sarah Higginson), second wife, 467 *n.*
- Wharton, Mrs. Richard (Martha Winthrop), third wife, 467 *n.*, 480. Legacy from Fitz-John Winthrop, 415.
- WHARTON, WILLIAM, lawyer in London, son of Richard Wharton by his first marriage. Biographical note, 467 *n.* Recommended by William Penn, 103. Letter from, to Fitz-John Winthrop, offering his services, 288. Denounced by Sir Henry Ashurst, 377, 380. Employed by Major Palmes, 254. Mentioned, 286, 288, 458, 473, 480.
- Wheeler, Ephraim, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Wheeler, Isaac, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Whiting, Rev. Samuel, Windham, mentioned, 390.
- WHITING, COL. WILLIAM, biographical note, 50 *n.* Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: mission to Boston, 50; from Hartford, 53; preparations for defence, 55; negotiation with Massachusetts, 88; proclamations, 102; boundary line and Indians, 155; Deerfield massacre, 176; pursuit of the enemy, 204; military intelligence, 210, 211, 218; Coasset, 226, 233, 238; scouting expedition, 241; interesting intelligence from French prisoner, 245-248; council of war, 249; complains of the Committee of War, 251; military intelligence, 258, 260, 274; again in command, 283; political news, 311, 316; Indian designs, 362; inspection of frontiers, 365; unselfish declaration, 370; Governor Dudley offers a command to, 374. Mentioned, 29, 30, 37, 39, 106, 107, 142, 143, 193, 200, 201, 303, 339, 368, 405. Letters to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, 206, 366.
- Whittingham, Mr., bearer of letter from Joseph Dudley, 513. Brings bills of exchange to Mrs. Dudley, 515, 516.
- Whitmore, William H., his memoir of Sir Edmund Andros, 453 *n.*
- Whitney, Joshua, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Wilder, Lieutenant, Massachusetts officer, 179.
- Willard, Major Simon, 449.
- Willard, Mr., 514.
- William III., death of, announced in New York, 93, 112 *n.*
- William, —, a miller at Fisher's Island, 25.
- Williams, Deacon, mentioned, 517.
- Williams, Dr., Martha's Vineyard, 4.
- Williams, Mr., bearer of letters to Governor Dudley, 166.
- WILLIAMS, REV. JOHN, Deerfield, biographical note, 296. Letter to Mrs. John Livingston, thanking her for her husband's efforts to procure the release of the captives, 296. Mentioned, 177, 260.
- Williams, Mrs. John, taken captive and killed by Indians, 296.
- Williams, Thomas, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Willis (Wylls), George, 16 *n.*
- WILLIS, SAMUEL, biographical note, 16 *n.* Letters from, to Fitz-John Winthrop: confirmation of the charter and choice of proper functionaries, 16; unsatisfactory condition of things in Fitz-John's absence, 31; Narragansett country, 36, 39; welfare of the Colony, 43; desirable changes in the laws of Connecticut, 80; Hallam's complaint, and estate of Mrs. Haynes, 86; letter of credit, 446. Mentioned, 435, 445.

- Windsor, 51. People of, at variance with Enfield and Stony Brook concerning their boundary line, 142.
- Winnepessio, a party of Moheag Indians to be posted at, 164.
- Winthrop, Adam, of Boston, grandson of Gov. John Winthrop, of Massachusetts, 25.
- Winthrop, Col. Adam, son of preceding, biographical note, 420. Mentioned, 389, 413.
- Winthrop, Anne (Mrs. John Richards), 415, 453.
- WINTHROP, FITZ-JOHN, so called to distinguish him from his father and grandfather. Biographical note, 3. Studies with a private tutor at Cambridge in 1654, 424. Goes to England by invitation of his uncle Stephen, 426. His commissions as Lieutenant and Captain in the Parliamentary army, 426, 428. List of his brother officers, 430. Safe-conduct after the Restoration, 431. His relations to General Monk, and return to New England, 432. His occupations in Connecticut, military and civil, 434, 446. Intimacy with Francis Lovelace, Sylvester Salisbury, and Matthias Nicolls, 433-435; with John Allyn, 435, 444, 449, 450, 459, 461, 471. His defence of the east end of Long Island against the Dutch, 445. Service in King Philip's War, with rank of Major, 447, 449. Intimacy with Governor Andros, of New York, 452, 460-469; with Joseph Dudley, 459, 419; with Richard Wharton, 465. His appointment to Dudley's Council in 1686, 474. His appointment to the Council of Andros, 476. Commissioned Colonel by Andros, 477; Major-General, 483. John Allyn's correspondence with him about the surrender of the Charter, 478-480. Correspondence with Andros, 481-493. Influence over Andros, 485, 491. Describes the pecuniary losses of his family in building up New England, 493. Is obliged by ill-health to decline the command of the expedition against the Eastern Indians, 493. Intimacy with Francis Nicholson and John West, 495, 496. Incurs the enmity of Edward Randolph, 476, 493. His general order to the militia in 1689, 494. His attitude at the fall of Andros, 493, 494, 497. His correspondence with Allyn and Woodbridge after the Revolution, 498-501. His election as an Assistant on the restoration of the Charter, 494. His political views, 470, 508. His distrust of Jacob Leisler, and the reluctance with which he accepted the command of the expedition against Canada in 1690, 510; of that expedition, 11, 12, 13, 508-510. Appointed Agent of Connecticut in London, in 1693, 16, 18. Correspondence with the government of Connecticut, 20-22. Longing in Connecticut for his return, 27, 28. His return, in 1697; tributes to his services as Agent, 29, 30, 31, 33, 41, 92, 253, 267. Elected Governor of Connecticut, March 12, 1698, 34. Death, while on a visit to Boston, Nov. 27, 1707, in the tenth year of his administration, and the sixty-ninth year of his age, 410. Tribute to his character by Gurdon Saltonstall, 411. Sewall's account of his funeral, 410. Buried with his father and grandfather in King's Chapel graveyard, 410. His funeral expenses, 412. Cotton Mather's sermon on him republished in London, 410. The uncertain health, and constitutional liability to gout which interfered with his career, 468, 469, 476, 492, 493, 498, 500, 27, 54, 72, 87, 132, 157, 295, 385, 387, 396, 400, 409-411, 419. His agricultural tastes, 434, 475. His love of family associations, 410, 411. Sir Henry Ashurst's esteem of him, 377, 378, 410. Robert Treat's affection for him, 19, 88, 332. His defence of Connecticut from injurious calumnies, 212, 349. Marriage of his daughter to John Livingston, 67, 68. His lawsuit with Edward Palmes, 255, 357, 415. His relation to the Liveen will case, 94, 118, 125. Vexations connected with his Plainfield estate, 313, 343, 358, 385. His Fisher's Island estate, 7, 12, 461. His views about marriage, 396. His affection for his brother, and desire that the property he had inherited from his father should continue in the male line of his family, 400, 418-420. His will, 413-416. Settlement of his estate, 418, 419.
- Letters to his father, 432, 445.
- Familiar and characteristic letters to his brother, 77, 343, 357, 385, 396, 400.
- To his nephew, 132.
- Addresses to the General Assembly of Connecticut, 524, 112, 184, 290, 383.
- Letters to said Assembly, 94, 402.
- Address to him from the General Assembly, resenting the aspersions of Col. James Fitch, 92.
- Address to him from the General Assembly, thanking him for his public services, 323.
- Address to him from the House of Representatives, thanking him for following in the footsteps of his father, 41.
- Proclamations, against the Eastern Indians, 146; to the Freemen of Connecticut, 271.
- Letters to the Lords Commissioners of Trade, 22, 104.
- To the Council of Connecticut, 157, 317, 334, 340, 363, 405.

- To the Council, or Committee, of War, 193, 229, 345, 368.
- To Isaac Addington, 338.
- To John Allyn, 459, 469, 499, 507.
- To Sir Edmund Andros, 458, 488, 492.
- To Sir Henry Ashurst, 108, 132, 212, 349.
- To James Avery, 154, 155.
- To John Chester, 138.
- To Richard Christophers, 112.
- To Nathaniel Coddington, 359.
- To Lord Cornbury, 100, 115, 130, 192, 222, 302.
- To Samuel Cranston, 73, 289.
- To Charles Downing, 411.
- To Joseph Dudley, 102, 106, 121, 131, 145, 148, 151, 153, 159, 165, 169, 173, 186, 196, 202, 205, 216, 218, 273, 278, 281, 294, 300, 301, 303, 333, 342, 370, 373, 376, 394.
- To Alida Livingston, 68.
- To Robert Livingston, 511.
- To the Earl of Manchester, 108.
- To the Earl of Nottingham, 110.
- To John Nanfan, 72.
- To Samuel Partridge, 199.
- To James Pierpont, 265.
- To Peter Schuyler, 262.
- To Nathaniel Stanley, 386.
- To Robert Treat, 221, 321, 360.
- To William Whiting, 203, 206, 366.
- To Timothy Woodbridge, 342, 498.
- For numerous letters to him from most of the foregoing persons, as well as from
 Gurdon Saltonstall,
 Samuel Willis,
 Caleb Stanley,
 Eleazar Kimberly,
 William Penn,
 Josiah Rosseter,
 Daniel Wetherell,
 James Noyes,
 Gershom Bulkeley,
 John Schuyler,
 Nathan Gold,
 John Livingston,
 Edward Randolph,
 Richard Wharton,
 William Wharton,
 Edward Shippen,
 John Cloberry,
 Samuel Reade,
 Sylvester Salisbury,
 Matthias Nicolls,
 Francis Nicholson,
 John West,
 see their respective headings.
- For many other letters of his, prior to March 24, 1707; *see* Winthrop Papers, Part IV. (5 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII.)
- Winthrop, Mrs. Fitz-John (Elizabeth Tongue), 3 *n.* Mentioned, 4, 7, 14, 25, 347. Her husband's provision for her, 415, 418.
- Winthrop, John, Governor of Massachusetts, mentioned, 390 *n.*, 453 *n.* His pecuniary reverses, 418, 494.
- Winthrop, John, Jr., Governor of Connecticut, tribute to, 41. His estate on Long Island, 128, 130, 418. His kind treatment of Quakers, 293 *n.* His Quinabaug estate, 312, 313. His Fisher's Island estate, 461. Mentioned, 34, 39, 40 *n.*, 43, 426 *n.*, 427, 436. Sympathy of Governor Andros on the death of, 452. Devise of real estate by, 418. Letter to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, 455. Letter to, from his nephew Thomas Dudley, Jr., concerning the education of his sons at Cambridge, 424.
- Winthrop, Mrs. John, Jr. (Elizabeth Reade), 313 *n.* Her grave in Hartford, 472, *n.*
- WINTHROP, JOHN, F.R.S., son of Wait Winthrop, biographical note, 336. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: Governor Dudley at Stonington, 303 *n.*; Boston news and fashions, 333; tragic occurrence in Boston harbor, 336; Port-Royal expeditions, 387, 390; his aspirations, 402. Engagement to Anne Dudley, 397, 402. Marriage, 411. Fitz-John's eventual heir, 415, 418, 419. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, on his taking his master's degree at Harvard College, 132. Letter of Gurdon Saltonstall to, on the death of Fitz-John Winthrop, 411.
- Winthrop, Mrs. John, F.R.S. (Anne Dudley), mentioned, 396, 423.
- Winthrop, Jonathan, Affadowne, Ireland, 390.
- Winthrop, Martha (Mrs. Richard Wharton), 415, 453.
- Winthrop, Mary (Mrs. Samuel Dudley), daughter of Gov. John Winthrop of Massachusetts, 395 *n.*
- Winthrop, Mary, daughter of Fitz-John Winthrop. *See* Livingston, Mrs. John.
- Winthrop, Hon. Robert C., mentioned, 103, 423. *See* also Preface.
- Winthrop, Samuel, Deputy-Governor of Antigua, 293 *n.*
- Winthrop, Col. Stephen, M.P., his death in 1658, 426.
- WINTHROP, WAIT, Major-General, Chief-Justice of Massachusetts, letters of Fitz-John to: on his going to England as Agent for Massachusetts, 77; about Plainfield, 343, 358, 385; about Edward Palmes, 357; on his son's engagement, 396; on his approaching marriage, 400, 401. His letter to Fitz-John about his son's love-affair, 397. Troubles with tenants at Plainfield, 313. Of Dudley's Council in 1686, 474. Sir Henry Ashurst's efforts to make him Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 86. School-days at Cambridge,

425. Second marriage, 409. Principal legatee and executor of Fitz-John Winthrop, 415, 416. Mentioned, 52, 62, 98, 273, 278, 346 *n.*, 408, 423, 459 *n.*, 468, 480, 482, 493 *n.*
- Winthrop, Mrs. Wait (Mary Browne), 401 *n.*
- Winthrop, Mrs. Wait (Katharine Eyre), 401 *n.*, 480.
- Winthrop Papers, volumes already published, preface *passim*.
- Wolcott, Captain, 366.
- Wolcott, Henry, defeated for re-election to the Connecticut Assembly, 31.
- WOODBIDGE, REV. TIMOTHY, biographical note, 33. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: on the critical condition of the Colony, 33; news from Boston, 99; election sermon, 285. Letters from Fitz-John Winthrop, about Plainfield, 342; the revolution of 1689, 498. Mentioned, 36, 37, 39.
- Woodbury, danger from the Indians, 48, 177.
- Woodstock, people of, desire to belong to Connecticut, 59.
- Woodward, Mr., 375.
- Woodward, Nathaniel, Massachusetts boundary, 106.
- Woontenuck, 363.
- Worcester, 242.
- Worsley, Rev. Edward, death of, in Isle of Wight, 540.
- Worsley, Sir Robert, marriage of, 529.
- Wright, Lieut. Benjamin, Connecticut officer, 246.

Y.

- Yardley, Capt. William, of Colonel Reade's regiment, 428, 430.
- Yaul, John, seizure at New London of the goods of, and Robert Treat's intervention, 283.
- Yeomans, Edward, Plainfield patent, 314.
- Yeomans, John, Plainfield patent, 314.
- York, Archbishop of, 529, 534, 543, 544.
- Young, Mr., takes charge of Master John Livingston from New London to New York, 511.
- Young, Capt. Francis, London, 430.

